

# THE PUNJAB AND THE WAR.

# Revised List of Agents for the Sale of Punjab Government Publications.

## IN THE UNITED KINGDOM.

CONSTABLE & Co., 10, Orange Street,  
Leicester Square, London, W. C.

KEGAN PAUL, TRENCH, TRÜBNER & Co.,  
Limited, 68-74, Carter Lane, E. C., and  
39, New Oxford Street, London, W. C.

BERNARD QUARETCH, 11, Grafton Street,  
New Bond Street, London, W.

T. FISHER UNWIN, Limited, No. 1, Adelphi  
Terrace, London, W. C.

P. S. KING & SON, 2 & 4, Great Smith  
Street, Westminster, London, S. W.

H. S. KING & Co., 65, Cornhill, and 9,  
Pall Mall, London.

GRINDLAY & Co., 54, Parliament Street,  
London, S. W.

W. THACKER & Co., 2, Creed Lane,  
London, E. C.

LUZAC & Co., 46, Great Russell Street,  
London, W. C.

B. H. BLACKWELL, 50 and 51, Broad  
Street, Oxford.

BRIGHTON BELL & Co., Limited, Cam-  
bridge.

OLIVER & BOYD, Tweeddale Court, Edin-  
burgh.

E. PONSOMBY, Limited, 116, Grafton  
Street, Dublin.

Messrs. WHEELDON & WESLEY, Limited,  
28, Essex Street, Strand, London.

## ON THE CONTINENT.

BENEST LEBLOUX, 28, Rue Bonaparte,  
Paris, France.

MARTINUS NIJHOFF, The Hague, Hol-  
land.

OTTO HARRASSOWITZ, Leipzig.

FRIEDLANDER & SOHON, Berlin.

## IN INDIA.

THE MANAGER, Imperial Book Depot,  
Delhi.

GULAB SINGH & SONS, Mufid-i-'Am Press,  
Lahore.

MANAGER, Punjab Law Book Depot,  
Anarkali Bazar, Lahore.

RAMA KRISHNA & SONS, Book-sellers and  
News Agents, Anarkali Street, Lahore.

HONORARY SECRETARY, Punjab Religious  
Book Society, Anarkali, Lahore.

M. ABDUL AZIZ, Manager, The Vakil  
and Roze Bazar Electric Press, Am-  
ritsar.

L. LABRU RAM, Book-seller, Ludhiana.

N. B. MATHUR, Superintendent and Pro-  
prietor, Nazir Kanun Hind Press,  
Allahabad.

D. B. TARAPORWALA, SONS & Co.,  
Bombay.

THACKER, SPINK & Co., Calcutta and  
Simla.

NEWMAN & Co., Calcutta.

R. CAMBRAY & Co., Calcutta.

THACKER & Co., Bombay.

HIGGINBOTHAMS, Limited, Madras.

T. FISHER UNWIN, Calcutta.

V. KALYANARAM IYER & Co., 189, Espla-  
nade Row, Madras.

G. A. NATESAN & Co., Madras.

SUPERINTENDENT, American Baptist Mis-  
sion Press, Rangoon.

A. H. WHEELER & Co., Allahabad.

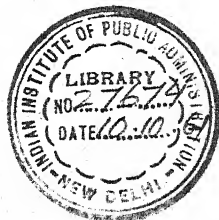
THE MANAGER, "Hitavada," Nagpur  
Central Provinces.



# THE PUNJAB AND THE WAR

COMPILED BY

M. S. LEIGH, O.B.E., I.C.S.



Lahore :

Printed by the Superintendent, Government Printing, Punjab.

1922.

97-  
Gent. Box. 1

D49X637

L 335

# TABLE OF CONTENTS.

Foreword by His Excellency the Governor.

Compiler's Preface.

## CHAPTER I.—INTRODUCTORY.

	PAGE.
The Punjab .. .. .	1
Natural Divisions .. .. .	<i>ib.</i>
Administrative Divisions .. .. .	<i>ib.</i>
The People .. .. .	2
Local Politics .. .. .	3
The Punjab in History .. .. .	4
The coming of the British .. .. .	5
The Results of British Rule .. .. .	<i>ib.</i>
The Sword Arm of India .. .. .	7

## CHAPTER II.—THE HOME FRONT.

The Outbreak of War .. .. .	9
The Effects of Environment .. .. .	10
The Public Health .. .. .	11
The Economic Situation .. .. .	12
Law and Order .. .. .	16
Special Events due to the War .. .. .	17
<i>The Ghadr Conspiracy</i> .. .. .	<i>ib.</i>
<i>The Budge-Budge Riot, September 29th, 1914</i> .. .. .	18
<i>The Conspirators in the Punjab</i> .. .. .	19
<i>The Advisory Committees</i> .. .. .	20
<i>The North-West Frontier</i> .. .. .	21
<i>Troubles in the South-West</i> .. .. .	22
<i>Minor Affairs</i> .. .. .	24
Public Opinion .. .. .	25
<i>The Press</i> .. .. .	<i>ib.</i>
<i>War Organizations</i> .. .. .	27
<i>Business</i> .. .. .	<i>ib.</i>
<i>Attitude to Officials</i> .. .. .	28
Activities of Government .. .. .	29
Effect of special events on public opinion .. .. .	30

## CHAPTER III.—MAN-POWER.

The pre-War Army .. .. .	33
The supply of recruits, 1914—1916 .. .. .	<i>ib.</i>
A new system introduced, 1917 .. .. .	35
A further call .. .. .	37
The Total Contribution .. .. .	38
The methods adopted .. .. .	41
Town and Country .. .. .	44
The results for each main Religion .. .. .	<i>ib.</i>

	PAGE.
Results by Divisions, Districts and States .. ..	46
Results by Tribes and Castes .. ..	48
Departmental Contributions .. ..	50
The Police Regiment .. ..	ib.
The Jail Labour Corps .. ..	51
Criminal Tribes .. ..	52
The Civil Hospitals .. ..	ib.
The Public Works Department—	
(a) <i>Buildings and Roads Branch</i> .. ..	53
(b) <i>Irrigation Branch</i> .. ..	54
Forest Department .. ..	ib.
Education Department .. ..	ib.
Accountant-General's Department .. ..	55
The Punjab Commission and Provincial Civil Service ..	ib.
Other Departments .. ..	56
The Punjab University Signal Section .. ..	ib.
The Indian Defence Force .. ..	57
STATEMENT I.— <i>Shewing progress of Recruiting by Divisions, Districts and States for each stage of the Campaign; according to the returns of the Divisional Recruiting Offices</i> ..	59
STATEMENT II.— <i>Shewing contribution of Man-Power by Divisions, Districts and States according to the local War Histories</i> .. ..	61
CHAPTER IV.—CONTRIBUTIONS OF MONEY, MATERIALS AND LIVESTOCK.	
The Aeroplane Fund .. ..	63
The Imperial Indian Relief Fund .. ..	65
Hospital, Red Cross and Ambulance Funds .. ..	66
<i>Military Wards</i> .. ..	ib.
<i>Ambulance Vessels and Vehicles</i> .. ..	67
<i>Medical Stores, Appliances, &amp;c.</i> .. ..	ib.
<i>Bungalows and Tents</i> .. ..	68
<i>Cash Subscriptions</i> .. ..	ib.
Comforts Funds— .. ..	69
<i>Monro Soldiers' Canteens</i> .. ..	70
Recruiting Funds .. ..	71
Other Funds .. ..	72
Total Cash Contribution .. ..	ib.
Other Contributions of Materials .. ..	ib.
Contributions of Animals .. ..	74
Other Gifts .. ..	75
The War Loans .. ..	ib.
STATEMENT III.— <i>Shewing Cash Contributions given to War Funds and Charities by Districts, Departments and States</i> .. ..	79
STATEMENT IV.— <i>Shewing by Districts and States the Contributions to the Indian and other War Loans in the Punjab</i> ..	81

## Appendix A.

### THE WAR-EFFORTS OF THE INDIAN STATES.

	PAGE.		PAGE.
Patiala .. ..	83	Faridkot .. ..	95
Bahawalpur .. ..	85	Chamba .. ..	97
Jind .. ..	87	Suket .. ..	ib.
Nabha .. ..	89	Kalsia .. ..	99
Kapurthala .. ..	90	Patiala .. ..	ib.
Mandi .. ..	91	Loharu .. ..	100
Sirmur .. ..	92	Dujana .. ..	101
Maler Kotla .. ..	93	The Simla Hill States ..	102

### CHAPTER V.—THE ROLL OF HONOUR.

Casualties .. ..	104
Rewards and Decorations—	
<i>The Victoria Cross</i> .. ..	106
<i>The Military Cross</i> .. ..	107
Some specimens of Punjab Bravery .. ..	110
Distinguished Families .. ..	115
Distinguished Villages .. ..	117
Individual Services .. ..	119
Individual Generosity .. ..	122
War Loan Subscribers .. ..	123
STATEMENT V.— <i>Shewing distribution of Military Distinctions over Administrative Units</i> .. ..	128
STATEMENT VI.— <i>Shewing distribution of Military Distinctions over Military Units</i> .. ..	132

## Appendix B.

### LIST OF NON-OFFICIALS TO WHOM MAJOR REWARDS WERE GRANTED BY GOVERNMENT FOR WAR SERVICES.

	PAGE.		PAGE.
Hissar .. ..	140	Sialkot .. ..	159
Rohtak .. ..	141	Gujranwala .. ..	160
Gurgaon .. ..	142	Gujrat .. ..	161
Karnal .. ..	143	Shahpur .. ..	163
Ambala .. ..	144	Jhelum .. ..	165
Simla .. ..	146	Rawalpindi .. ..	167
Kangra .. ..	147	Attock .. ..	169
Hoshiarpur .. ..	148	Mianwali .. ..	170
Jullundur .. ..	149	Montgomery .. ..	171
Ludhiana .. ..	150	Lyallpur .. ..	ib.
Ferozepore .. ..	152	Jhang .. ..	172
Lahore .. ..	153	Multan .. ..	ib.
Amritsar .. ..	155	Muzaffargarh .. ..	173
Gurdaspur .. ..	157	Dera Ghazi Khan .. ..	174

## Appendix C.

### LIST OF OFFICIALS TO WHOM MAJOR REWARDS WERE GRANTED BY GOVERNMENT FOR WAR SERVICES.

	PAGE.
Members of the Punjab Commission .. ..	175
Members of the Punjab Civil Service .. ..	<i>ib.</i>
Officers and Men of the Police Department .. ..	177
Officers of the Medical Department .. ..	178
Officers of the Jail Department .. ..	<i>ib.</i>
Officers of the Education Department.. ..	179
Officers of the Public Works Department .. ..	<i>ib.</i>
Officers of the North-Western Railway .. ..	<i>ib.</i>
Officers of the Post and Telegraph Department .. ..	180
Officers of the Veterinary Department .. ..	<i>ib.</i>
Miscellaneous .. ..	<i>ib.</i>

## Appendix D.

### LIST OF HONOURS GRANTED BY GOVERNMENT TO CHIEFS AND OFFICERS OF INDIAN STATES.

	PAGE.		
Patiala .. ..	181	Bashahr .. ..	182
Bahawalpur .. ..	<i>ib.</i>	Maler Kotla .. ..	<i>ib.</i>
Jind .. ..	<i>ib.</i>	Faridkot .. ..	<i>ib.</i>
Nabha .. ..	182	Chamba .. ..	183
Kapurthala .. ..	<i>ib.</i>	Suket .. ..	<i>ib.</i>
Sirmur .. ..	<i>ib.</i>	Loharu .. ..	<i>ib.</i>
Bilaspur .. ..	<i>ib.</i>	Dujana .. ..	<i>ib.</i>
		Jubbal .. ..	<i>ib.</i>

## Appendix E.

LIST I.—List shewing the names and addresses of the Ladies, Officials and Non-officials of the Punjab mentioned in the “Gazettes of India,” dated 14th June 1918, 17th August 1918 and 29th July 1919 .. ..	184
--	-----

## Appendix F.

LIST II.—List shewing names and addresses of Ladies, Offi- cials and Non-officials of the Punjab mentioned in the “Gazettes of India,” dated 3rd June 1918, 17th August 1918 and 29th July 1919 in the Miscellaneous list of the Government of India. .. ..	196
---	-----

### CHAPTER VI.—THE FIGHTING FRONTS.

The area covered by Punjab Troops .. ..	198
France .. ..	<i>ib.</i>
Gallipoli .. ..	215
Salonika .. ..	219
Mesopotamia .. ..	220

	PAGE.
Aden .. .. .	242
China .. .. .	244
Burmah .. .. .	245
Persia and the Persian Gulf .. .. .	<i>ib.</i>
Baluchistan .. .. .	248
North-West Frontier .. .. .	<i>ib.</i>
Egypt, Sinai, Palestine and Syria .. .. .	252
West Africa .. .. .	267
Somaliland .. .. .	<i>ib.</i>
East Africa .. .. .	268

#### CHAPTER VII.—AFTER THE WAR.

The men who stayed at home .. .. .	281
Fighting after the Armistice .. .. .	282
The Victory Darbars .. .. .	<i>ib.</i>
Rewards .. .. .	283
<i>Post-Bellum</i> Relief .. .. .	<i>ib.</i>
War Memorials and Histories .. .. .	284
Conclusion .. .. .	285

## LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS.

His Majesty the King-Emperor, George the Fifth, in the uniform of a Punjabi Regiment .. .. .	<i>Frontispiece.</i>
	To PAGE
	PAGE.
Sir Michael O'Dwyer, G.C.I.E., K.C.S.I., Lieutenant-Governor of the Punjab .. .. .	29
Punjabi Brigade Signal Section, May 1917 .. .. .	56
A Punjab Aeroplane .. .. .	64
Motor Ambulance Launch "Lady O'Dwyer" .. .. .	67
Major-General H. H. the Maharaja of Patiala, G.C.I.E., G.B.E. ..	88
The Bahawalpur Imperial Service Camel Corps .. .. .	85
The Faridkot Imperial Service Sappers .. .. .	95
Havildar Lala, V.C., resident of Parol, Tahsil Hamirpur, Dis- trict Kangra .. .. .	106
Major (now Lieutenant-Colonel) Sir Umar Hayat Khan, Tiwana, K.C.I.E., C.B.E., M.V.O., Malik of Kalra, Shahpur District ..	120
Naik Khudadad Khan, 129th Baluchis, the First Indian V. C. ..	200
The Sirmur Imperial Service Sappers .. .. .	226
Naik (now Jemadar) Shahamad Khan, V.C., 89th Punjabis, of Takhti, Rawalpindi District .. .. .	229
Jind Imperial Service Regiment .. .. .	269
The Kapurthala Imperial Service Infantry .. .. .	280



THIS volume which Mr. Leigh has written with such loving labour speaks for itself. It tells the story of the Punjab in the War and it tells it in a way that cannot fail to make us proud of the Province, which played so grand a part in the great struggle. It recalls the valour and sufferings of those who fought, the munificence of those who gave, the vigour and earnestness of those who helped and organized. Through the inspiring energy of its Lieutenant-Governor, Sir Michael O'Dwyer, and his officers the Province was able to give of its best and to feel that it had in no way spared itself in its great effort. It was fitting that a record of the effort should have been put together, and the following pages will preserve for ever the memory of a time when the Province shone forth as an example of what a brave and energetic people can do in a time of national stress.

*4th March 1922.*

E. D. MACLAGAN,  
*Governor of the Punjab.*



## COMPILER'S PREFACE.

---

THE writing of this volume was undertaken at the instance of the Punjab Government, and is intended to place on record a statement of the help rendered by the Punjab to the Empire, and to the cause of Right, during the Great War from August 4th, 1914, to November 11th, 1918. It is offered to Government and to the Public with many apologies for its manifest incompleteness and other shortcomings. The delay in its appearance is of less consequence, for there is perhaps more chance of its being read now than there was during the period when the sense of war-weariness was most acute.

The materials for the first chapter were in the main collected from official reports especially the Census Report of 1911. Those for the second chapter were also largely taken from official sources, especially the fortnightly reports submitted by District Officers to Government throughout the War, but personal recollection and unofficial documents have also been placed under contribution. For the third chapter the authorities used have been sufficiently indicated in the text. For the fourth chapter reference has been made to lists compiled from time to time in the Civil Secretariat, to the District War Histories, and to information kindly supplied by the Darbars of the Indian States. For the fifth chapter, recourse was had to the District Histories, to lists of casualties and of military distinctions printed by the Army Department, and to Secretariat files shewing grants of land and assignments of land revenue, as well as to the official Gazette. For the sixth chapter, reliance has been placed on the published despatches; but in order to disentangle the Punjabi thread from the whole pattern of the world-war, the writer has had to refer to various other sources. He is particularly

indebted to "The Indian Corps in France" by Colonel Merewether and Sir F. E. Smith, "With the Indians in France" by General Willcocks, "My Campaign in Mesopotamia" by General Townshend, "Besieged in Kut—and After" by Major C. H. Barber, "The Long Road to Baghdad" by Mr. Candler, "Allenby's Final Triumph" by Mr. W. T. Massey, and "Marching on Tanga" by Mr. F. B. Young. Information about the Imperial Service Troops was kindly supplied by Major St. Aubyn King, I.A. The frontispiece is a reduced reproduction of a fine print, of which the copyright belongs to the Proprietors of the "Sphere," who have courteously permitted its inclusion. The photos. of the Aeroplane and Hospital Launch are taken from the Gujranwala War History.

The writer must also express his special acknowledgments to Mrs. G. H. Prickard, who kindly undertook the typing of the first five chapters, to Mr. I. Salt of the Gazette Branch, Civil Secretariat, who unearthed large numbers of files and gazettes, and to Mr. T. Tyson and Lala Chuni Lal of the Government Press, the former for great help cheerfully given in arranging for the expeditious passage of the volume through the Press, and for careful attention to the matter of binding, and to the latter for his great care in preparing the proofs, which has saved the writer the labour of recorection. Lala Chuni Lal was himself one of the first in the field of War History so far as the Punjab is concerned, and has kindly supplied him with his interesting pamphlets.

Finally the writer must thank His Excellency Sir Edward Maclagan for the keen and helpful interest he has taken in the progress of the book, and for kindly consenting to adorn it with a Foreword.



HIS MAJESTY THE KING-EMPEROR  
in the uniform of a Punjabi Regiment,  
the XVIIIth King George's Own ( Tiwena ) Lancers.  
( by kind permission of the Sphere, owners of the Copyright ).



## CHAPTER I—INTRODUCTORY.

1. The Punjab, or "Five Waters," is the name of a Province of India; of the whole country that Province contains nearly one-thirteenth part, both of total area and of population. It includes all the tract of country lying between the Himalayas and the Rajputana desert, and between the rivers Jumna and Indus; it also extends up into the Himalayas to the borders of Tibet, and across the Indus to the borders of Baluchistan. It measures altogether 135,773 square miles, that is to say, it is roughly one-eighth as large again as the British Isles.

2. Not quite one-third of the Province is hilly, the remainder being level plain. Of the hilly portion, the high hills and the foothills each constitute about a half. Of the plains, less than half lie in the fertile basins of the "Five Rivers," and the rest consists of the dry uplands of the West. Of the whole, more than two-fifths is classed as uncultivated, and at present only about one-third is sown with crops each year.

At the time of the last census (1911),\* the following natural divisions were recognized:—

Name.	Total area in square miles.	Total population.	DENSITY PER SQUARE MILE.	
			Total area.	Cultivated area.
1. Himalayan ... ..	22,050	1,724,480	78	935
2. Sub-Himalayan ... ..	19,045	5,805,081	305	612
3. Indo-Gangetic Plain ... ..	38,525	11,027,490	286	435
4. North-West dry area ... ..	56,710	5,630,699	99	482

3. Less than three-fourths of the total area, and five-sixths of the population, are in British Territory; the rest are in the "Indian Administrative Divisions."

\* Since then, the Delhi Province has been divided from the Punjab, taking with it about 550 square miles of territory and 1,865,000 inhabitants.

The density of population per square mile of total area for the Province as a whole is 177; for the British Isles it is 287.

States," 43 in number. The British area is divided into 28 districts,\* grouped into 5 divisions.

Of the States, the 3 which are known collectively as the "Phulkian States" (Patiala, Jind and Nabha) form a single Political Agency, as also do Bahawalpur, Faridkot and Malerkotla.

The Deputy Commissioner of Simla superintends 28 small States in the Hills. For the others, the Commissioner of the adjacent division acts as Political Agent.

Each district is sub-divided for Revenue purposes into tahsils (usually about four); a tahsil consists of a few hundred "villages"; the village is the unit of Land Revenue Assessment, all the land-owners of a single village being in theory jointly responsible for the sum assessed on the village. Each village has one 'headman' or more, and in most districts the 'headmen' of several villages are represented by one of their number, called a "Zaildar," in their dealings with the official administration.

The Tahsildar, the Deputy Commissioner of the district, the Commissioner of the Division, the two Financial Commissioners (each of whom deals with certain subjects for the Province as a whole), and the Lieutenant-Governor are, in ascending scale, the officials with whom the villagers are concerned in matters affecting their land.

4. The Province has a population of about 22,323,000, or nearly three-fourths that of the British

The People.

Isles. There are more than 13 men to every 11 women—a fact which is of importance to the Army. It is estimated that very nearly one-third of the men, that is to say about four million, are of military age. There is a great variety of races in the Province: on the Western border are Baloches and Pathans; in the Uplands are Awans, Janjuhas, Ghakkars, and other stalwart Muhammadan tribes; in the Hills are Rajputs and Dogras; and in the Plains, the great tribe of Jats, Muhammadan, Sikh and Hindu. All these are essentially men of the countryside. The townspeople only amount to one-tenth of the total, and for the most part differ considerably in race, habits and interests from the villagers. There are in the whole Punjab only 22 towns with more than 20,000 inhabitants: on the other hand there are 44,400 villages, four-fifths of which have less than 2,000 inhabitants.

\* A 29th has been formed since the War.



Out of every 10 Punjabis, 9 live in villages, and 6 make their living by agriculture. Even the others are mainly occupied with industries closely connected with agriculture. A large proportion of the agriculturists own the land they cultivate, so we can think of the Punjab in general as a land of peasant proprietors.

Not learned men! Only 6 men out of every 100 could read and write an ordinary letter. But at least the men are ten times as learned as the women.

Of the prevailing religions, Islam is most important, and commands the allegiance of just over half of the population; next comes Hinduism, 36 per cent.; the Sikhs—12 per cent.—have earned by their military record and loyalty to their traditions a prominence out of proportion to their numbers. Christians are less than one per cent.; Buddhists, Jains, and so forth are negligible in point of numbers.

5. The differences of geography, race and religion are reflected in a marked variety of political organization. In the Indian States are divers degrees of autocracy; the Baloches of the border have a 'patriarchal' system well suited to their primitive way of life: at the opposite end of the Province the Jats are markedly democratic, and their ideals of local government are not unlike those of ancient Greece. In between are many gradations between feudalism and democracy. In general we may say that there is a well-developed sense of clannishness, and that the rank and file look for leadership to certain individuals who are allowed by common consent to have some superiority, whether of family or of sanctity.

The organic structure of the normal Punjabi village is not always very obvious, but its value is very apparent to those who have to work in tracts where none exists: such are the Canal Colonies, children of the present century: these are manned by an assortment of peasants from divers districts, grafted on to a peculiarly backward stock of nomadic habits: they have not yet "found themselves" as bodies politic.

On the whole it may be fairly claimed that the political sense of the countryside was up to the end of the War satisfied by the officially recognized system of village headmen and Zaildars described above. These were the men to whom officials had to turn when the War called for the

Punjab's best efforts; and it was due to the excellent manner in which most of them responded, that the results achieved were so good. Town politics are, of course, quite different: they have come to the Punjab from Europe and America. They were, as we shall see, not without their importance during the War, but they did not affect more than a small number of the people as whole.

6. Thanks to its situation, the Punjab has always been the first Province in India to feel the force of invasion by land; it divides the hungry Highlanders of Central Asia from the tempting plains of Hindustan. Time and again the fate of Delhi and the lands beyond has been decided upon the plains of Panipat. The invaders have been, for the past thousand years, Muhammadans. The most effective re-action against the encroachment of Islam, the Sikh Khalsa, was a purely Punjabi product. Both these religions are essentially militant in contrast to the quietism of the orthodox Hindu. Even Hinduism has in the Punjab developed strenuous offshoots. The Punjabi has not been greatly tempted to degenerate into the apathetic tiller of the soil, who "lets the legions thunder past." And the nearer he is to the North-West frontier, the further is he removed from this, perhaps the accepted, type of the "mild Hindu." The Asiatic rulers of the Province, whether they held sway from Hindustan or Afghanistan, were generally content to allow considerable independence to the local chieftains. Occasionally the Central Government was powerful enough to exercise a real control: the great Akbar and his immediate successors could certainly make their influence felt. After the break-up of the Moghal Empire, the greater part of the Punjab was once more welded into a real kingdom by the genius of Ranjit Singh. Of him it has been said that "he succeeded to the leadership of a single tribe in the Punjab, when it was distracted with the contests of a dozen chieftains, and to the command of a body of matchlock horsemen. He bequeathed to his successor a great kingdom, enriched with the spoils of its neighbours, together with an army 80,000 lances strong, with 300 pieces of cannon, superior in discipline, in equipment, and in valour to any force ever before assembled under a native Chief."

But even the 'Lion of the Punjab' never succeeded in mastering thoroughly the lands west of the Jhelum, nor

was he able to include in his kingdom the country east of the Sutlej. In the absence of strong Central Government, security of life and property is always far to seek. As Lord Minto was constrained to write to the Board of Directors in 1812, "with the native princes, war, rapine, and conquest constitute an avowed principle of action, a just and legitimate pursuit, and the chief source of public glory." This fairly describes the state of affairs which ensued upon the death of Ranjit Singh in 1839. The power passed into the hands of "Army Committees"; the Rani, whom a long series of murders left in power, felt obliged to send them against the British, as the only means of keeping them from ruining the country.

7. The same position that had exposed the Punjab to invasion by land, had kept it aloof from the great Powers which came to India by sea. So the British left the Punjab alone, except when called upon to protect their Allies and dependents from aggression, or if deliberately challenged to ordeal by battle. In 1809 they had, at request of the Cis-Sutlej Chiefs, made a treaty with Ranjit Singh, which put an end to his designs of conquest towards the east and south; but it took no less than two direct challenges by the Khalsa Army to drive them into annexing the territories of the Sikh Maharajah. The King of Delhi was maintained upon his throne, until he made himself impossible by his treachery during the Mutiny. In each case, annexation was the result of fierce and protracted fighting: victors and vanquished could not but form a high opinion of each other's soldierly qualities. It is a notable fact that in the Mutiny the victors' staunchest comrades-in-arms were those who had fought so hard against them in the Sikh Wars.

8. The immediate effect of the establishment of British Rule was the substitution of law and order for insecurity and anarchy. Within three years from the appointment of the Board of Administration, it was reported that no province in India was more free from crime. The revenue assessment was materially reduced, and very carefully distributed over villages and holdings; at the same time, titles in land were accurately tested and recorded; cash payments took the place of the collections in kind which had been such a fruitful source of extortion and annoyance. At the same time,

the miscellaneous taxes were reduced from forty-eight to four in number, to the great benefit of trade. More than 2,000 miles of good roads were built in five years; the year after the suppression of the Mutiny, a railway was made from Amritsar to Multan; and the Bari Doab Canal began to work.

This was the beginning of a system of irrigation, which has grown to be the greatest and most original in the world. Thanks to the canals, most of the uplands between the Jumna and the Jhelum have been brought under cultivation: these tracts were once barely able to provide grazing for sheep and camels; they are now among the world's greatest wheat-markets.

Widespread famine has become practically unknown. Railways and roads cover the Province: hospitals and schools have been built in large numbers, though there is still much to do in these directions before any approach to Western standards can be claimed. During the present century two very important developments have been started,—the peasantry have by law been secured in their ownership of the land from the usurers who at one time threatened to oust them by trading on their lack of business instinct. And a system of co-operative credit societies, introduced and fostered by Government, has taken firm root; it has already done much to solve the problem of agricultural indebtedness, and to open up to all classes new avenues of wealth. The material progress since annexation has in fact been uninterrupted and impressive. The cultivated area has more than doubled and its quality has been vastly improved.\* The land revenue has increased in aggregate amount from less than two to more than four crores of rupees: at the same time, its payment requires a much smaller fraction of the value of the produce.

Of moral progress it is harder to judge; but it is hoped that this book will make it clear that in public spirit, in open-handedness, in self-sacrifice, and in bravery, the Punjab is well abreast of India's highest standard.

---

\*The writer has not been able to discover a figure for irrigated area earlier than that for 1873; between that date and 1917, it increased from 5½ to 12½ million acres: of the latter figure, nearly 8 millions consist of land wholly dependent upon canals. Canal mileage has risen from 3,716 miles in 1885 to 10,990 miles in 1917. The number of wells has increased since 1873 from 147,705 to 254,675.

9. In all these developments, the relation of the Government to the people has been, to use a common expression, that of "father and mother." But side by side with this, there has grown up another bond between Britishers and Punjabis,—that of brotherhood. We have already noted that in less than ten years from the end of the Second Sikh War, the British and Punjabis together saved India from the Mutineers. Since then, more than ever, has India looked to the Punjab for a very large part of its fighting force. At the outbreak of War, it was found that the Punjab supplied about half\* the Indian soldiers in the army. And the proportion increased in the next two years. British and Punjabi soldiers had learnt their work together in many a cantonment and had fought shoulder to shoulder in all sorts of battles and expeditions, from Ashanti to Peking.

\*The Gurkhas, who come from Nepal, are not technically Indians.

The following figures show the composition of the Indian Regiments:—

	SQUADRONS OF CAVALRY		COMPANIES OF INFANTRY.	
	1914.	1918	1914.	1918.
Wholly Punjabi ...	95½	114½	431	480½
Partly Punjabi ...	41½	65½	221	220½
Other Indians ...	18	18½	283	263½
Gurkhas ...	...	...	161	134
Total ...	155	198½	1,096	1,049

The total number of Indians and Gurkhas serving at the outbreak of the War was less than 240,000 including 193,000 combatants. By the end of 1914 there were over 103,000 Punjabis in the Imperial Army, including 87,200 combatants. The number of companies in a battalion was halved during the War.

The following figures are from the Census of 1911:—

Total men of the Imperial Army enumerated in Punjab	65,299
" " " " Indian States Troops ...	9,375
" " actually on service in the Punjab	42,791
Of whom British ...	17,318
" " Punjabi ...	23,310
Total Punjabis serving in other parts of India	69,173
" " " " " " the World	2,218
Total of three preceding lines ...	94,761

Another connection between the Punjab and the Army is supplied by the Canal Colonies. Many of the colonists hold their land there on condition of breeding remounts for the Cavalry and the Transport, under military supervision. Land has also been granted to distinguished veterans as a reward for good work, and cavalry regiments have acquired their own farms and "runs." In some parts of the Colonies, there is quite a military atmosphere: even the routine of farming is carried on to the sound of the bugle!

And in many a village, especially in the Rawalpindi Division, a British Officer is sure of a brotherly welcome.

There were, of course, many parts of the Province which had in 1914 no military connections or traditions. Even in the most martial districts, many castes and classes knew nothing of the army. But on the whole, the Punjab could fairly claim to be distinguished among the provinces as the Sword Arm of India.

## CHAPTER II—THE HOME FRONT.

10. The summer of 1914 found the Punjab peaceful and prosperous. The spring harvest had been good and the autumn crop promised well.

The outbreak of War.

The three great communities, Muhammadan, Sikh, and Hindu, were generally loyal and content. None of them had any particular grievance against the Government. The Province was therefore fortunate in having little to distract it when the call to arms rang out. Before describing the Punjab's response to that call on the field of battle, it will be best to consider carefully the state of affairs at Home, and the gradual effect of the War, as it progressed, on the "Home Front." And this for two reasons: first, because it is well known that the enemy confidently counted on India, as on South Africa and Egypt, to serve as a weight round the neck of the Empire: the Germans, aware of the feelings with which they themselves were regarded by the natives of their own colonies, took it for granted that the Indians would greedily seize any opportunity to stab their fellow-subjects in the back: the disappointment of finding India enthusiastically and effectively loyal was so great that the pain of the losses inflicted by Indian troops in three continents must have seemed trivial in comparison. From the German point of view, India's unkindest cut in all the War was its omission to rebel!

Secondly, in India as in England, the amount of fighting force which could be brought to bear at the outset was slight in comparison with what had to be trained on later, and the ultimate result was entirely dependent upon the soundness of the Home Front.

The long drawn-out campaigns of the next four-and-a-half years were to call for more, and ever more, men, money and materials. The way in which these were supplied can only be understood in the light of what was happening in the villages. Let it not be thought, however, that by discussing Home matters first, we have any desire to belittle the supreme importance of what the soldiers did on all the many fronts. And let us take this early opportunity of recording that the first Indians to embark\* were the Lahore (3rd Indian War) Division.

---

\*At Karachi, August 24, 1914.

11. The Punjab, as we have seen, is far from uniform. In the hills cultivated holdings are very small, and there are plenty of men to spare, when all the claims of cultivation have been met. The men are naturally hardy, and, as the shortage of women is most marked in their part of the Province, they have the fewer ties to bind them to their homes. So it was only to be expected that the highlanders of Kangra, Rawalpindi and Jhelum should be ready to enlist in large numbers.

The effects of Environment. In the foot-hills and the Indo-Gangetic Plain holdings are larger, but there is much less land available for grazing and other pastoral pursuits, and the standard of comfort is much higher than in the hills. So there have long been many men of these parts willing to add to the family income by seeking employment away from home.\* To such men the army offered a welcome career. Those who lived in or near the big towns, however, especially Lahore, were tempted to take advantage of the high rates of wages prevailing there, and they were specially subject to the alarmist rumours born in the bazaars. The men of the dry Western uplands have more land than they can cultivate, and unlimited grazing grounds; they have never been in the army, and are by nature very shy of discipline: they are the most backward of the Punjabis in education and knowledge of the world, and the least anxious to improve. The Colonists who have settled amongst them, though intelligent and progressive, and often of a soldierly stock, have special difficulties in leaving their land. Their farms are still sparsely manned; they are obliged to keep up a fairly high standard of cultivation; and they are still regarded as interlopers by the original inhabitants, who seize every opportunity of stealing their cattle. So there was always great difficulty in getting recruits from that neighbourhood.

Sometimes an unpromising tract was influenced for good by the fact that it had more zealous neighbours. Thus the people of the Jhelum valley were undoubtedly stimulated by the example of the Salt Rangers and the Tiwanas. On the other hand, one resolutely recusant village might spoil the spirit of a wide circle. In the recruiting campaign in every district far the most important factor was the

\*We shall see that a considerable number had gone as far as America before the War.



existence or non-existence of a healthy public opinion. Those officers who achieved good results, in areas not spontaneously eager, did so invariably by infusing the right spirit into the people. Where that could not be done, all effort was unavailing.

12. It is clear that no country can do its best at a time when it is under a visitation of disease. It must, therefore, be seen how the Punjab was handicapped in this manner. In 1914 all was well, but in the beginning of 1915 there was a sharp outbreak of plague: and this was the proximate cause of the disturbances which broke out in Jhang that spring. The deserted houses of the shopkeepers proved too great a temptation for their hungry customers. In the following May, the pilgrims returning from Hardwar brought cholera with them, and this caused a number of deaths, especially in the Kangra District. Attempts to minimize the spread of infection met with a disappointing response, especially from the educated classes. Cholera re-appeared in August 1916, but on the whole that year was a healthy one.

The heavy rains in the autumn of 1917 caused the worst outbreak of malaria known since 1908. The death-roll was very heavy, and an enormous number of young men escaped only with spleens so enlarged that they were rendered unfit for the army. The wet weather also led to "surra" epidemics, which had serious effects for the Camel Corps of Lyallpur, and the horse-breeders of the Jhelum Canal Colony. Scarcely had the fever abated, when plague re-appeared, and continued from January to May 1918. In the month of April alone it caused more deaths than the War had done since its outbreak.

But all these misfortunes were utterly eclipsed by the terrible scourge of Influenza which raged throughout the Province for the three months preceding the armistice. The people died like flies; the villages were harder hit than the towns, the men than the women, and those in the prime of life worst of all. Whole families were wiped out by the dozen; the losses in most districts ran into tens of thousands. Altogether more than a million died in the Province, including the Indian States. Of these, more than two lakhs were men of military age.

It was indeed fortunate that this calamity did not

come earlier in the War. For not only would the difficulties of recruiting have been much increased, but many more young men would in all likelihood have succumbed, who were in fact protected by the good food, warm clothing, and the healthy existence which life in barracks afforded.\* The Army, indeed, lost comparatively few men, and it is not fantastic to assert that in this way the War saved India more lives than it cost.

Another point of consolation is that the epidemic called forth a great deal of self-sacrifice and social service on the part of the better educated. The Medical students scattered over the country to do what they could in the way of relief, and funds were generously provided for the supply of medicine and comforts.

The Armistice came as a blessed anodyne, to heal the wounds of one of the greatest misfortunes in the history of this Province.

13. In the year before the War, the Punjab had passed through a severe financial crisis. A number of indigenous banks had failed, involving in ruin joint-stock companies dependent on them. Shortly before this a crop of pseudo-insurance companies had come to an early, but inevitable, end. And since these two facts constituted the sum-total of most Punjabis' experience of modern business, there was a notable lack of public confidence in banks and investments, except in the districts where the co-operative movement had taken firm root.

It is not surprising, therefore, that the outbreak of War should have led to a run on the Savings Banks, and that even the educated classes should have been affected by the general nervousness. At a meeting of the Punjab Legislative Council on September 19th, 1914, Sir Michael O'Dwyer did his best to re-assure them, and had the satisfaction of finding some leading gentlemen public-spirited enough to deposit large sums.

But during the last five months of 1914, withdrawals exceeded deposits by more than a crore-and-a-half. For the first quarter of 1915 also the balance was on the wrong side, but the public slowly realized that Government had no intention of laying hands upon the people's savings, and

---

\*The case-mortality among Commissioned Officers was remarkably low.

for the year as a whole there was a surplus of over 5 lakhs.\* The improvement was steadily maintained, and the large withdrawals of 1917 and 1918 were due, not to lack of confidence in Government, but to anxiety to do well in the War Loans.

Another indication of the public state of mind is afforded by the esteem in which currency notes are held. In the early months there was some tendency to refuse them, and insist on cash payments, but this did not last long. For the next three years they were as readily accepted as they had been in peace-time. But the one-rupee notes issued in April 1918 were for some months viewed with grave suspicion, and could only be cashed at a considerable discount. Unfortunately they made their appearance at a time when the news from France was depressing, and small change was almost unobtainable. When these factors were removed, the notes were freely accepted. The value of the sovereign and the "gold mohur" showed corresponding fluctuations. In October 1916 the sovereign stood at Rs. 16-4-0; it then declined gradually to near the normal; but at the beginning of 1918 it rose above Rs. 17; in May it had gone to Rs. 18-10-0; in June to Rs. 20; there was then a slight drop, owing to the minting of gold mohurs, but in August Rs. 21 was reached. In September the value of sovereigns was fixed by notification, but even so they continued to change hands at Rs. 18, and the gold mohur commanded a premium of Rs. 3. Of the gold assigned for the financing of the wheat trade, very little reached the peasantry; the middleman clung to it, or sold it at a premium.

The prices of staple foods and produce were affected by all sorts of considerations, mostly inevitable. The autumn crop of 1914 was good, but the declaration of War sufficed to send prices up, especially in the case of sugar.

*\*Post Office Saving Banks' Returns.*

Year.	Deposited.	Withdrawn.	Year.	Deposited.	Withdrawn.
	Rs.	Rs.		Rs.	Rs.
1914 ...	35,44,273	1,90,71,002	1917 ...	1,49,86,914	1,89,14,473
1915 ...	98,07,901	91,16,894	1918 ...	1,88,86,703	1,66,16,148
1916 ...	1,25,76,895	1,02,57,541	Total ...	5,92,03,686	6,89,70,058

Cotton, however, suffered a severe slump, and was a drug in the market that winter; many a farmer treated himself to new quilts and padded clothes!

Wheat rose sharply; in some places it was at more than Rs. 6 a maund in February, and the municipal committees of the larger towns had to open shops which sold to the poor at a loss. In January orders were issued limiting export, and enquiries were made under the "Articles of Commerce" Ordinance (IX of 1914) which showed that the stocks in hand were really too low.\* Export was therefore prohibited in February, and the price fell steadily; when the excellent spring crop was reaped, it had come down to Rs. 3-9-0.

The monsoon of 1915 was unsatisfactory, August being a rainless month; moreover the winter rains did not arrive till February. The spring crop was expected to be poor, and the price of wheat rose to about Rs. 4-8-0 during the autumn and winter; the outturn, however, proved surprisingly satisfactory, and in April 1916 the price was lower than Rs. 3-8-0.

In spite of an excellent monsoon and a good cotton crop (which sold at excellent rates), there was a rise later in the year, due to the opening again of export, and some hasty action by the Wheat Committee in England.

The fact that the winter rains were again late, and that the spring crop of 1917 suffered considerably from storms at harvest, would have accentuated this rise, had not a restriction of railway facilities in January cheapened local produce, and kept wheat in the neighbourhood of Rs. 4.

We have already mentioned the excessive rains of September 1917: this led to the breaching of roads, and the water-logging of low-lying areas, in addition to the destruction of autumn crops. The malaria epidemic incapacitated a large number of cultivators, and even when they recovered, the ground was in many places too moist for proper tillage. Prices therefore rose sharply to above the

---

\* It is worth notice that as early as January it had been reported from Muzaffargarh and Dera Ghazi Khan that the peasants were feeling the pinch of high prices; this lends weight to their contention that their subsequent misbehaviour was due to hunger. In the middle of February the employees of North-Western Railway workshops at Lahore had organized a demonstration, which took the form of a march to Government House, and a respectful statement of their difficulties. The Lieutenant-Governor gave them a sympathetic hearing, and made strong representations to higher authority: relief came before the end of the month.

Rs. 5 level in the winter months. At the instance of the Lieutenant-Governor, export was again restricted in December. The spring crop, though reduced by the causes already mentioned, was on the whole good; goods traffic was restored to normal working in April, and by May wheat was again cheaper than Rs. 4. The failure of the monsoon, however, led to a steady rise, and by the end of the year the Rs. 7 level had been reached. Fodder, too, was almost unobtainable, and in some districts could only be had with difficulty at 15 seers to the rupee. Resort was had once more to cheap shops, and the people managed to tide over until the spring harvest, which was good. But the public was bitterly disappointed to find that the end of the War was accompanied by higher prices than had been known during its duration.

The price of wheat varied during the War between Rs. 3-8-0 and Rs. 7 per maund; but it was only for a few months in the winters of 1914-15, 1917-18, and 1918-19 that it was so dear as to cause real distress; and, since harvests were on the whole good, it was only the townspeople and the poorest villagers who suffered. The peasantry as a whole benefitted greatly by the high prices. In some other directions, however, they too felt the pinch. In the unirrigated areas the fodder famine of 1918 meant heavy expenditure. There was much shameless profiteering in salt, kerosine oil and cloth. This was defeated by giving priority of supply to co-operative societies and publicly-managed shops, and by the introduction of Standard cloth.

The great increase in the number of soldiers, and the steady improvement in the rates of army pay and bonus, brought large extra sums into the Punjab. The best of the fighting districts received more than enough money in the form of money order remittances to pay the land revenue for the year. Not a few enterprising Punjabis made fortunes out of army contracts. And, as we shall see, Government showed great generosity in the matter of rewards for War service.

The net result was that the Province as a whole was greatly enriched by the War. This fact was evidenced by the rise in Indian exchange, and by the astonishingly high prices paid for agricultural land and building sites. The annual reports of the Registrar of Co-operative Societies also indicate rapidly increasing prosperity.

14. Those ingenious persons who used to write stories and treatises about "the next War" were fond of picturing a great outbreak by the criminal classes, with plenty of food riots, and class-warfare. In the Punjab Armageddon actually induced a law-abiding spirit, quite unusual in its lively inhabitants. It is true, as we shall see, that there were troubles; it is true that our enemies spared no pains to hand the Province over to rapine and murder. But the firebrands from abroad failed to make any impression upon the sturdy commonsense and loyalty of the countryside, and those troubles which were brewed within our own borders were all restricted in scope and of short duration.

In the ordinary forms of crime there was a remarkable decline; the figures for dacoity for the four years 1915 to 1918 were 263, 112, 48, 60, and these are characteristic of the general behaviour of the people. They may be attributed partly to the good feeling which made men unwilling to add to the Government's embarrassment: partly to the remarkable vigour with which Government showed that it would not be embarrassed with impunity.

The introduction of special tribunals to deal with the most important cases had an excellent effect; their method was that of insuring against injustice by submitting the evidence to several experienced judges simultaneously, and not, as with ordinary procedure, consecutively. The result was a great saving of time, and, in cases of conviction, a much enhanced moral effect. Another useful innovation was the careful registration of criminal gangs in January 1917, special attention being paid to vagrant Pathans: this led up to the Habitual Offenders Act of 1918, which has improved the legal machinery for preventing crime.

The Village Patrol Bill of the same year also gave legal status to the system which has, from time immemorial, commended itself to the villagers as the best for preventive purposes. Government even found time to embark on a crusade against corruption in the courts. This vigilance and energy was met with admirable co-operation on the part of the people. Not a few cases were recorded in which dangerous ruffians were arrested without official assistance, and handed over for trial. Another factor making for quiet was the recruiting campaign, which acted in two ways: it gave to those whose breaches of the law are mainly

due to exuberant virility an opening which they were glad to seize: and, later on, it sobered those criminals who were too mean to fight, through fear of finding themselves in a Jail Labour Corps. Occasionally, as in the early part of 1915, scarcity led to a crop of offences against property; occasionally (but surprisingly seldom), the contact of raw recruits and townsmen led to scuffles. But the real measure of the pessimists' error is given by the fact that in 1918 the Punjab Police spared two battalions of men for the army.

15. This happy consummation was not achieved without effort. There was no lack of incidents which, in the hands of a less resolute and trusted Lieutenant-Governor, might have acquainted the Province with the horrors of War. We have already remarked that the Germans counted on Civil War in India; and they had grasped the fact that the Punjabi was the man to do the fighting. It has been clearly established that they took no little pains to achieve their hopes. The attack was planned from two sides, North-West and Far-East: the latter developed first.

Parts of the Punjab, as we have seen, are very congested; for years past, a number of its inhabitants, especially Sikhs, have gone abroad in search of fortune, and found it. Their favourite hunting-grounds were to the East, the Straits, Shanghai, Hong-Kong, Manila, and the Western sea-board of America. These honest working men were reinforced by a sprinkling of others, who left India with the deliberate intention of developing a school of Anarchists.

In 1910 the Canadian Government passed an Immigration Order which was much resented by all the Indians, and gave the agitators a long-sought opportunity of inflaming the workers. It was not however till 1913 that unrest became active: the necessary stimulus was supplied by a clever young Punjabi named Hardayal, who threw up a post as Professor in a Californian University to devote himself to fomenting the revolutionary spirit. A deputation of three men was sent to Europe and India, and established touch with the most ardent firebrands in both continents: it is even supposed to have made unsuccessful overtures to the Amir of Kabul. Meanwhile Hardayal managed to weld all the local Indian clubs and societies into a single "Hindi Association of the Pacific Coast,"



with a central office called the "Yugantar Ashram," and a paper with the uncompromising name of "Ghadr" or Mutiny. A few minor pin-pricks applied by the authorities acted as a spur, and the "Ghadr" caught on from its first issue (November 1st, 1913). This set forth in the baldest terms the ideal of Mutiny and murder. Copies were first received in India early in December, and during the following months large numbers were intercepted in the post. Subscriptions came in from Manila, France and Turkey. The hand of Germany showed itself before 1913 was out; in March 1914 Hardayal,—who had been arrested by the United States as an anarchist, but released,—announced his intention of going to Berlin, which he did.

Readers of the "Ghadr" had advance information of the coming of War, and, well before the actual declaration, were being incited to return to India to speed the imminent rebellion. The programme involved the massacre of all Europeans and officials, the spoliation of the well-to-do, and the founding of a Republic. A cleverly-engineered incident resulted in the arrival in India of a ship-load of over 300 Punjabis in a thoroughly angry temper by the end of September.

The whole voyage of the "Komagata Maru" from Hong-Kong to Vancouver, and back to Diamond Harbour, was obviously designed to aggravate the resentment caused by the Immigration Ordinance.

The Indian Government were not caught napping. By the Ingress into India Ordinance\* they acquired power to control the movements of such dangerous arrivals.

Arrangements were made for meeting the ship in the Hugli,† and expediting the speedy return of the passengers to their homes. The Sikhs, however, angrily spurning the good offices of Government, marched off in a body towards Calcutta. Being met by troops and mounted police at Budge-Budge, they opened fire; a miniature battle (the first Indian skirmish of the War)‡ ensued, in the course of which the rebels killed 6, and wounded 11, and lost 20 killed

\*Ordinance V of 1914, September 5th.

†It arrived on September 26th, the very day on which the first convoy of Indian troops reached Marseilles. It was not, however, till October 22nd that the first Indian shot was fired in France.

‡Even before this there had been bloodshed by Punjabis in America, where the revolutionaries systematically shot those who thwarted them.

This habit continued right up to the trial at San Francisco during which one accused shot another in Court!



and 25 wounded; after night fell, they contrived to slip away in the dark.

They were, however, gradually rounded up and interned in jail, within the course of the next month.\* The "Komagata Maru" was followed by several other boats full of would-be rebels; nearly 1,000 reached India by various routes before the New Year. These were for the most part suitably dealt with under the Ordinance, each case meeting with the least amount of restriction compatible with safety.

There were some, however, who slipped through unnoticed, or managed to pass themselves off as more harmless than they really were; the more determined of them tried to co-ordinate their own movements, and those of the rank and file. The immediate objectives were the collection of funds by means of dacoity, of arms by raids on Police Stations, and of both by attacking treasuries; the seduction of troops; and the incitement of the villagers into rebellion by insidious propaganda.

The dacoity campaign opened in October 1914, and assumed serious proportions in December and January. At the end of October a very determined attempt to rob the Moga Treasury was frustrated by the spirited action of the villagers of Ferozeshahr, but not before a Police Officer and a Zaildar had been murdered. There was an abortive attempt on Sarhali Police Station a month later; on both occasions a Cavalry Regiment stationed at Lahore Cantonment was tampered with, but not to the extent of actual outbreak.

The propaganda of sedition also went on steadily, and emissaries visited most of the cantonments of Northern India in the most barefaced manner: the support of one or two men of religious influence helped to swell the numbers of the disaffected.

By the end of January, however, the movement seemed to have lost impetus. It is a matter of almost irresistible inference that the ringleaders were counting on a big supply of arms and ammunition from Germany, whose non-

\*All but 33 of those interned were released within the next three months, as it was reported by a Commission of Enquiry that the remainder, though clearly in the wrong, were only the dupes of the ring-leaders.

arrival threw their plans out of gear.\* It was determined to make good by organizing a supply of bombs, of which a considerable number were made; but these were clearly inadequate to the purpose in hand. Public opinion was beginning to harden against the brutal slaughter and spoliation of Indians, which were the only visible achievements of the "patriots."

So it was decided to get to business without further waste of time on preliminaries. A rising of the troops was fixed for the night of February 21st at Lahore and Ferozepore, and other cantonments were warned to be ready: it was expected that this would suffice to set the whole Province in a blaze. Flags of the new Republic were ready; bombs, firearms, and implements for cutting the wires were handed out. Unfortunately for the rebels, they admitted into their inner ring a man who very bravely entered it on Government's behalf. He came under suspicion indeed, but a consequent attempt to break out two days earlier was anticipated, and the Lahore General Headquarters of the Revolution was raided by the police on February 19th. All that was achieved at Lahore was the murder of one Police Officer, and the wounding of another, on February 20th.

Nor was anything effected at Ferozepore; a go-between was intercepted at the critical moment, and the rising miscarried; so did a bomb attack projected as an alternative against a neighbouring railway bridge.

Thus the 21st of February passed off without serious consequences to the country.

Up to this point, there had been a really serious danger that the Germans would get some substantial return for the money and pains they had spent on trying to poison the Punjab; henceforward the rebellion was at most guerilla warfare.

The hands of the Local Government were greatly strengthened by a meeting of Sikh Sardars at Government House, Lahore, on February 27th, 1915.

It resulted in the formation of non-official Advisory Committees in the Central Districts, which gave the Magis-

\* It is plausibly conjectured that the consignment was in a German liner interned at Naples.

trates very valuable assistance, and ultimately facilitated the early relaxation of restrictive orders.

On the 19th of March the Defence of India Act\* was passed; it was brought into force in sixteen districts of the Punjab three days later. A special tribunal appointed thereunder began to try some of the conspirators on the 26th of April.

The case against most of the accused was overwhelming; but executive mercy could afford to temper justice. This in spite of the fact that sporadic outrages went on until the autumn, most of them involving the use of bombs; these were generally, as in the murders of Chanda Singh, Zaildar of Nangal Kalan, Sardar Bahadur Achar Singh of Jagatpur, and Kapur Singh of Padri Kalan, acts of vengeance against men who had been true to their salt.

The Walla Bridge murders (June 12th) were a "forlorn hope" embarked on when a raid on the Kapurthala treasury aborted.

In this case, as in several others, the principal interest lay in the admirable pluck and determination displayed by the villagers on behalf of law and order. One desperate ruffian succeeded in eluding the Police for months, but finally was arrested by his own people, and handed over to justice. Even in jail, and indeed in the Andamans, these misguided men continued to resist, but by the end of 1915 the danger from the Far East was at an end. A minor conspiracy in the Mandi State had been completely quelled; an ambitious design to bring anarchy to the Punjab by way of Bangkok and Rangoon came to nothing, in spite of much hard work on the part of German consular agents and the commissioning of two ships to run arms. In the Far East itself, the Ghadr survived for a time; the scene of the last chapter in an exciting story was laid in San Francisco, where sundry Americans, Germans and Indians were convicted in 1918 of conspiring against the neutrality of the United States.

Thanks to the unexceptionable loyalty of the late *The North-West Frontier.* Amir, the danger from Afghanistan never greatly perturbed anybody. It is true that in February 1915† a handful of Lahore students

\*Act IV of 1915.

†They first visited the so-called "Hindustani fanatics" across the Border; in Kabul they were for a time kept in confinement; after their release all but three disappeared.

migrated to Kabul, with a view to furthering a "Jihad," and that some dangerous revolutionaries also absconded in the same direction, when the rising of 1915 fizzled out; but in face of His Late Majesty's staunch commonsense it was idle to expect much from the leadership available.

In April 1915 two scions of a family with claims to the Afghan throne were stopped at the frontier when on their way to foment a rebellion in their own country. Two years later it was thought prudent to send the whole family to Madras.

Subsequent events have sufficed to show how fortunate it was for the Punjab that Amir Habibullah outlived the War. Had it been otherwise the so-called "Silk Letter Conspiracy\*" might have been a much more serious affair. The disclosure of this conspiracy was another instance of the readiness of non-officials to support the Government.

The tribes of the borderland indeed did succeed in causing considerable trouble. In the spring of 1915 it was necessary to give the Khostwals a sharp lesson, and in the summer of 1917 there were active operations against the Mahsuds. In both cases, Punjabi troops gave a good account of themselves.

The district of Dera Ghazi Khan, which lies on the far side of the Indus, was another centre of occasional disturbance. In January 1915 the turbulent Bozdar clan indulged in several dacoities and called for firm handling; but the reasons do not seem to have been specially connected with the War.

A year later, and again in June 1917, trans-border dacoits were troublesome. In February 1918 a formidable rising by the Mari and Khetran clans necessitated a regular punitive expedition under General Wapshare. This speedily reduced the insurgents to abject submission, but not before they had burnt a police station and post office, and caused considerable consternation throughout the district.

Just at the time when the Ghadr conspiracy was most threatening, serious trouble broke out in the Multan Division. In the three districts of Jhang, Multan and Muzaffargarh, no less than 126 robberies and dacoities took place between the 6th of February and the 6th of March 1915.

*Troubles in the South-West.*

\*In September 1916.

Broadly speaking, we may say that the assailants were Muhammadans, and the victims Hindus of the shop-keeping classes.

The outbreak appears to have been fortuitous in inception, and to have developed owing to a combination of predisposing causes and absence of opposition. In January plague broke out in a Jhang village; the Hindus shut up shops and fled; the lower class Muhammadans were feeling the pinch of scarcity,\* and the sight of the unprotected houses was too much for them; they stooped to robbery, arson and even murder. Arrangements for watch and ward were organized, but the cases could not be proved. On February 13th plague broke out in a neighbouring village; here too, looting began, and soon became general. On the 23rd other villages began to follow suit, and the wave of lawlessness spread east and south, growing in violence and fanaticism as it spread, and culminated in the first fortnight of March in the Alipur Tahsil of Muzaffargarh. The district authorities, short-handed as they were, could not improvise effective measures at once, and for the moment the tract was completely out of hand. Large bodies of hooligans, sometimes organized and even led by men of substance and position, attacked the Hindus in broad daylight, and even demanded their submission in the name of the Kaiser! In some cases the victims and local police put up a plucky fight, and between them killed nine dacoits, but on the whole they fared very badly, and four of them lost their lives, while most of them suffered heavily by robbery and arson. Help soon arrived, however: police reserves and a squadron of cavalry from Multan were called out; the Baloch chief of the Mazari clan sent 120 horsemen to the rescue; and three companies of the Devon Regiment marched through the Jhang and Muzaffargarh Districts. No resistance was offered, and order was restored even more rapidly than it had been upset. The offenders were tried partly by special tribunals, under the Defence of India Act, partly by the ordinary courts; the results, especially in the former case, were a great disappointment to the prosecution; while the police were busy quenching the flames of disorder, they had little time to marshal the evidence against the suspects, and later on it was found extremely difficult to make it convincing. However 676 men in all were eventually imprisoned for periods averaging 5 years.

---

\*See footnote to page 14.

These shameless outrages were partly, but not wholly, due to economic causes. It is true that, in these backward districts, the peasant is still in the clutch of the money-lender; also that prices were high and credit very "tight" at the time. But it is also true that, as in the case of Russian "pogroms," there was a great deal of race-hatred. This was directed against the Hindus, and not against the British: the latter, indeed, were believed to have their hands too full elsewhere to be able to interfere. In only two cases was Government property damaged, and in no case were British officers seriously resisted.

Even more important as a cause was the force of example combined with the appearance of impunity. It was quite enough for these unregenerate Ishmaelites that their neighbours had enriched themselves at the expense of the alien, and not been called to account: they must forthwith join in.

Peace was everywhere restored by March 19th, but the Hindus were bitterly disappointed with the measure of retaliation awarded them by the law, and for months continued to feel their position very insecure. The Executive power came to their aid.

Punitive police were billeted on the offenders; some conspicuous abettors of violence were interned; income-tax demands were tempered to the "shorn lamb"; Government timber was supplied at cheap rates for building new houses; and steps were taken to organize informal committees for the adjustment of accounts of which the books had been burnt. In December 1915 Sir Michael O'Dwyer visited the Division and succeeded in restoring a spirit of mutual confidence between the two communities.

The only other events arising out of the War which

*Minor Affairs.* deserve notice are certain disturbances directly due to the unwillingness of cer-

tain tribes and tracts to give recruits to the army. These generally conformed to a single pattern: a few specially truculent persons would organize a "no recruiting" league, and bring pressure to bear on their neighbours to prevent them from enlisting; this would naturally call for the issue of warrants under the Defence of India Act; forcible resistance would be offered to the police officers sent to serve the warrants; a riot would ensue, and the police, reinforced by reserves and by villagers from the neighbourhood, would ultimately arrest the rioters. Generally the offenders and

their dupes would then admit themselves in the wrong, and escape the consequence of their actions by flocking to the recruiting office.

One case, however, was more serious: a Tahsildar,\* who had achieved success in recruiting in a very backward tract, visited a previously untapped village. He was invited by the headmen into the guest-house with every show of friendliness, and then attacked without warning and hacked to pieces. This case was happily unique.

16. In a Province like the Punjab, it is not easy to gauge public opinion accurately, owing to its varied composition, and great distances. But we must try to arrive at a generalized impression of what the War meant to "the man in the village." We may entirely ignore the many fantastic rumours which sprang up and died down like weeds. They give a good indication of the infinite credulity of the masses, and in a few cases suggested a malevolent propaganda organization; but they had no abiding effect. We can, however, learn something of the general mind by considering the writings of the Press, and the manner in which thought translated itself into action in special war activities, in business, and in relation to Government officials.

The only English-edited journal in the Province, the *Civil and Military Gazette*,\* of Lahore was conducted with great sanity and level-headedness. By faith, it hailed Mr. Balfour's strange message after Jutland as news of an important victory; and it never indulged in fits of despair, or lost its head when things went well. To a member of its staff was due the idea for one of the most striking of the Punjab's War efforts—the Aeroplane Fund.

Of the other English papers, the tone was on the whole very satisfactory, and in times of greatest crisis, the Editors never failed to declare themselves unequivocally on the side of Government, and to admit the justice of the Allied cause.

The Vernacular papers also showed a praiseworthy disposition to play the game. In January 1915 a system of voluntary pre-censorship was adopted, and loyally adhered to by nearly all. But its utility was marred by a few backsliders, who resorted to an insidious system of extract-

---

\*Sayad Nadir Hussain Shah, of Bhalwal.

ing depressing items from English newspapers, with a view to creating an unfavourable atmosphere.

There was, on the whole, a welcome abstention from the intercommunal bickerings which so often fill the minor organs; and the Muhammadan press generally showed admirable self-restraint and good sense in face of some really perplexing situations.

Warnings, and even sterner measures were inevitable in War time; even in England, with its high standard of journalism, these were not unknown. But in the circumstances the local Press and the Government remained on terms of satisfactory mutual regard.

Early in 1915 a Punjab War News Association was started in Lahore, in which the educated classes, and especially the student community, did useful publicity work. In June 1918, an official Publicity Committee was appointed, and a regular campaign was started throughout the Province, to focus attention on the prospects of victory. This campaign was taken up with great enthusiasm, and achieved marked success. The most important activity took the form of special periodicals. Chief among these was the Provincial organ, "Haq," which rapidly achieved a record circulation for India.\* It gave the War news in a form suited to the intelligence of the peasantry; it made no attempt to suppress bad news, and was therefore the more readily believed when the tide of victory began to flow.

Ten† districts produced local supplements to the "Haq," containing information and articles of special interest to the neighbourhood.

Ten‡ others produced separate War journals, several of which attained a high standard of excellence. All sorts

---

\*There were Urdu, Gurmukhi and English editions. On October 5th, 1918, the circulation was over 77,000. The price at that time was one pice, and there was no free list. About 30,000 were sold through the District authorities, and another 30,000 through news-agents, more than half of them outside the Punjab. Six thousand were taken up by Publicity Committees of the Provinces, and the balance by private subscribers, employers of labour, hospitals, regiments and institutions of all sorts. The other newspapers were most friendly in giving further publicity to its contents.

†Ambala, Hoshiarpur, Lahore, Shahpur, Jhelum, Mianwali, Jhang, Multan, Muzaffargarh and Dera Ghazi Khan.

‡Kangra, Jullundur, Ferozepore (3 journals), Amritsar, Gurdaspur, Sialkot, Gujranwala (2 journals), Rawalpindi, Montgomery and Lyallpur. Of these the Gujranwala "War Gazette" was perhaps the most noteworthy. In Rohtak, the "Jat Gazette" was doing useful work two years in advance of the Publicity Campaign. In Ferozepore, the "Punjabi Bhain" made special appeals to the patriotism of the women.



of pamphlets, lectures, poems and songs were produced, both centrally and locally. In Hissar, especially, songs were the most effective form of stimulus: in several districts Poets' Contests evoked great enthusiasm.

Practically every district had some organization for War work: many had several such War *Organizations*. Leagues, Recruiting Committees, Publicity Committees, Red Cross Societies, and so forth. These were of varying practical use, but many are reported to have done sterling work.\* In Rohtak, Gurdaspur and Gujrat, for instance, the leaders of the public showed real initiative. There can be no doubt that much of the success achieved in the supply of men and wealth was due to labours of this kind. Special praise should be given to the work done by women, to whom Lady O'Dwyer set a fine example: in every district, ladies of all classes and creeds showed great zeal in the supply of hospital requisites and comforts. The Deputy Commissioner of Lyallpur regarded the work done by women in his district as a valuable political asset, and the remark is of more general application.

In Hissar and Simla, the women made their mark on the War Loan to no small purpose; in Ludhiana and Jhelum they were keen recruiters. In some districts, however, especially to the south-west, these organizations never achieved real vitality, and made no impression on the rank and file: and in these districts the influence of the women generally was far from helpful.

We have already glanced at the movements of prices, the state of the money-market, and the *Business*. crops. An unsteady market, occasional panics, and profiteering are not peculiar to India. It was, however, something of a disappointment to find that the business classes, which profess to be much more enlightened than the agriculturists, were on the whole less intelligent in grasping the real issues of the War. The average peasant, when told that there was a danger of the enemy winning, saw at once that he must spare neither men nor money. The small shop-keeper, when he heard of enemy successes, was apt to bury his money, and petition for a gun-licence. Nor is it to the credit of the Punjab businessman that he allowed the market to be flooded with all sorts of inferior

---

\*The results achieved will appear from Chapters III and IV.

Japanese stuff, and made so little effort to seize the finest opportunity the "Swadeshi" movement ever had.\*

Business, then, played for safety, and at least achieved that much.

The War brought Government into very close touch with the people in all sorts of ways. It *Attitude to Officials.* will be easily imagined that the many associations just described had often to turn to officials for assistance and advice. This led to much cordial co-operation. We have described the Sikh Committees and the good work which they did in stamping out the Ghadr conspiracy, and subsequently restoring the revolutionaries to a decent way of life. We have also mentioned the fine spirit shewn by the countryside, when confronted with methods of terrorism. Government had behind it the united support of all but a small minority in passing the Defence of India Act.† This Act impinged far less upon the liberties of the Punjab than did "D. O. R. A." upon those of Great Britain, and caused practically no resentment among the law-abiding.

The relations induced by the Recruiting Campaign were not so uniform. On the one hand, in districts like Rawalpindi, Rohtak, Ludhiana and Kangra it led to the closest intimacy—district officials took a lively interest in the home-life and welfare of the men and women‡ who were showing so much public spirit, and the people appreciated the desire to help; the sense of community of sacrifice also made for keener sympathy.

On the other hand, there were a few districts in which the news that a Government Officer was coming sufficed to empty the villages within a five-mile radius! In these, there was an undeniable estrangement.

In most districts there were certain classes or tribes which fought shy of the army; enthusiastic officials were apt, after appealing in vain to their better feelings, to fall

---

\*The Woollen Mills at Dhariwal were a striking exception.

The Government Resin Factory at Jallo also deserves mention.

†In Mianwali it led to a quite spontaneous surrender of weapons surreptitiously accumulated by people who, as they naively said, "suspected that Government was losing its grip, and thought the arms would be useful for looting the shop-keepers or repelling enemies."

‡The labours of the lady known to literature as John Travers, which were directed towards relieving the needs of indigent war-widows and soldiers' wives, were much appreciated.





back upon the sense of shame; sometimes this was effective, but much more often it only evoked resentment.

But the net result of the campaign appears to have been a strengthening of the ties that united the Government and the common people.

17. All those who worked hardest on the home front, and who achieved the best results, are well aware how much their motive power was reinforced by the wonderful energy and ability of the Lieutenant-Governor. Sir Michael O'Dwyer was indeed the mainspring of the whole Province's effort. His belief in the Punjab never wavered; his estimate of what the Province might be called upon to do staggered the cautious-minded: but the Province proved him right.

We have already indicated the main points of his administration on the economic and executive side, his effort to hold the balance between the farmers on the one side and the town-dwelling consumers on the other, and his effective control of crime, both ordinary and peculiar. We must however also notice his activities in helping the Punjab to make its full weight felt in all the continents in which the War was waged.

At a meeting of the Punjab Legislative Council on the 19th of September 1914, he described the Province's gallant entry into the conflict, and set the main lines of the course which the Punjabis were to follow,—“ a solemn determination to maintain the proud traditions of the Province by serving His Majesty in every form in which their help may be required.” For the next twelve months, he had to concentrate his energies on preventing the Punjab itself from becoming one of the fighting fronts; as soon as this was successfully accomplished, he turned his attention to more distant parts; but even in 1916 all that was necessary was to encourage and reward those districts which had always been the “ catchment-area ” of the Indian Army. In 1917, a new note had to be struck: the Somme Push had not won the War, and it was clear that many months of fighting were still to come. The best recruiting grounds were showing signs of exhaustion, and fresh fields had to be found.

In January of that year, an appeal was made to the men of Montgomery, who were reminded that “ negative assistance ” earned little praise in the Punjab.

When the Provincial Recruiting Board was appointed in July, Sir Michael at once became its moving spirit. During the next six months he held a long series of Darbars, covering the whole Province, in which he skilfully adjusted his appeal to suit each several audience. Rawalpindi, Jhelum, Rohtak, Ludhiana are reminded of their own high reputation, of the valour of their men and the spirit of their women; it is only necessary to urge them to endure to the end. Karnal, Lahore, Gujranwala, Ferozepore are reminded of bygone traditions of bravery; they are urged to emulate the best districts and the neighbouring States. Backward tracts and tribes are contrasted with their more spirited neighbours. The "educated" are implored not to lag behind Bengal. In one case the number of casualties is dwelt on as an incentive to brave avengers; in another their slowness in comparison with the toll of fever and plague is brought out. Battle honours are held out as a bait for some: rewards of pay or land for others. Sir Michael indeed "became all things to all men," because, as he explained to Multan, "I do not want it to be said hereafter that any part of the Punjab shirked its duty in this crisis."

At a meeting of the Punjab Legislative Council held on the 26th of April 1918, and again at a public meeting in the Lahore University Hall, on the 4th of May, the Premier's message to India was turned to good account, and the Punjab with fine spirit pledged itself to redoubled efforts.

The other branches of War work, especially support of the War Loans, could always count on Sir Michael for active support; he was never slow to appreciate loyalty which took these forms, even when he could express nothing but disappointment at recruiting results.

The speeches delivered during this period have been published in book form; a perusal of them will reveal the Irishman's resourceful persuasiveness, and sympathy with his audiences.

18. The outbreak of War was accepted by the Province

Effect of special as a very serious matter, pregnant with  
 events on public the most awful possibilities. The small  
 opinion. class of professional agitators rejoiced  
 at the prospect of a long spell of fishing in troubled waters.  
 But the great majority, with a truer insight into the issues,

knew that the safety of the Empire was the first postulate of their well-being, and that it called for each man's best effort. An inspiring display of active loyalty and liberality was evoked; in the Punjab no less than in the other Provinces; the Ruling Chiefs at once put their services and their States at the disposal of Government: territorial magnates eagerly sought employment in the field: the soldiers were true to their training: the others waited for orders, and repressed all temptations to stampede. In short, the Punjab rose to the great occasion: the most convincing proof of which lay in the prompt despatch of the Lahore and Meerut Divisions to the Western Front.

This in its turn had an excellent effect, as it gave the Indian Army the opportunity it had long coveted of proving itself against first class opponents.\*

The great events of September and October on the French and Russian fronts were little understood at the time, and made little lasting impression. But the inclusion of Turkey in the enemies' rank was of immediate interest to all—to the Muhammadans, because they were confronted with an awkward problem of dual allegiance; to the others, because the memory of Islam as a Church Militant was still vividly impressed on the Hindu mind.

The Muhammadans' difficulty was fully appreciated by the authorities, between whom and the leaders of the community it was frankly discussed; fortunately the history of the Young Turk clique left little room for doubting that the questions in issue were temporal and not spiritual; so the Muslim subject of the King-Emperor could with a clear conscience adhere to his temporal allegiance. Even the revolt of the Grand Sharif of Mecca, in June 1916, was received calmly, though it called forth little enthusiasm, and was, in fact, viewed with considerable disapprobation.†

The operations in Gallipoli, the Caucasus, Mesopotamia, and Palestine were watched with mixed feelings: when the Turks scored successes, especially at the expense of the Russians, their co-religionists "could scarce forbear

---

\*This opportunity was turned to excellent account: it can never in future be honestly contended that the use of Indian troops, under proper leadership, necessarily involves any abrogation of Geneva-convention standards of civilized warfare.

†This event led to a cleavage in the ranks of the Punjab Muslim League (July 1916). But even the more conservative element considered that the modern Arab would be a poor substitute for the Turk as a guardian of the holy places of the Hedjaz.

to cheer''; on such occasions, the Hindus invariably shewed signs of nervousness. When, on the other hand, Erzerum, Baghdad or Jerusalem was captured, the Muhammadans received the news with resignation, while the other communities were cordially sincere in their congratulations.

As against the other enemy powers, spectacular successes, such as the adhesion of Italy to the Allied cause, and the capture of the German colonies, had an encouraging effect; this was especially the case in districts which were represented by the regiments involved.

Even when the success was on a small scale, or apparently a negative quantity, favourable mention of a Punjab regiment in Despatches would help recruiting for a time\*. In general we may say that more interest was taken in minor events, which suggested some local connection, than in decisive battles which did not. Thus the trouble at Singapore in March 1915 caused some concern to the districts of the south-east. The tragic end of Lord Kitchener, it is true, affected those who had come in contact with his inspiring personality; the German peace overtures of December 1916 received, perhaps, as much attention as they deserved, and the Russian Revolution evoked a certain amount of speculation. But the great Naval successes went almost unnoticed, and the whole question of sea-power remained a vague mystery throughout.

The significance of the Treaty of Brest-Litovsk and the great German offensive of March 1918 was glaringly emphasized by the Premier's message to India. The immediate effect of this was most depressing, and for a time pessimism was rife. This was, however, dispelled by the undaunted spirit of the Lieutenant-Governor, who not only succeeded in showing that the danger was one which could best be tackled on distant fronts, but also keyed up the Province to the pitch of adopting and acting up to a programme of greatly-enhanced effort.

After the prolonged anxieties of the spring and early summer of 1918, the successes of July and August seemed almost too good to be true, but the flowing tide of victory at last broke down all scepticism, and when the final triumph was achieved in November, none but the stupidest believed that Government had organized the rejoicings as a bluff.

---

\*This was noted in connection with the Khostwal operations, in the spring of 1915, and with Sir Ian Hamilton's famous Dardanelles Despatch.



### CHAPTER III—MAN-POWER.\*

19. It has already been shown that the Punjab supplied about half the Indian soldiers in the Indian Army before the War: by the end of 1914, practically 100,000 Punjabis were serving; 87,000 of them in the combatant ranks; and of this number we may say that 80,000 came from the British districts and 7,000 from the Indian States.

The distribution by Districts, Divisions and States is shown in the table on pages 59-60.

20. For the first twenty-nine months of the War, there was no attempt on the part of the Military authorities to change the system of recruiting which had previously been in vogue. This consisted partly of "direct enlistments" (whereby a young man whose family was connected with a certain regiment could present himself as a recruit at the Regimental Depôt) and partly of "class recruiting" (which meant that recruiting officers were posted at various cantonments with a view to enrolling recruits of a particular "class"—Sikh, Punjabi Mussalman, Jat or Dogra: the recruits were discovered by recruiting parties sent out by regiments). This system had worked well enough in peace time, but it naturally tended to restrict activity to certain well-recognized areas. In India, military service, like many other things, is largely a matter of custom, and there were whole districts which were quite unknown to the army, and likely to remain so for all time.

There was also considerable exclusiveness on the part of the army; certain tribes capable of providing excellent material were barred by reason of some real or fancied social objection. This ruled out the sturdy artizans. Sayyids and Qureshis were viewed askance, because it was thought their spiritual prestige would cut across the ordinary lines of dis-

\*The figures given in this chapter cannot claim to be quite exact: they are derived from a careful consideration of the official returns, combined with the results of local enquiry given in the District War Histories. The former tend to under-estimate, as they often take no account of (1) direct enlistment in regiments without recourse to a recruiting office; (2) wastage owing to casualties and resignations; (3) non-combatants other than those in Transport; (4) Imperial Service Troops. The District Histories on the other hand probably over-estimate somewhat, owing to double-counting of men who own land in more than one village or district, and to including a certain number of men who were discharged before they had passed their qualifying tests. The figures accepted as most probable may be safely regarded as a very close approximation to the facts.

cipline. Some quite respectable agricultural tribes were ignored, because their tribe-name was unfamiliar and therefore suspect. Another feature of the old system, which made it difficult of extension to fresh fields, was the fact that a would-be recruit had to find his way to the recruiting office in a distant cantonment, and even then might find that that particular office did not cater for his particular "class." This naturally smothered a great deal of nascent zeal.

In spite of all this, recruiting went on steadily, and there were no serious complaints of shortage of man-power. An official return shews that between August 4th, 1914, and March 31st, 1916, no fewer than 64,519 men were forthcoming from the British districts alone.

It will be seen from the figures\* that the districts with old military connections did best. Rawalpindi gave more than 8,000 men; Jhelum more than 6,000; Gujrat, Rohtak, Attock, Gurgaon, Kangra, Amritsar, Hoshiarpur all sent more than 3,000. In some of these districts, the efforts of the Military authorities had been usefully reinforced by Civil officials or by local organizations of public-spirited inhabitants. In Rawalpindi, the Deputy Commissioner, Mr. Renouf, saw from the outset that numbers must tell in the long run, and used his influence successfully to popularize recruiting; Sir Frank Popham Young, the Commissioner, carried the movement throughout the Division, and soon made himself the most eloquent advocate of enlistment in the Province. Early in 1915, Sardar Bahadur Buta Singh opened an agency for recruiting "followers." In Jhelum and Rohtak much of the success was due to the personal enthusiasm of Messrs. Wilson-Johnston and Harcourt: Gurgaon owed much to Colonel Elliott. Mr. Trevaskis was a keen pioneer in more than one district.

We find instances of unofficial committees doing good work during these early years in Rohtak, Gujrat,† Ludhiana,‡ Gurdaspur† and Attock.†

In October 1916, the assistance of the Civil authorities was invoked with a view to raising 10,000 drivers for the transport; the whole number was made good in 18 days,

\*See pages 59-60.

†The Deputy Commissioners of these districts (Mr. I. C. Lall, Sheikh Asghar Ali, Mr. Estcourt and Mr. Butler) worked very hard throughout. At a meeting held at Rohtak in the first week of the War, the district spontaneously promised 10,000 recruits; it actually gave more than twice that number.

and the Lieutenant-Governor reported that many more could have been obtained if required.

21. This clearly showed that a valuable engine of power-supply had hitherto been ignored. A new system introduced, 1917. Moreover it had by this time become clear that very large demands would yet have to be made upon the man-power of the Province. The German line had been violently bent but it had not broken; the entry of Roumania into the War had apparently only added to our commitments; the end of the War was not in sight, and the well-known recruiting grounds of the Punjab were beginning to show signs of exhaustion.

With the opening of the new year, the "class" system of enlistment was discarded, and the "territorial" took its place.

Each Division was given a Divisional Recruiting Officer, and to each suitable district a District Assistant Recruiting Officer, taken in most cases from the ranks of Civil officials, was appointed: it was their duty to enrol recruits of all classes within their jurisdiction. This was very beneficial; it is estimated that the following number were added to the army during the first six months of the year:—

	IN THE ARMY ON 1ST JANUARY 1917.		ADDED BETWEEN 1ST JANUARY 1917 AND 1ST JULY 1917.	
	Combatants.	Total.	Combatants.	Total.
From British Districts.	128,122	145,444	21,043	27,301
From Indian States.	11,725	12,511	2,039	2,432
Total ...	139,847	157,955	23,082	29,733

Even this, however, was not sufficient: it was decided in the middle of the year to hand over the control of recruiting definitely to the Civil authorities; the Provincial Recruiting Board\* held its first meeting on July 14th, 1917,

\*This Board included the Lieutenant-Governor as President, a Financial Commissioner, and Additional Secretary to Government, and all Commissioners of Divisions and Divisional Recruiting Officers, *ex officio*: also the following non-official gentlemen, who had already given valuable evidence of their merit as recruiters:—

The Hon'ble Sardar Bahadur Gajjan Singh of Ludhiana.

The Hon'ble Khan Bahadur Malik Muhammad Amin Khan of Shamsabad, Attock District.

The Hon'ble Rao Bahadur Chaudri Lal Chand of Rohtak.

The Hon'ble Khan Bahadur Sayyad Mehdi Shah of Gojra, Lyallpur D/

Major Malik Sir Umar Hayat Khan, Tiwana, K.C.I.E., M.V.O., Kalra, Shahpur District.

Sardar Raghubir Singh, Sindhanwala, of Raja Sansi, Amritsar District.

and at once set itself the task of popularizing the army among those who hitherto had no part in it, and increasing its attractions for those who were already in it. The methods adopted for achieving these ends will be described later.

Another very important task undertaken by the Board was that of assessing the amount of man-power which the Province as a whole, and each district individually, might reasonably be expected to contribute, and thus to attempt for the first time to adjust the burden of the War equitably over all classes. Each district was given a "quota" up to which it was exhorted to work: and, subject to certain safeguards, the districts which had hitherto been the least ardent were encouraged to apply the same methods to individual villages and tribes. It was recognized that the standard must vary according to local circumstances, and that a percentage of enlistments, which would barely escape contempt in Rawalpindi or Attock, would be extremely creditable in Multan.

The improvement in results achieved was very marked: according to the figures returned by Divisional Recruiting Officers, the enlistments for the last six months of the year were—

				<i>Combatants.</i>	<i>Total.</i>
British Districts	...	...	...	48,326	56,842
Indian States	...	...	...	4,734	5,374
Total	...	...	...	53,060	61,716

But even this is an understatement; the Provincial total, according to the more accurate returns of the Central Recruiting Board, was, for these six months, 76,356. It is estimated that on January 1st, 1918, there were 251,236 Punjabis with the army (apart from Imperial Service Troops): of these 230,231 came from British districts, and 21,005 from Indian States.

The Lieutenant-Governor was justified in claiming that the Civil and Military Officers and leading gentlemen of the Province had "co-operated wholeheartedly with the great bulk of the people in making the appeal for men for the army, a triumphant and splendid success": at the same time he expressed himself as "satisfied that both the people and the officers, who are engaged on this great

task of Imperial importance, will continue strenuously to co-operate in maintaining that proud pre-eminence among the provinces of India which the Punjab has achieved during the past year." This hope was not belied: during the first five months of 1918, the total enlistments were 67,137,\* including 56,706 combatants.

22. These five months were the blackest months of the whole War: the Huns had delivered, with apparently terrible success, blow after blow of their great offensive. The Bolsheviks had started Russia headlong down the road to ruin by making a separate peace with their kindred spirits, at Brest-Litovsk. The capture of Baghdad, it is true, had thwarted Germany's original plan of Eastern conquest, but there seemed to be no force in Europe capable of stopping her from reaching India by way of the Caspian route.

In April, the Prime Minister of the United Kingdom sent his memorable message to this country: it sounded like a despairing "S.O.S." call, and many prepared themselves for the worst. The Delhi Conference was, however, summoned by His Excellency, and the Provinces were called upon to show what they could do. The Punjab gave its answer on the 4th of May, at a meeting called in the University Hall, Lahore, by Sir Michael O'Dwyer; its purport was that it would raise its annual offering of recruits from one lakh to two; that nine-tenths of these would be combatants; and that it would not shrink from introducing conscription, if the men could not be got in any other way. The pessimists shook their heads: even of the optimists, many thought conscription inevitable: but the men came in according to schedule, and at the end of September the Punjab was ahead of the "Recruiting Clock."

The totals for the six months ensuing upon the May programme were:—

\*Central Recruiting Board's returns. The Provincial Recruiting Officers' returns show—

				Combatants. *	Total.
British Districts	...	...	...	47,711	55,148
Indian States	...	...	...	6,589	7,340
Total	...	...	...	54,250	62,488

MONTH.	CENTRAL RECRUITING BOARD FIGURES.		DIVISIONAL RECRUITING OFFICERS' FIGURES.	
	Combatants.	Total.	Combatants.	Total.
June ... ..	11,253	13,510	12,297	13,996
July ... ..	16,007	19,430	16,185	20,504
August ... ..	19,711	23,751	18,947	21,931
September .. ...	16,317	21,389	15,064	17,978
October ... ..	10,325	14,426	9,200	11,033
November ... ..	4,115	6,313	2,497	2,971
Total .. ..	77,723	93,569	74,190	88,413
British Districts ... ..	...	...	63,432	76,532
Indian States ... ..	...	...	10,758	11,881

At the end of this period, victory had been vouchsafed to the cause of the Allies, and the Province, still staggering under the awful scourge of influenza, was spared the necessity for further effort.

23. There is no certain method of determining the exact number of Punjabis who served or enlisted during the War. We can however take three different sets of figures as a guide, and between them arrive at a close approximation :—

Period.	Combatants.	Total.	various periods differentiated above: these are known to be far from complete. The first period does not include any Indian States, and apparently omits most of the non-combatants. The second period only shews
4-8-14 to 31-3-16 ...	63,864	64,519	
1-4-16 to 31-12-16 ...	?	19,000	
1-1-17 to 30-6-17 ...	23,082	29,733	
1-7-17 to 31-12-17 ...	67,872	76,336	
1-1-18 to 31-5-18 ...	56,706	67,137	
1-6-18 to 30-11-18 ...	77,723	98,839	
Total ... ..	289,252	346,614	

the specially recruited transport-drivers, omitting all ordinary recruits. For the first half of 1917, we have only the Divisional Recruiting Officers' figures, which ignored direct enlistments: and throughout 1917 Imperial Service Troops were not included in the returns.

(b) An official return gives 413,067 as the number of

		<i>Combat- ants.</i>	<i>Total.</i>
British Districts	...	324,418	361,886
Indian States	...	*245,500	51,181
Total	...	<u>369,918</u>	<u>413,067</u>

For details by Districts  
and States see pages 59-60.

men who were either in the army on 30th November 1918 or had suffered casualties after 1st January 1918. Now it will be seen from paragraph 53 that there were altogether during the War

some 37,500 casualties sustained by the Province, including 33,000 among combatants: most of these must have occurred before January 1918, by which time the Indian Army had

		<i>Combat- ants.</i>	<i>Total.</i>
British Districts	...	26,400	30,000
Indian States	...	<u>3,600</u>	<u>4,000</u>
Total	...	<u>30,000</u>	<u>34,000</u>

done most of its hardest fighting. We may therefore allow the numbers shown in the margin as additions on the score of casualties. This gives a

total of about 400,000 combatants, and 447,000 of all ranks, exclusive of wastage through sickness, retirement on ordinary pension, and discharge.

(c) The District and State Histories indicate the totals shewn in the margin. They exceed the figures arrived at above by 8 per cent. for British Districts, 37 per cent. for

British Districts	...	...	423,006
Indian States	...	...	<u>75,563</u>
Total	...	...	<u>498,569</u>

Indian States, and 11½ per cent. for both together. Some allowance must be made for men counted in more than one

locality, and perhaps for some deserters: the percentages suggest that the error is mainly in the Indian States.† But if we allow that about 5 per cent. of the men engaged may be reckoned as wastage due to sickness, etc., it becomes clear that not more than 28,000 can have been included in excess.

Now let us consider these three sets of figures together. First we will take the total number of combatants known to have served (400,000), and, to be on the safe side, we will put the wastage as low as two per cent. which gives an aggregate

\*This figure, which is not given in the return, is based on the assumption that the proportion of "combatants" to "total" was not much less for the States than for the Districts.

†It is very probable that men belonging to Indian States were in many cases shown as belonging to a neighbouring district. This is certain in the case of Dujana.

of 408,000 combatants. Of this number, not more than 87,000 were serving at the outbreak of War: so that at least 321,000 were enlisted during the War. Therefore the total for combatants in the first set of figures above is at least 31,748 short—a quite probable number—and we may safely say that the total figure is not less than 33,386 short; so we get a total of not less than 380,000 recruited during the War, of whom 321,000 were combatants, and 59,000 non-combatants. There were about 13,000 non-combatants in the army at the outbreak of War: so at least 72,000 must have served during the War. But the second set of figures above only allows for 47,000 non-combatants: so we must assume either that a large number of them were omitted from the official return, or that the wastage in their ranks was exceptionally heavy.

Or, to put the matter in another way:—

The number of combatants in the army at the end of 1918 is known to have been nearly 370,000: to these must be added nearly 30,000 casualties suffered before the beginning of 1918—Total=nearly 400,000 combatants.

The number of non-combatants in the army before the War was 13,000. To these must be added over 57,000, known to have been recruited during the War—Total=more than 70,000 non-combatants.

This gives an aggregate of at least 470,000, and it is quite safe to allow another 10,000 or less than 2½ per cent. for wastage due to retirements, discharges and invaliding.

We may then accept the following figures as a very close approximation to the truth erring if at all on the side of understatement:—

	BRITISH DISTRICTS.		INDIAN STATES.		TOTAL.	
	Combatants.	Total.	Combatants.	Total.	Combatants.	Total.
In the Army at outbreak of War.	80,000	92,000	7,000	8,000	87,000	100,000
Enlisted during the War.	274,000	323,000	47,000	57,000	321,000	380,000
Total ...	354,000	415,000	54,000	65,000	408,000	480,000



It has been estimated that 1,218,000 Indians and Gurkhas (including 791,000 combatants) were enlisted, and 1,457,000 (including 985,000 combatants) mobilized, during the War. So we see that the Punjab supplied about one-third of the Indian recruits, and more than one-third of the total number who served. Of the combatants, both enlisted and mobilized, the Punjab supplied more than 40 per cent. When we remember that the province contains only a thirteenth part of the population, and of the area of India, and that all the provinces were avowedly doing their best, the Punjab may well be proud of its effort.

The following table is of interest, as showing how the Punjab compares with the United Kingdom on the one hand, and the rest of India on the other. The Rawalpindi Division mobilized one man in 13, and the Rawalpindi District one man in 8 :—

		Total male population.	Numbers mobilized.	Representing one man in—
United Kingdom	...	22,700,000	6,154,000	3½
Punjab—				
British Districts	...	10,992,000	415,000	26
Indian States	...	2,323,000	65,000	33
Total	...	13,315,000	480,000	28
The rest of India...	...	147,000,000	977,000	150

24. The preceding paragraphs make it clear that, on the one hand, the Punjab maintained a steady stream of recruits throughout the War, and, on the other hand, this stream increased in volume in the later years, in response to efforts on the part of the Civil authorities; at the same time the fact that the Central Recruiting Board's returns were always noticeably in excess of those of the Divisional Recruiting Officers is evidence of the fact that "direct enlistments" were throughout considerable.

The Board, however, minimized the evils of competing agencies, and secured a high degree of correlation between regimental recruits, "private" recruiters, and Divisional Recruiting Officers. It was an accepted maxim of all the

best authorities that the best possible recruiter in the wavering districts was the newly-joined recruit. It was a common experience to find a youth who had but a short while before been hardly prevailed upon to leave his village, coming back full of enthusiasm and self-esteem, and persuading his friends to follow his example. One of the most successful innovations was the opening of local depôts by particular regiments for a certain length of time in places where there were larger numbers of eligible men with no previous military connections. This enabled shy young men, and overfond parents to see for themselves what life in a regiment meant, before committing themselves or their sons to it. It also meant that for the first few months of their service, recruits were able to pay frequent visits to their homes, and to exhibit to their relations what regular exercise and a soldier's diet could do in the way of converting a country bumpkin into a well-set-up young man.

These depôts did a great deal, not only towards increasing the supply of recruits, but also towards establishing cordial relations between the army and the local population, who were generally most eager to contribute in all sorts of ways to the greater comfort and contentment of the men in barracks.

Even before the introduction of these depôts, local patriotism had in various places taken steps to smoothe the path of the recruit. Some districts, *e.g.*, Rohtak and Ludhiana, placed their "Zail-ghar" at the disposal of batches of recruits on their way to their regiments: elsewhere public-spirited gentlemen were found prepared to set aside a private residence for this purpose. Another instance of the same spirit was afforded by Ludhiana, where arrangements were made for free medical treatment of those who were prevented from enlistment by some temporary complaint. The shortage of medical men qualified to examine recruits was unavoidable, but many of the available doctors laudably added to their heavy burden of work by flying visits to outlying places where they were able to save would-be recruits a tiresome journey to headquarters. Ambala was fortunate enough to secure a special Medical Officer for recruiting purposes.

In many villages, of course, the boys were only kept at home by inability to convince the Recruiting Officers that they were of military age. In others, the necessary stimulus

was supplied by the local (and often self-appointed) committees described above. But in almost all districts the Civil authorities were fertile in resources for bringing the laggards up to the sticking-place. Promises for favours to come were freely made and, as will appear later, freely redeemed. Those whose official status warranted an expectation that they should give proof of active loyalty could be threatened with loss of that status. Local rivalries were exploited for all that they were worth. Mr. Latifi, in Hisar, made very effective use of the local bards in working up enthusiasm, and elsewhere poetic competitions were organized with good results.

In many districts it was found that, once a village, tribe or family had been given by some trusted authority a clear indication of what could be fairly expected of it, public opinion would ensure performance.

In these cases we may suppose that there was some pressure of the kind that was so well known in England, before the introduction of conscription.

Occasionally this pressure took undesirable forms; one of these was "purchase," which led, especially in the south-west, to a regular competition among the well-to-do for the credit of presenting a young man who was prepared to enlist for a substantial sum of money. Here and there a subordinate would allow his zeal to outrun his discretion, and attempt "press-gang" methods.

As a reaction against these, the purchase of medical certificates of unfitness, and even self-mutilation, were not unknown.

It need hardly be said that all these aberrations were earnestly discouraged by all superior officers, not only on general principles, but also because their results were invariably prejudicial to recruiting. It is quite certain that a very small proportion of the Punjab's recruits were gained by such methods: and most of the few pressed or purchased men who passed the Recruiting Officer deserted or were discharged on the earliest opportunity; no credit is taken for them in the totals given above. In view of the fact that it is sometimes, through malice or ignorance, alleged that the Punjab was coerced into enlisting, it must in justice to brave men be emphatically maintained that the vast majority of her 380,000 recruits came forward gallantly and served gladly.

25. Figures for urban and rural recruiting are not

forthcoming: it was however a common-place of the campaign that very little could be accomplished in the towns; even the more pretentious villages were often hard to move. It is at first sight surprising that this should have been so. In England, and Europe generally, the town-dwellers flocked to the army as keenly as the country-folk, and made as good soldiers. There is good reason to believe that the towns of the Punjab could have turned out large numbers of fine fighters. The University Signal Section was by no means deficient in quality, and confutes those who pretend that it is idle to expect much of the educated Indian.

But it is the case that most of the inhabitants of the large towns have come to doubt the veracity and motives of the European, and have not yet acquired sufficient knowledge or imagination to enable them to grasp the issues of a world-war.

The Punjab villager was generally willing to enlist, if the "Sarkar" told him he ought to do so; the European townsman did so because he knew it for himself. The Indian bazaar-dweller would not respond to the one stimulus and lacked the other. It will be noticed that the rural areas which made the poorest response were those which have had the fewest opportunities of intercourse with Europeans, and are most backward in education.

26. The extent to which the three main religious com-

The results for each  
main Religion.

munities of the Province\* contributed to the combatant man-power will appear from these figures:—

—	Total.	Muhammadans.	Hindus.	Sikhs.
Combatants in the Indian Army on 1st January 1915.	88,438 (100 %)	33,777 (38·2 %)	19,615 (22·2 %)	35,146 (39·6 %)
Combatants recruited during 1915—1918.	282,171 (100 %)	156,308 (55·4 %)	63,900 (22·6 %)	61,970 (22 %)
Total ...	370,609 (100 %)	190,078 (51·4 %)	83,515 (22·6 %)	97,016 (26 %)

\*Delhi Province is included: separate figures for the Punjab alone are not forthcoming. The difference between this total and that given above can be accounted for by (1) Christians and others, (2) Casualties, (3) Other wastage.

Of the total population the Muhammadans are 51 per cent.; the Hindus 36 per cent.; and the Sikhs only 12 per cent.; so it is clear that before the War the Sikhs contributed much more than their share of men to the army, both the Muhammadans and the Hindus being under-represented, especially the latter. During the War, the Sikhs provided nearly double their fair share of recruits; the Muhammadans also did slightly better than their share; the Hindus maintained their former level. Taking the total of the two sets of figures, we find that out of the combatants who served during the War, the Muhammadans provided just over their proper proportion, while the Sikhs gave more than twice as many as, and the Hindus about one-third less than, their respective shares.

Another way of considering the figures is to note that during the War the number of Sikhs, Hindus and Muhammadans in the combatant ranks multiplied by more than  $2\frac{1}{2}$ , 4 and  $5\frac{1}{2}$ , respectively. All three communities are therefore entitled to considerable credit.

This credit is however not equally due to all members of these communities. It is true that in practically every part of the Province the Sikhs came forward in strength, and established an all-round record which leaves little room for criticism. The same may be said of the Christians, though in their case it is impossible to give figures. But the Muhammadans owe their results mainly to the men of the North-West and Central Districts: the essentially Muhammadan South-West was far below their standard. Similarly the Hindus, who did splendidly in the South-East, achieved only poor results in the Centre and West.

It is interesting to note to what extent definitely religious considerations influenced recruiting. Orthodox Hinduism would naturally deter its followers from bloodshed; but it was noted in Rohtak that the Arya Samaj, which has a large following among the Jats of that district, reinforced the Jats' innate readiness to enlist. One district reported that the prospect of fighting against the Turks was bringing Jats to the recruiting office in 1915. But for a large number of Muhammadans, if not for all,\* this very prospect told heavily in the opposite direction; we have already noticed how the difficulty was faced and overcome.

---

\*The Qadianis, who owe neither spiritual nor temporal allegiance to the Turks, were particularly staunch throughout.

27. Among the country-folk who make up the bulk of the Punjab's population, there was keen competition to show the best results. The majority of districts displayed fine enthusiasm in trying to win a good place in the monthly lists; and common fairness demands that these districts which specially distinguished themselves should always in future be gratefully remembered both by Government and by those whose liberties they did so much to safeguard.

Results by Divisions, Districts and States.

It will be seen from the figures on pages 61-62 that among the Divisions of the Province, Rawalpindi stands easily first in the aggregate of men who served during the War, both absolutely, and still more in proportion to the numbers available; practically a quarter of the eligible men of this Division served during the War, and more than 18 per cent. were enrolled in War-time. Next in order, both by aggregate and by proportions, came Jullundur, Ambala, Lahore, with Multan a very bad fifth.

Rawalpindi Division owes its supremacy to the fact that five of its six districts were in the first nine of the Provincial list, while even Mianwali had its brilliant patches. Jullundur Division was consistently good; Ludhiana, doing specially well for its size, was easily first in the Division, and Hoshiarpur and Ferozepore showed fine aggregates. The Ambala Division contained one brilliant district, Rohtak, and two others, Gurgaon and Hissar, which did very well; but it was heavily handicapped by the apathy of Ambala and Karnal, and the peculiar nature of Simla.

Lahore Division had one good district, Amritsar, and two, Gurdaspur and Gujranwala, which were worthy of praise, the former for its steady efforts throughout, and the latter for its spirited attempts to atone for a late start. Sialkot was, however, only moderate, and the headquarters district was most disappointing.

In Multan Division, Lyallpur was the best of a poor lot, but Multan itself and Montgomery also achieved something.

Among districts, Rawalpindi and Jhelum are pre-eminent, the former leading on all counts. Next come Ludhiana, Rohtak, Attock and Gujrat (with not much between them so far as percentages go, but with Rohtak and

Gujrat easily ahead in the aggregates): then Gurgaon, Amritsar, each of which sent more than 15 per cent. of their eligible men: Shahpur, Kangra, Hoshiarpur, Hissar, Gurdaspur, Ferozepore and Jullundur all over 10 per cent.: Sialkot, Gujranwala, Lahore and Ambala, though they came low on the lists, each gave over 10,000 men; only six districts failed to raise 5,000 men, and of these the worst was only 45 short of 1,000. On the other hand, nine districts gave over 20,000 men, and two of them exceeded 30,000.

The average contribution per district was nearly 15,000 men, representing nearly one in eight of eligible males.

The statement on pages 59-60 shows the progress of recruiting in the districts for different periods; it will be seen that Rawalpindi, Jhelum, Ludhiana, Rohtak, Gujrat, Gurgaon, Hissar and Amritsar were consistently successful; others, such as Shahpur, Gujranwala and Ferozepore came to the front in the later years of the War. The numbers who enlisted in Ferozepore in the last few months were amazing, even in a province in which four-figure totals for the month were not uncommon.

Even within the limits of a single district, there were often marked differences in excellence between one tract and another. For instance in Gujrat the Kharian Tahsil claims to have sent more men to the army than any other tahsil in India; but the Phalia Tahsil was always very hard to move. In the neighbouring district of Shahpur, the Khushab Tahsil did very well, while the Bhalwal Tahsil did badly. In Mianwali, the Bhangi Khels did as well as any part of the Province, but most of the district failed miserably.

In all these districts (and the same is true of Gurgaon and Rohtak also) it was remarked that those tracts were most disappointing which had the best reasons for gratitude to the British Government, in the shape of wealth derived from canals or lenient revenue assessments. This fact has occasionally been adduced as a proof that the willingness of the normal Punjabi to enlist may be attributed to poverty. But this is most unfair. No doubt a considerable number of men from the least-favoured parts of the Province were glad of an opportunity to add to the family's income, but there is equally no doubt that the great majority of the recruits could have continued to live at home in decent comfort, and numerous instances could be adduced in which joining-



up meant a very real sacrifice of income.\* All that can fairly be said is that in too many cases those who now enjoy wealth, of which their grandfathers never dreamed, do not remember that they owe that wealth to the stability and efficiency of the Government, that it will disappear as soon as that Government becomes unstable or inefficient, and that they themselves should take their part in upholding the Government against its enemies.

Of the Indian States nearly all did well. Maler Kotla shows the highest percentage, and can challenge comparison with the best British Districts; in point of quality also this State stands very high, numerous reports and despatches bearing witness to the sterling quality of the work done by the Maler Kotla Sappers in France and Mesopotamia.

Dujana comes next, and this little State also is not far behind Rawalpindi and Jhelum.

Jind, Nabha, Patiala, Pataudi, Loharu, Kapurthala, Faridkot, and Kalsia all did well; Patiala produced four times as large an aggregate as any other State, and slightly more men than the best British District.

The remaining States shew much smaller percentages, but they all are remote hill states, except Bahawalpur, which is practically part of the Multan Division, and suffered from the same disadvantages. Even so, the Bahawalpur Imperial Service Camel Corps was a valuable contribution, and the same may be said of the Sirmur Imperial Service Sappers.†

28. In practically every district in which they occur in any quantity, the Jat Sikhs sent a very high percentage of their eligible men to the army. The Labana Sikhs did even better in Hoshiarpur, Gurdaspur, Lahore, Sialkot, Gujranwala and Gujrat. Muhammadan and Hindu Jats also did well as a rule,

Results by Tribes  
and Castes.

\*The absurdity of ascribing mercenary motives is clear enough in the case of the Maharajah of Patiala and Sir Umar Hayat Khan. Equally disinterested was the action of the twenty-eight young Jats of Chara, in Rohtak, who wished to enlist "for the duration," without pay or promotion, or of the Nathana sub-tahsil of Ferozepore which, in response to a call for 800 men in a year, produced 820 in three months. The editor is indebted to Mr. A. Latifi for one very striking episode: in Hissar it was the custom of some villages to raise subscriptions for the benefit of recruits. One recruit, of quite humble circumstances, proudly handed back the money to the headman, with instructions to spend it on improving the "Town Hall" before he returned from the War.

See also the cases of Mussammat Raj Kaur of Nathpura and Bachna of Bhittewand, mentioned in paragraphs 58 and 56.

†For a more detailed appraisalment of the War services of each State, see Appendix A, also the local Histories, and the War History of the Imperial Service Troops.



especially in Rohtak, Hissar, Gurgaon, Ludhiana, Ferozepore, Amritsar, Gujrat and Lyallpur.

The Mazhabi Sikhs everywhere reached a remarkably high standard.

The Rajputs as a whole lived up to the traditions of their race, the Hindus especially in Hissar, Gurgaon, Hoshiarpur and Kangra, and the Muhammadans in these districts and also in Rohtak, Hoshiarpur, Jullundur, Ludhiana, Ferozepore, Gurdaspur, Amritsar, Sialkot and the Rawalpindi Division generally.

In that Division there are many clans which are generally called by their own names, though traditionally subsumed under "Rajput." Such are the Tiwanas of Shahpur, the Ghakkars and Janjuhas of the Salt Range, the Ghebas and Jodhras of Attock, all of which had splendid records. Another Salt Range tribe, the Awans, were uniformly good, and the same may be said of the Chibs, Alpials, Khattars, Sattis, Dhanials, Khetwals, Mairs and Kassars.

The Mughals, Qureshis, Sayyids and Khokhars of this Division also did creditably.

Of the Pathans, the Bhangi Khels of Mianwali and the Khattaks of Attock did well, but the Niazis of the former district, and the Chhachhis of the latter were very disappointing.

The Baloches in Shahpur made good Cavalry soldiers; in Lyallpur and Jhang they were the mainstay of the Camel Corps; while in Dera Ghazi Khan the Khetran clan did well in the Infantry. Gujars did well in Hissar, Hoshiarpur, Ludhiana, Ferozepore, Gurdaspur, Gujrat, Jhelum, Rawalpindi and Attock, as did the Dogras in Gurdaspur, and the Girths in Kangra.

Brahmans won credit in Hoshiarpur and Rawalpindi, and the Gaur Brahmans throughout the Ambala Division showed great enthusiasm for a new way of living.

Among other tribes who made a successful entry into the army may be mentioned the Ahirs, the Meos of Gurgaon, the Bishnois and Pachadas of Hissar and Rors of Karnal.

Arains, Sainis and Kambohs were forthcoming from Ambala, Hoshiarpur, Jullundur, Gurdaspur and Lyallpur.

Of the humbler tribes, it may generally be said that they were willing to follow their "betters." In fact they

would have enlisted in far greater numbers if they had been allowed to do so in the same units as their agricultural neighbours.

The Musallis of the North-West were eager enough to fill their own double-company.\* Even tribes which had previously been classed as incorrigibly vagabond, such as the Aheris and Baurias of Hissar, took the opportunity to claim the respectability of the King's uniform.

It is unfortunately impossible, owing to differences of classification, to give tribal percentages for the Province, but the following list extracted from District Histories will help to show each tribe at its best :—

(1) 90 per cent. or upwards of males of military age served during the War: Mahton Rajputs of Jullundur; Ghakkars of Jhelum; Sattis of Rawalpindi.

(2) 70 per cent. or upwards: Labana Sikhs of Gurdaspur and Gujrat.

(3) 50 per cent. or upwards: Khetwals and Dhanials of Rawalpindi; Hindu Rajputs of Hoshiarpur; Awans of Gujranwala; Bhangi Khels of Mianwali.

(4) 30 per cent. or upwards: Jat Sikhs of Ludhiana, Amritsar and Shahpur; Janjuhas of Shahpur and Jhelum; Tiwanas of Shahpur; Mughals, Qureshis, Pathans, Kashmiris, Brahmans, Muhammadan Jats, Sayyids and Dhunds of Rawalpindi; Ahirs of Rohtak; Rajputs of Kangra; Sikh Sainis of Gurdaspur.

(5) 20 per cent. or upwards: Gujars of Rawalpindi and Gujrat; Baloches and Joyas in Shahpur; Hindu Jats in Rohtak.

29. No account of the Punjab's War effort would be complete without mention of the efforts made by various Government offices and departments to supply men from their cadres. These efforts necessarily involved the bearing of the burden of work, aggravated in various ways by special War-time activities or handicaps, by those who were left behind; the burden was shouldered gallantly, the only regret in most cases being that it should be necessary to keep anybody back from active service.

30. We have already seen that the Police of the Province had plenty of work of an unusual and exacting kind, especially during the

The Police Regiment.

\*(In this respect they easily eclipsed in the Aroras).

first two years of the War. To meet such emergencies as actually arose, three Reserve Battalions had been given intensive training at Phillaur at the end of 1914, and gave a very useful account of themselves during the " Ghadr " revolution, the " Jangli " riots and the Mari rising.

It is a remarkable testimonial alike to the capacity of the Force, and to the loyalty of the Province, that in the middle of 1918 it was possible to contemplate the raising of two Police Battalions, one for general military service, and the other for garrison duty in India and on the frontier. Volunteers were called for, and before the end of the next month, no less than 3,101 members of the Force had come forward, and been enrolled in the 1st and 2nd battalions of the 132nd (Punjab Police) Regiment. The 1st battalion was actually under orders for overseas service when the Armistice was signed.

In addition to Messrs. Isemonger and Mercer, and 12 Sub-Inspectors who received commissions in the 132nd Regiment, 38 Police Officers took military commissions, and 11 non-gazetted officers were employed as warrant officers in the Supply and Transport Corps.

Nothing is more gratifying in the War history of the Punjab than that the Police should have been able to undertake such a substantial share of the work in addition to carrying out their own duties in the most efficient manner.

31. In the summer of 1916, there was a very serious shortage of labour in Mesopotamia. The Indian Jails were appealed to as a possible source of supply. Volunteers were invited to enlist in labour, porter and sweeper corps on terms which included conditional release.

The response from the Punjab was immediate. A sweeper corps of 391 convicts was despatched in June, to be followed in October by a porter corps of 872, and a labour corps of 1,179. These units were all kept up to full strength for the remainder of the War, 5,510 prisoners in all volunteering for this service. The Inspector of Disciplinary Corps has recorded that, of all the Jail Labour Battalions in Mesopotamia, " No. 6 Punjab " was undoubtedly the best. In addition to maintaining its own units, the Punjab supplied 200 convicts to fill up the of another province.

The Jails were also able to make very valuable contributions to the supply of labour at home, by means of camp jails established in connection with the Egerton Woollen Mills, Dhariwal, and the Khewra Salt mines. It is estimated that, thanks to the first of these camps, Government was able to save more than 80 lakhs of rupees by purchasing woollen goods in India instead of importing them from England. A further supply of 1,000 men daily was made to Arsenals, Grass Farms and Military Works. Within the jails, labour was concentrated exclusively on work of military importance, such as the weaving of blankets and the making of tents. All this effort was accompanied by a reduction of Staff, as four Medical Officers in charge of jails were surrendered for military duty, and three non-gazetted officers joined the Indian Army Reserve of Officers; while six subordinates were deputed to the Military Accounts Department.

32. A department of recent origin in the Punjab is that which aims at the reclamation of Criminal Tribes. certain tribes, hitherto looked upon as eternally predestined to jail. This department, besides justifying its existence in other ways, sent 2,086 of its protégés to the army, about half of them into the ranks of the combatants.

We have noticed above the enlistment of Bauriyas and Aheris from Hissar, and some success was also achieved among the Harnis of Ludhiana, the Bauriyas of the Central Punjab, and Tharanas of Lyallpur. To have induced any member of these tribes to submit to military discipline augurs hopefully for the ultimate success of this department.

In addition useful labour was supplied for Military Works at Rawalpindi and Montgomery, for Irrigation Works at Luddan, and for Munition and Army Clothing Works at Lahore and Dhariwal.

33. The Medical Department surrendered for military duty or other War work no less than 32 officers of the Indian Medical Service, 26 Military Assistant Surgeons, 199 Civil Sub-Assistant Surgeons, 182 Compounders, 3 Nursing Sisters, and 19 Staff and Probationary Nurses; 1,267 Dressers were also specially trained, and 882 of them actually accepted for active service. For this purpose, training centres were

established and largely maintained by local subscriptions at—

\*Ferozepore (265 + 66), Gujranwala (207 + 25), Gujrat (167 + 24), Gurdaspur (84 + 0), Sialkot (128 + 30), Amritsar (54 + 23), Mianwali (38 + 9), Montgomery (6 + 5), Sargodha (29 + 8), Jhelum (87 + 15), Dharmasala (13 + 3), Rohtak (43 + 10), Hoshiarpur (49 + 25), Jullundur (31 + 22), Lyallpur (24 + 9), Rawalpindi (17 + 4), Hissar (3 + 0), Gurgaon (16 + 1) and Karnal (0 + 16).

In addition to training these men, and to their ordinary duties, the depleted staffs had to train men to take the place of the compounders mentioned above, and to examine recruits. We have already alluded to the zeal with which this arduous work was done, and the willingness with which hard-worked surgeons would undertake long journeys over bad roads to save a batch of recruits trouble. The thoroughness with which the examinations were done is shown by the fact that 1 man in 4 was rejected.

The work done in Military Wards will be described in the next Chapter. The Sanitary Commissioner's Department supplied a subsidiary Lymph Dépôt in Mesopotamia, with a staff of 7 men and equipment.

### 34. The Buildings and Roads Branch of the Public

The Public Works  
Department—

(a) *Buildings and  
Roads Branch.*

Works Department sent 20 Gazetted Officers (5 of them Royal Engineers), 4 Upper Subordinates, and 20 Clerks and temporary employees to the army. In 1917 as many as 70 per cent. of the European officers were released from their normal duties. It is true that financial stringency involved a cutting down of the programme for original works, but on the other hand military needs necessitated bridging the Haro and Chenab rivers, the erection of military offices and barracks; and the upkeep of roads, especially round Rawalpindi, was rendered very difficult by the great increase in mechanical transport.

The labour of preparing estimates for, and executing, these and similar works was aggravated by the acute shortage of machinery and materials.

\*The total cost of training these men (and of partially training 289 others, who were still in attendance at the time of the Armistice) was Rs. 56,355, and of this sum Rs. 12,026 was met from local funds, Rs. 21,505 from the Punjab Central Red Cross and St. John's Ambulance Fund, and Rs. 22,824 from private subscriptions. The numbers in brackets after each name show Dressers wholly and partly trained.

It is clear, therefore, that the 30 per cent. of European officers left to carry on had more than their fair share of work.

The Irrigation Branch released 37 gazetted and 176 non-gazetted officers for military or other War work. The supply of munitions and other materials enumerated in the following Chapter also called for much work on the part of the remaining staff, who actually contrived, in spite of this fact, to extend the irrigated area by over a million acres during the War, thereby ensuring a valuable addition to the food supply.

35. Out of 9 eligible officers of the Imperial Forest Service, 3 received Military Commissions. Forest Department. The remainder had to devote themselves to meeting all sorts of special demands, which will be dealt with in the next Chapter.

36. The Education Department surrendered five gazetted and twenty-seven non-gazetted officers for military or other War work. Education Department. The total number of staff and pupils was 410,840, and out of these 7,594 enlisted, while 2,735 other recruits were also obtained by their efforts.\* Much valuable Publicity Work was also done, especially by the Provincial War News Association.

\*The following Institutions are specially praiseworthy:—

Name of Institution.	Average roll of Masters and Pupils.	Number who enlisted.	Other recruits obtained.
Jat High School, Rohtak ... ..	408	104	...
Delhi Reformatory School ... ..	139	43	...
Vernacular Middle School, Kalanaur ... ..	203	55	11
Vernacular Middle School, Guryani ... ..	117	30	16
Sardar Bahadur Amin Chaud High School, Bajwara.	224	55	...
Malwa Khalsa High School, Ludhiana ... ..	449	78	200
Christian Boys' Boarding School, Ludhiana ... ..	124	51	17
Municipal Board Vernacular School, Patti ... ..	300	42	17
District Board School, Chabhal ... ..	120	26	...
Scotch Mission School, Sialkot ... ..	354	4	175
Mission School, Martinpur ... ..	157	30	...
Mission High School, Dalwal ... ..	374	105	...
District Board School, Kallar ... ..	137	35	...
Khalsa High School, Lyallpur ... ..	266	40	...
National Anglo-Vernacular Middle School, Sham Chaurasi.	292	56	...
Khalsa Anglo-Vernacular Middle School, Mahilpur.	194	53	...
Punjab Veterinary College ... ..	260	89	193
District Board High School, Gurgaon ... ..	...	35	...
Government High School, Jhelum ... ..	...	43	...

The following institutions subscribed to and collected money for the various War Funds with great zeal and energy :—

The Government College; the Law College; the Medical College; the Government High School, Simla; the Central Model School, Lahore; the Municipal School, Jagadhri; the Vernacular Middle Schools, Rangpura and Hodal; Rivaz Government High School, Dharmsala; Government High School, Ferozepore; C. B. B. School, Ludhiana; D. A.-V. School, Muktsar; District Board Anglo-Vernacular School, Palampur; District Board School, Rahon; M. A.-O. School, Amritsar; Mission High School, Amritsar; Baring High School, Batala; A. L. O. E. School, Batala; Mission High School, Narowal; District Board School, Jamke; Crosse High School, Akalgarh; Government High School, Gujrat; Sanskrit High School, Dinga; V. B. High School, Jalalpur Jattan; Government High School, Jhelum; Government, C. M. S. and D. A.-V. Schools, Multan.

37. From the Accountant-General's Currency and Accountant-General's Local Fund Offices there were deputed, Department. for military and other War work, 6 officers, 19 Superintendents, and Accountants, and 56 clerks. Most of these were naturally utilized for Military Accounts work, but some went to East Africa and Mesopotamia as interpreters.

38. Thirty-three officers of the Indian Civil Service, The Punjab Commission and Provincial Civil Service. 5 military members of the Punjab Commission, and 4 officers of the Provincial Civil Service, 34 Tahsildars and 77 Naib-Tahsildars were released for military and other special War duties. But those who stayed behind were also practically all War workers. The District Officers, no less than the Police, had to deal with the internal troubles of 1915; they had to organize and popularize the many War Charities and War Loans; above all they had both to promote and to regulate the recruiting campaign, especially from 1917 onwards. The submission of fortnightly reports, and the preparation of countless statistics involved an enormous addition to their labours. This affected the entire Revenue Staff; in many districts every patwari had to prepare an accurate list of all the men in his circle, an undertaking which not only took up much time but also must have often subjected the compiler to grave temptations or personal animosity.

Public opinion had, more than ever, to be elicited and moulded, and harmful rumours had to be hunted out and contradicted. Prices and stocks had to be watched and occasionally regulated; coin had to be conserved and currency notes circulated at their face value. Cultivation had to be extended, while the labourers were being steadily drained into the army. Secretariat officers were deluged with War time correspondence, and the Legislature had to evolve special enactments.

39. From the Agricultural Department, Mr. Southern Other Departments. was killed on active service. Of the Civil Veterinary Department, two officers were employed in the Army Veterinary Corps, while the labours of the late Colonel J. Farmer\* and of Mr. Cross were of the utmost importance to the supply of horses and camels to the Transport.

Of the Industrial Department, the late Mr. Taffs took a Military Commission.

The Publicity Department, whose activities have been described in Chapter II, was itself a "War-baby."

The Government Press cheerfully undertook a mass of work in printing posters and pamphlets in aid of the War Loans, Red Cross and other Charities, and Recruiting.

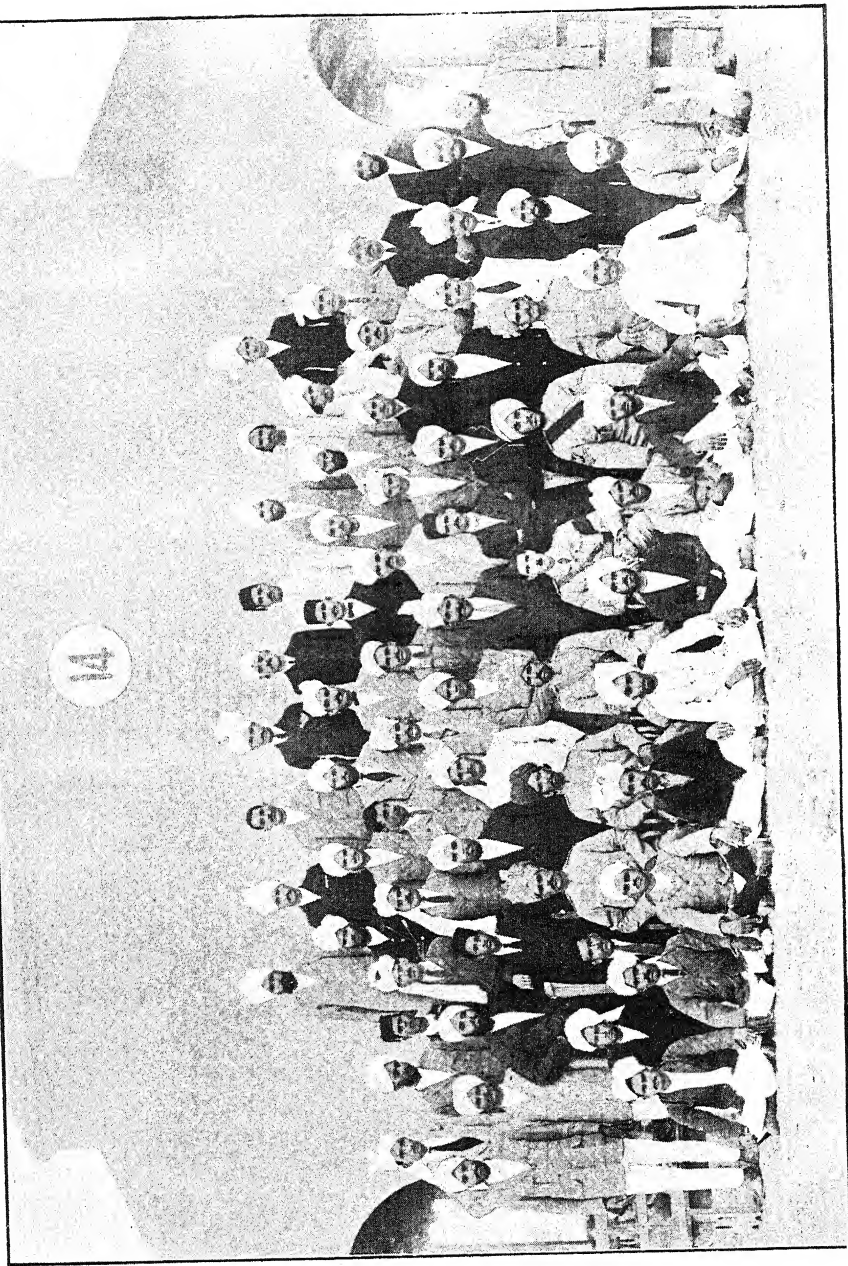
40. Sir Michael O'Dwyer, as we have seen, was very anxious that the whole Province should respond with one voice to the call of Duty. It soon, however, became obvious that the towns required some stimulus in addition to what sufficed for the villages. So, in accordance with the general principle of appealing to the highest elements first, University men were asked to raise a special Double Company, which it was hoped would eventually correspond to the Public Schools' or Inns of Courts' Battalions in England. Unfortunately this hope was never fulfilled, and the failure naturally reinforced the obduracy of the towns. A partial success was however achieved, as enough young men came forward to make a Signal Section, which gave a very good account of itself on active service in Mesopotamia.

---

\*It is generally recognized that Colonel Farmer's breakdown and death were due to the complete disregard of self which he shewed in undertaking extra work.



PUNJABI BRIGADE SIGNAL SECTION MAY 1917.  
Recruited from the Punjab University.





The superior education of the recruits greatly facilitated their speedy mastery of modern signalling, and made them a specially valuable asset to the Indian Army. All honour is therefore due to those few who had the spirit and the intelligence to uphold the good name of their class.

41. The Punjab contributed its share of the Force which was raised to safeguard the internal security of the country in the absence of so large a proportion of its regular soldiers.

The Indian Defence Force.

The Defence Force contained two distinct branches, one for "European British Subjects" and the other for Indians.

Enrolment in the first was, early in 1917, made compulsory, and the Province manned the 5th Punjab Light Horse (2 Composite Squadrons and a Motor Cycle Section), the Punjab Rifles (4 Composite Companies and 5 Armoured Motor Batteries), the 4th Simla Rifles (1 Active, 1 Reserve and 1 Composite Company), and the 1st and 2nd Battalions of the 24th North-Western Railway Battalion. In 1918 a considerable part of the Force was actually called up for general service and concentrated at Poona for some weeks. They did not, however, see any fighting. It may be fairly claimed that these units did all that was expected or required of them, and showed considerable keenness to make themselves efficient.\*

The other branch was, however, a disappointment. Enrolment in this was always voluntary, but it was hoped that a large number of those, especially the townspeople, who were not prepared to enlist in the army, would be glad of an opportunity to show their patriotism by training themselves for Home Defence. The final total of those enrolled, however, only amounted to 688, and only 140 were called up for training. Of the enrolled, a large proportion consisted of Government employees, who responded to the exhortations of the heads of their offices or departments.

---

\*In this connection it may be noted that the pre-war Volunteer Corps of the Province gave 1 officer and 32 men for the Punjab Volunteer Maxim-Gun unit, one officer and 28 men for the Armoured Train detachment, 69 for the Supply and Transport Corps, and 129 for other military duty. In addition, 107 members of the Volunteer forces obtained Commissions in the Indian Army Reserve of Officers, and 5 in the Regular Army.

The following details have been obtained by the courtesy of the Adjutants of the various units:—

			P. L. H.	P. V. R.	Simla Rifles.
Commissioned in England	...	...	5	...	...
Joined the Regular Army	...	...	2	200	16
Joined the I. A. R. O.	...	...	133	148	24
Joined the Medical Corps	...	...	...	...	93
Killed and died on service	...	...	15	21	3
Distinctions gained	...	{	1 D. S. O. 1 M. C.	18 mentioned in Despatches.	...

A detachment of Machine Gunners from the 1st Punjab Volunteer Rifles proceeded to East Africa on Active Service on September 13th, 1914. Reinforcements were sent on two occasions, and the force earned very high praise from Major-General Tighe for the excellent soldierly qualities displayed on all occasions. In 1915, 30 members of the battalion were embodied for duty as a permanent guard on the Armoury. Armoured Motor Car Units were embodied at Lahore and Delhi, and much useful work was done. In 1918, the battalion, which had on 1st April 1917 become the 3rd Punjab Rifles, Indian Defence Force, manned two Armoured Trains. The battalion sent two members to England with the Indian Army Peace Contingent.

**STATEMENT I—Shewing progress of Recruiting, by Divisions, Districts, and States, for each stage of the Campaign, according to the Returns of the Divisional Recruiting Offices.**

The figures in brackets show the relative position of the leading units.

Division, District or State.	Combatants in the Indian Army on 1st January 1915.	ENLISTED IN PERIOD FROM					Total number in Indian Army and Imperial Troops on 30th November 1918.
		4th August 1914—31st March 1916.	1st January 1917—30th June 1917.	1st July 1917—31st December 1917.	1st January 1918—31st May 1918.	1st June 1918—30th November 1918.	
Hissar ...	3,046	2,795 (10)	1,438 (7)	4,589 (1)	1,251	3,698 (8)	15,461 (10)
Rohtak ...	6,245	5,025 (4)	3,014 (1)	3,681 (5)	1,546	3,950 (6)	22,144 (3)
Gurgaon ...	2,481	3,440 (6)	2,241 (2)	4,048 (2)	2,184	4,889 (2)	18,867 (6)
Karnal ...	633	532	635	1,463	683	3,005	6,553 (20)
Ambala ...	1,755	1,256	482	969	1,803	2,070	8,341 (18)
Simla ...	217	465	542	638	311	448	1,934 (28)
Ambala ...	14,377	13,513	8,352	15,383	7,868	18,040	73,300
Kangra ...	5,796	3,317 (7)	797	1,079	2,007	2,175	14,731 (13)
Hoshiarpur ...	5,901	3,129 (9)	1,645 (8)	2,291	2,247	4,150 (5)	18,651 (8)
Jullundur ...	3,286	2,092	839	1,560	1,698	3,820 (7)	13,973 (15)
Ludhiana ...	5,995	2,325	705	2,247	2,326 (9)	2,834	16,567 (9)
Ferozepore ...	2,224	1,432	644	2,954 (8)	3,240 (3)	8,489 (1)	18,809 (7)
Jullundur ...	23,202	12,295	4,630	10,131	11,518	21,468	83,031
Lahore ...	1,501	1,218	722	1,969	1,516	1,890	10,054 (18)
Amritsar ...	5,323	3,232 (8)	1,939 (5)	4,030 (3)	2,729 (6)	4,198 (4)	21,989 (5)
Gurdaspur ...	2,395	2,506	1,392 (9)	2,718 (10)	2,782 (5)	3,034	15,355 (11)
Sialkot ...	2,709	2,405	748	1,327	2,253 (10)	2,789	18,376 (16)
Gujranwala ...	1,643	1,197	590	2,073	4,805 (2)	2,129	12,618 (17)
Lahore ...	13,576	10,558	5,391	12,137	14,085	14,040	73,421
Gujrat ...	4,510	5,546 (3)	1,427 (8)	2,665	2,456 (8)	4,846 (3)	22,071 (4)
Shahpur ...	2,834	1,627	781	3,259 (7)	4,920 (1)	2,139	14,040 (14)
Jhelum ...	8,652	6,075 (2)	2,131 (4)	3,746 (4)	2,946 (4)	2,835	27,743 (2)
Rawalpindi ...	8,524	8,311 (1)	2,205 (3)	3,410 (6)	2,626 (7)	3,267 (10)	31,291 (1)
Attock ...	2,849	3,858 (5)	1,858 (10)	2,923 (9)	1,972	2,183	14,815 (12)
Mianwali ...	1,169	517	228	652	834	1,185	4,242 (23)
Rawalpindi ...	28,528	25,834	8,128	16,655	15,754	16,455	114,202

STATEMENT I—*Shewing progress of Recruiting, by Divisions, Districts, and States, for each stage of the Campaign, according to the Returns of the Divisional Recruiting Offices—concluded.*

Division, District or State.	Combatants in the Indian Army on 1st January 1918.	ENLISTED IN PERIOD FROM					Total number in Indian Army and Imperial Service Troops on 30th November 1918.
		4th August 1914—31st March 1916.	1st January 1917—30th June 1917.	1st July 1917—31st December 1917.	1st January 1918—31st May 1918.	1st June 1918—30th November 1918.	
Montgomery ...	14	363	94	203	896	617	2,813 (24)
Lyallpur ...	338	1,667	381	1,112	719	3,449 (9)	6,507 (21)
Jhang ...	44	16	76	146	421	200	946 (28)
Multan ...	89	11	102	66	1,920	1,684	4,686 (22)
Muzaffargarh ...	18	42	94	184	1,524	191	2,018 (25)
Dera Ghazi Khan...	10	...	53	325	438	188	1,012 (27)
Multan ...	463	2,319	800	2,036	5,918	6,529	17,932
British Districts ...	80,146	64,619	27,301	56,342	55,143	76,532	361,886
Patiala ...	3,698	?	895	1,914	2,447	4,733	21,782
Bahawalpur ...	3	?	11	108	1,323	1,369	3,836
Jind ...	1,263	?	579	711	578	668	7,238
Nabha ...	1,066	?	358	645	688	1,038	5,798
Kapurthala ...	271	?	235	1,230	975	1,122	4,816
Mandi ...	...	?	63	6	226	350	844
Sirmur ...	...	?	...	10	140	181	385
Maler Kotla ...	178	?	69	269	206	341	2,000
Faridkot ...	88	?	51	381	178	893	2,283
Chamba ...	8	?	6	26	79	281	431
Suket ...	...	?	41	2	29	78	140
Kalsia ...	...	?	8	44	340	400	793
Pataudi ...	...	?	44	6	14	44	108
Loharu ...	6	?	71	14	21	47	153
Dujana ...	...	?	...	8	96	156	273
Indian States ...	6,821	?	2,432	5,374	7,340	11,981	51,181
TOTAL PUNJAB...	86,967	?	29,733	61,716	62,483	88,413	413,067

**STATEMENT II—*Showing contribution of Man-power by Divisions,  
Districts and States, according to the local War Histories.***

(The figures in brackets shew the relative position of each unit.)

1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8
Division, District, or State.	Number of males of military age.	Total number of men who served.	Number of men en- listed during the war.	Number of fatal casualties.	PERCENTAGE ON		
					Column 2 of		Column 3 of
					Column 3.	Column 4.	Column 5.
Hissar ...	134,000	18,400 (12)	16,000 (11)	344	13·7 (12)	11·8 (9)	1·8
Rohtak ...	118,170	23,245 (3)	22,000 (2)	692	23·9 (4)	18·5 (5)	2·4
Gurgaon ...	124,290	20,181 (9)	17,700 (8)	314	16·2 (7)	14·2 (7)	1·5
Karnal ...	134,200	6,819 (21)	6,530 (21)	67	5·0 (22)	4·8 (23)	1·0
Ambala ...	120,800	10,254 (19)	7,400 (20)	315	8·4 (19)	6·1 (19)	3·1
Simla ...	72,500	2,213 (25)	1,996 (26)	50	3·0 (25)	2·8 (25)	2·2
Ambala ...	703,960	86,112 (3)	71,626 (3)	1,782	12·2 (3)	10·1 (3)	2·1
Kangra ...	123,000	17,113 (13)	11,317 (17)	823	13·9 (10)	9·2 (15)	4·7
Hoshiarpur ...	153,000	21,153 (7)	15,871 (12)	791	13·8 (11)	10·3 (13)	3·7
Jullundur ...	138,000	16,404 (14)	13,241 (13)	572	11·8 (15)	9·6 (14)	3·4
Ludhiana ...	90,000	23,341 (16)	18,580 (5)	622	25·9 (3)	20·6 (3)	2·6
Ferozepore ...	165,000	20,539 (8)	18,315 (6)	325	12·4 (14)	11·1 (12)	1·5
Jullundur ...	669,000	98,550 (2)	77,324 (2)	3,153	14·7 (2)	11·5 (2)	3·2
Lahore ...	182,500	10,800 (18)	9,299 (18)	312	5·9 (20)	5·1 (21)	3·0
Amritsar ...	152,300	23,500 (5)	18,172 (7)	804	15·3 (8)	11·2 (11)	3·4
Gurdaspur ...	143,900	19,204 (10)	16,809 (9)	502	13·3 (13)	11·7 (10)	2·6
Sialkot ...	166,000	15,339 (16)	12,325 (16)	450	9·2 (17)	7·4 (17)	2·9
Gujranwala ...	158,000	14,813 (17)	13,200 (14)	271	9·4 (16)	8·3 (16)	1·8
Lahore ...	802,700	83,686 (4)	69,805 (4)	2,349	10·4 (4)	8·7 (4)	2·8
Gujrat ...	129,000	27,335 (4)	21,494 (3)	672	21·2 (6)	16·9 (6)	2·4
Shahpur ...	109,000	15,503 (15)	15,000 (15)	210	14·3 (9)	12·0 (8)	1·3
Jhelum ...	82,300	31,881 (2)	21,336 (4)	990	39·7 (2)	25·9 (8)	3·1
Rawalpindi ...	90,400	36,292 (1)	23,629 (1)	1,336	40·1 (1)	26·1 (1)	3·6
Attock ...	83,700	18,851 (11)	16,002 (10)	383	22·5 (5)	19·1 (4)	2·1
Mianwali ...	55,600	5,000 (22)	3,841 (23)	187	9·0 (18)	6·9 (18)	3·7
Rawalpindi ...	549,000	134,859 (1)	99,302 (1)	3,778	24·5 (1)	18·1 (1)	2·8

STATEMENT II—*Shewing contribution of Man-power by Divisions, Districts and States, according to the local War Histories—concluded.*

1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8
Division, District, or State.	Number of males of military age.	Total number of men who served.	Number of men enlist- ed during the War.	Number of fatal casualties.	PERCENTAGE ON		
					Column 2 of		Column 3 of
					Column 3.	Column 4.	Column 5.
Montgomery ...	89,000	3,002 (24)	2,958 (24)	25	3·3 (24)	3·3 (24)	·8
Lyallpur ...	149,000	8,266 (20)	7,928 (19)	102	5·5 (21)	5·5 (20)	1·2
Jhang ...	85,000	955 (28)	911 (23)	9	1·1 (28)	1·1 (28)	1·0
Multan ...	136,400	4,700 (23)	4,661 (22)	16	3·4 (23)	3·4 (23)	·3
Muzaffargarh ...	94,501	2,042 (26)	2,024 (25)	6	2·2 (26)	2·1 (26)	·3
Dera Ghazi Khan...	88,500	1,047 (27)	1,037 (27)	8	1·2 (27)	1·2 (27)	·8
Multan ...	642,400	20,012 (5)	19,549 (5)	163	3·1 (5)	3·0 (5)	·8
British Districts ...	3,367,060	423,006	337,606	11,208	12·5	10·0	2·6
Patiala ...	243,000	37,020 (1)	28,020 (1)	780	15·2 (5)	11·5 (6)	2·1
Bahawalpur ...	131,000	4,785 (5)	3,265 (5)	9	3·1 (13)	2·4 (14)	·2
Jind ...	45,600	8,673 (2)	6,323 (2)	311	18·9 (3)	13·7 (4)	3·5
Nabha ...	42,700	7,000 (3)	5,000 (3)	184	16·4 (4)	11·7 (5)	2·6
Kapurthala ...	46,000	5,914 (4)	5,041 (4)	115	12·9 (7)	10·9 (7)	2·0
Mandi ...	28,700	1,124 (10)	1,046 (8)	8	3·9 (12)	3·6 (11)	·7
Sirmur ...	23,300	1,207 (9)	775 (11)	32	5·2 (11)	3·2 (12)	2·9
Maler Kotla ...	12,400	3,934 (6)	2,619 (6)	61	31·1 (7)	21·1 (2)	1·5
Faridkot ...	22,600	2,759 (7)	2,368 (7)	45	12·2 (9)	10·4 (9)	2·9
Chamba ...	21,600	499 (11)	499 (12)	27	2·3 (15)	9·3 (15)	5·4
Suket ...	8,900	240 (15)	231 (15)	3	2·7 (14)	2·6 (13)	1·2
Kalsia ...	9,600	1,014 (12)	1,014 (9)	3	10·5 (10)	10·5 (8)	·3
Pataudi ...	3,100	450 (13)	450 (13)	...	14·5 (6)	14·5 (3)	...
Loharu ...	3,060	378 (14)	281 (14)	1	12·4 (8)	9·1 (10)	·2
Dujana ...	4,100	1,266 (8)	955 (10)	7	31·3 (2)	23·2 (1)	1·2
Indian States ...	646,860	75,563	57,887	1,583	11·7	8·9	2·1
Total Punjab ...	4,013,920	498,369	395,493	12,794	12·4	9·8	2·5



## CHAPTER IV—CONTRIBUTIONS OF MONEY, MATERIALS AND LIVESTOCK.

42. Of the many War Funds and Charities to which the Punjab, like the rest of India, gave so freely, one was peculiar to the Province. We may therefore claim to be excused if in this volume we give it pride of place. This was the Punjab Aeroplane Fund.

The idea originated in November 1915 with Mr. F. E. Wilkins, Editor of the "Civil and Military Gazette," and met a widespread desire on the part of the public to take some further definite and practical step towards winning the War.

An appeal was, with the approval of Government, published in all the local papers, asking for subscriptions sufficient to provide a fleet of 7 armoured aeroplanes (expected to cost Rs. 75,000 each) to be named after the 5 rivers of the Punjab, and the Indus and Jumna. A formal offer to this effect was made by His Honour the Lieutenant-Governor, through His Excellency the Commander-in-Chief, to His Majesty the King-Emperor, who graciously accepted it.

The subscription list was kept open till March 15th, 1916,\* *i.e.*, for 4 months, and during that time no less than Rs. 14,52,900 was subscribed. This proved to be sufficient to provide 51 aeroplanes, the actual cost of each being much less than had been expected. The number of rivers and streams in the Punjab was quite inadequate to this total, so a system of christening by localities was adopted, the name in each instance indicating the district, State or other tract from which the bulk of the cost was raised.

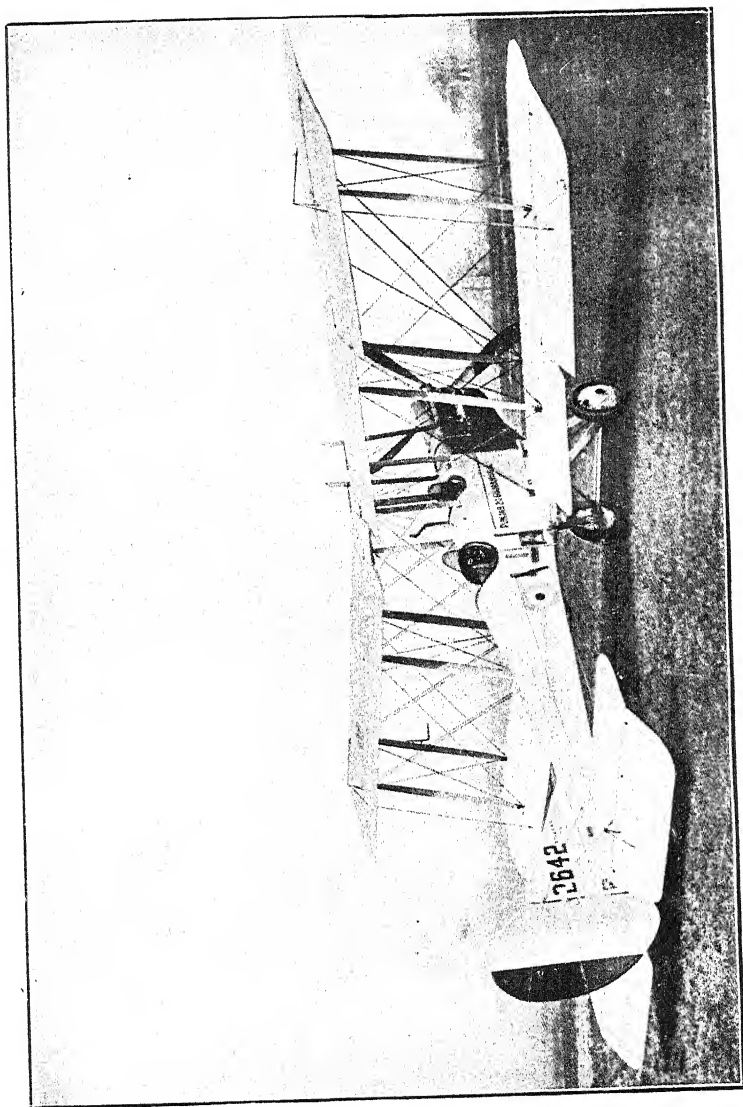
The number and name given to each aeroplane, and the geographical unit which subscribed the whole or the bulk of the cost will be seen from the following list. A photograph of No. 20 Gujranwala is reproduced:—

<i>Serial No.</i>	<i>Name.</i>	<i>Subscribers.</i>
1 & 2	Bahawalpur	... Bahawalpur State.
3 & 4	Jind†	... Jind State.
5 & 6	Nabha	.. Nabha State.
7 & 8	Faridkot†	... Faridkot State.

\*Some subscriptions tendered after this date were declined.

†Jind State also spent Rs. 45,000 on a Bomb Aeroplane for Mesopotamia and Faridkot spent an additional lakh of rupees on aeroplanes in 1918.

<i>Serial No.</i>	<i>Name.</i>	<i>Subscribers.</i>
9	Kalsia	... Kalsia State.
10 & 11	Kalabagh	... The Malik of Kalabagh, Mianwali.
12, 13, 14, 15.	Kashmir	... Raja Sir Hari Singh of Kashmir.
16, 17, 40, 44.	Lahore	... Lahore District.
18	Dhariwal	... New Egerton Woollen Mills, Gurdaspur.
19	Hissar	... Hissar District and Loharu State.
20	Gujranwala	... Gujranwala District.
21 & 39	Ferozepore	... Ferozepore District.
22	Simla Hills	... Simla District and Hill States.
23	Karnal	... Karnal District.
24	Isa Khel	... Isa Khel Tahsil, Mianwali District.
25	Kangra Hills	... Kangra and Gurdaspur Districts.
26	Jullundur	... Jullundur District.
27	Lyallpur	... Lyallpur District.
28	Shahpur	... Shahpur District.
29 (a) & 41 (b).	Rawalpindi	... (a) Rawalpindi District & (b) Rawalpindi & Attock Districts & Poonch State.
30	Mianwali	... Mianwali District.
31	Multan	... Multan District.
32	Montgomery	... Montgomery District.
33	Ludhiana	... Ludhiana District.
34	Jhelum	... Jhelum District.
35	Haryana	... Rohtak and Gurgaon Districts and Pataudi State.
36	Derajat	... D. G. Khan and Muzaffargarh Districts.
37	Chamba	... Chamba State.
38	Amritsar	... Amritsar District.
42	Hoshiarpur	... Hoshiarpur and Ambala Districts.
43	Jhang	... Jhang, Gujrat and Sialkot Districts.
45	Jhelum River	... Miscellaneous.
46	Chenab River	... Ditto.
47	Ravi River	... Ditto.
48	Beas River	... Ditto.
49	Sutlej River	... Ditto.
50	Punjab Manjha	... Ditto.
51	Punjab Malwa	... Ditto.



A PUNJAB AEROPLANE.



It will be noticed that every district in the Punjab appears in this list, several of them providing more than one aeroplane. The leading States also showed characteristic munificence.\* After exhausting all possible names, it was after all found necessary to fall back on the five rivers,† and on two famous tracts which had shown marked generosity.

So the Punjab was able to fulfil its first intention out of the gleanings of its second, and then to hand over a balance of more than Rs. 1,400 to the Red Cross Fund.

The money was subscribed by all classes and creeds: "Ruling Chiefs, officials, and non-officials, urban and rural residents, college students, school pupils, artisans, traders, bankers and professional men,—all helped to make the tribute worthy of the Province."

The labour of organization and accounting was shared by the Honorary Secretaries, Mr. T. P. Ellis, I.C.S., Mr. A. B. Broadway, Barrister-at-Law, the Hon'ble Khan Zulfikar Ali Khan, C.S.I., and Rai Bahadur Lala Amar Nath. The amounts subscribed by each District and State will be found on pages 79-80.‡

43. The first effect of the War to reach all parts of the Province was the appeal for funds for the relief of its victims. The subscriptions totalled nearly twenty lakhs of rupees and were obtained from all classes and localities.

		Rs.	
By Districts	...	11,52,992	Lahore (nearly Rs. 1,40,000),
By Departments	...	1,38,149	Ferozepore (more than one
By States	...	6,57,012	lakh), Lyallpur (nearly one
			lakh), Ludhiana (more than
		19,48,153	Rs. 80,000) and Ambala

nearly Rs. 70,000) were notably generous.

---

\*Kashmir-Jammu and Poonch are geographically, but not politically, Punjab States.

†The Indus and Jumna were omitted as they are shared with the North-West Frontier and Delhi Provinces, which did not contribute.

‡The difference between the total there shown and that mentioned above was subscribed by Raja Sir Hari Singh of Kashmir (Rs. 1,50,000), the Poonch Darbar (Rs. 2,000) and by ex-residents of the Punjab. Rupees 9,350 accrued by profits on exchange.

Patiala State produced no less than three-and-a-quarter lakhs; Bahawalpur, Faridkot, Jind, Kapurthala and Sirmur were also munificent subscribers, and the other States all gave generous contributions.

Among the Departments the Co-operative Societies were responsible for more than Rs. 80,000, while Irrigation and Education each exceeded Rs. 20,000.

At the end of the War, His Excellency reminded the public that the advent of peace would not immediately abolish all the effects of War, and that many of those who had served their country best would be still in need of financial support. It appears from the materials submitted that this appeal resulted in the further subscription of over nine lakhs of rupees, bringing the total up to Rs. 28,87,954, by the end of 1919.

44. The care of the sick and wounded was naturally a matter of the closest concern to a province which suffered nearly 40,000 casualties.

This concern expressed itself in the provision and maintenance of War hospitals, hospital ships and motor ambulances, in the subscription of money to the St. John's Ambulance and Red Cross Funds, and in the supply of dressings and appliances.

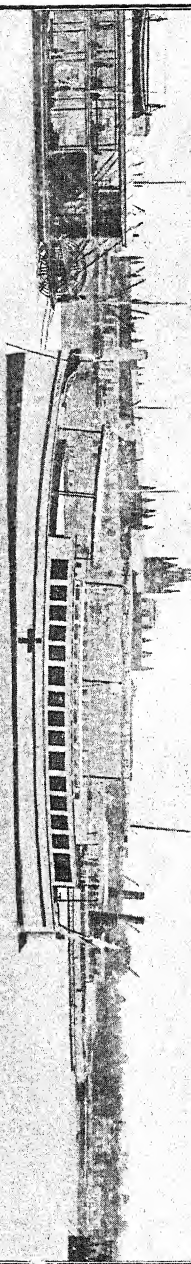
In 1915 the Punjab placed 180 beds, free of all cost, at the disposal of the army.

<i>Military Wards.</i>			<i>Beds.</i>
<i>Hospital.</i>	<i>Town.</i>		
Mayo	... Lahore	210	These proved so useful that in the following year the number was, at the request of the Military authorities, increased by 200, and the organization of the Waziristan Field Force led to the raising of the
Victoria Memorial	... Jullundur	100	
King Edward Memorial	Karnal	90	
Civil	... Amritsar	160	
Do.	... Gurdaspur	30	
Do.	... Lyallpur	24	

614

total number to 614. Everything possible was done to make the accommodation worthy of the patients: in Lahore and Amritsar electric lighting and fans were provided: in Jullundur and Karnal gauze-wire fittings were installed: in Lyallpur and Gurdaspur various improvements were introduced. Of the expense involved, Rs. 16,140 was borne by the Local Government; the whole





MOTOR AMBULANCE LAUNCH "LADY O'DWYER."



of the balance was supplied by the Local Bodies, and public subscriptions.

The necessary medical staff was provided by the Medical Department of the Province, and undertook this very heavy addition to their normal duties without extra remuneration.

Altogether 8,077 patients benefited by their services, and by the generosity with which the public supplied comforts of all sorts.

Some Districts and States, which had no War hospitals of their own, endowed beds in hospitals at Dehra Dun, or in France; *e.g.*, Rohtak, Simla, Sirmur (30 beds) and Jubbal (5 beds).

The Ruling Chiefs of India united to equip and maintain the Hospitalship "Loyalty"; the Punjab Chiefs, of course, played a worthy part in this enterprise.

*Ambulance Vessels  
and Vehicles.*

Local generosity and patriotism frequently expressed itself in similar ways: thus the Maharaja of Patiala gave a flotilla of hospital boats; the Maharaja of Nabha gave a hospital ship; motor launches were given by the Maharaja of Kapurthala (2), the Raja of Jubbal, and by the districts of Ferozepore (2), and Gujranwala.

Motor ambulances were given by the Maharajas of Patiala (13), Jind (3), and Nabha, the Nawab of Malerkotla, the Raja of Kalsia, the Rajas of Suket, Bashahr and Bilaspur, Sardar Raghbir Singh of Amritsar, Nawab Muhammad Mubariz Khan of Shahpur and the Nun family of that district, and also by the people of Ferozepore and Attock (2 each), Gurdaspur, Gujranwala and Lyallpur. Muzaffargarh gave a motor lorry; Faridkot subscribed Rs. 36,000 for motor ambulances, half of which came from the Darbar, and half from the public.

The very necessary and life-saving task of protecting the troops against enteric fever was much facilitated by the fact that the Sanitary Commissioner of the Province supplied over 8 million doses of vaccine lymph, and the personnel and equipment of a dépôt to administer them; the Civil Hospitals also supplied large quantities of vaccine and other medical necessities. The Jail Department produced over two million quinine

*Medical Stores, Appliances, etc.*

tabloids and 84,000 lbs. of castor oil! The Delhi Reformatory School made over a thousand suits of hospital clothing. Very large quantities of swabs, pads and so forth were included in the articles turned out by the Working Parties, to which we shall refer in more detail later.

The Patiala and Jind Darbars spent three and five thousand rupees, respectively, on medicines for their troops.

Several States converted their residences at hill stations and cantonments into Convalescent Homes; for instance, Patiala, Bahawalpur, Nabha, Sirmur, Faridkot and Maler Kotla. Tents were also given by Patiala (9), Jind (6), Bahawalpur (7), Maler Kotla (6), Sirmur (6), Loharu (2) and Faridkot (30).

The jails turned out nearly a thousand tents, many of which must have been used for Ambulance work.

It is not very easy to say exactly what sum was subscribed in cash to the Red Cross, St. John's Ambulance Fund, and so forth, because in several cases the money subscribed was spent upon a launch, an ambulance, or appliances. But, including all these, the total subscriptions amount to more than 32 lakhs of rupees. Out of this, Rs. 17,00,000 were collected mostly in the shape of very small subscriptions, on "Our

		Rs.
British Districts	...	19,93,558
Departments	...	1,32,985
Indian States	...	11,21,163
Total	...	32,47,706

Day," at the end of 1917.

Interest in this occasion was stimulated by a series of 'Lucky Bags' organized in several large centres: a most heterogenous assortment of gifts was made to these, such as motor cycles, pianos, horses and cattle of all sorts, gramophones, embroidery and jewelry.

The management of such an undertaking called for great industry and tact on the part of the organizers: the appeal for anna subscriptions was interpreted in some quarters as a sign that the Treasury was at a very low ebb, and a phrase familiar enough to Englishmen became, in its Urdu transliteration, somewhat suggestive of Oliver Twist.\* But fortunately the public as a whole entered heartily into the spirit of the occasion, and the result was most satisfactory.

\*" Our Day " = Aur dē = give more.

45. The various Comforts Funds, of which the most popular was that administered by Lady O'Dwyer, are not very easily distinguished from Hospital Funds on the one side, and Recruiting Funds on the other. For many of the comforts, purchased or hand-made, were given both to the sick and to the newly-recruited. No hard-and-fast line can therefore be drawn between these three items; all that can be said is that in the figures given on pages 79-80 no sum has been counted twice over.

It will be seen that more than 4 lakhs in cash have been entered under the head of Comforts. In this sum has been included, in addition to the Imperial and Provincial Funds, subscriptions to the Young Men's Christian Association, whose altruistic labours on behalf of soldiers of all creeds commanded general admiration. Nearly Rs. 25,000 was given to their Emergency Fund.

But the chief significance of the Province's contribution under this head lay in the opportunity which it gave to the Punjab's womanhood of finding a practical outlet for its over-wrought emotions. In every district working parties were formed, and an enormous quantity of time, labour and money was expended in making all sorts of garments and other welcome additions to the soldiers' outfit. Lady O'Dwyer set a great example, and was admirably backed up at headquarters by Lady Dennys, and the many ladies of Lahore whose names will be found in the Government Despatches (Appendices E and F).

Elsewhere this example was enthusiastically followed: at Lyallpur, Mrs. Kitchen's working party and League of Help made 12,000 garments and 17,000 bandages, besides providing large quantities of tea, tobacco, and so forth. Mrs. Casson at Ambala achieved very similar results.\*

Several districts reported that the Indian ladies were taking a very keen interest in the work, and that the oppor-

\*In their respective districts excellent work was turned out by Mmes. Asghar Ali, Barton, Burlton, Clarke, Elliott, Estcourt, Frizelle, Gibson, Hamilton, Harcourt, Henriques, Knollys, Latif, Millar, Powney-Thompson and Wilson-Johnston. The names of many who helped them nobly will be found in the District Histories and in Despatches.

tunity of sharing a common labour of love had done much to widen and deepen understanding and sympathy among all classes. In Jhelum the women who had been the best of recruiters contributed freely of their gold and silver jewelry.

Specially interesting is the part played by girls' schools, *e.g.*, in Hoshiarpur, where the District Board provided wool out of which the school girls knitted socks, and in Ferozepore, which, as we have seen, had a separate newspaper for its women.

No detailed account can be given of all the articles provided, but the District Histories in most cases give formidable lists including such things as shirts, underclothing, shoes, tea, sugar, tobacco, spices and sweets, games and playing cards, combs and tooth-sticks, beds, gramophones and literature, both sacred and secular.

Some districts preferred to adopt special units for their care,—thus Attock concentrated upon the battery which had gone from Campbellpur to Mesopotamia, until the siege of Kut cut their communications. Shahpur undertook to supply two units in Mesopotamia: Kangra maintained its own Hut in that country.

Those districts which contained War hospitals naturally devoted their first energies to making them as comfortable as possible. The Patiala and Jind Darbars provided Rs. 70,000 and 35,000 worth of comforts, respectively, for their own troops.

Among the more notable gifts made may be mentioned a billiard table from the Chief of Pataudi, a motor car from Sardar Lachman Singh of Buria, a Darbar tent for the Young Men's Christian Association from Bahawalpur State, 1,896 durries and 2,500 towels from Faridkot, 6 gramophones from Mandi, 2,000 maunds of potatoes from Chamba, 25,000 lbs. of tea from Sirmur and nearly 500 lbs. from Bhagat. Bashahr State gave 100 pairs of socks monthly. The Jail Department provided over 100,000 blankets, 100 maunds of lime pickle and 300 maunds of vegetable seeds. The Delhi Reformatory School made over 500 wire plate-covers and 1,200 articles of clothing out of materials supplied by the Red Cross Society.

Another innovation due to War conditions, which called for a great deal of hard work on the part of the public, and added much to

the well-being of the soldiers, must be mentioned here. At the instance of His Excellency the Commander-in-Chief, canteens for soldiers were opened at the main railway junctions. These provided good meals at a very reasonable cost, and in all cases, after being started with a grant or by public subscription, paid their way.

The supervision and attendance was volunteered by patriotic individuals, many of whom devoted long hours to the work even at the hottest time of the year.

The North-Western Railway officials spared neither trouble nor expense to provide suitable rooms.

At Lahore alone, during 15 months, over 64,000 soldiers took advantage of the accommodation provided, the attendance sometimes rising to 400 a day. Mrs. Tydeman's devotion and energy were conspicuous.

46. Under the head of the Recruiting Funds are classed all sums specially subscribed by the public, either for the offer of prizes for the most successful recruiters, or for the entertainment of recruits and men in local depôts, or for the expenses of recruits in special units, such as the University Signal Section or the Compounders. Also, in the case of the Indian States, are included bonuses given to recruits in various forms, which, as will be seen, generally amounted to substantial sums.

Recruiting Funds.			Rs.	
British Districts	...	...	1,84,492	buying recruits is not included, not only because reliable returns are for obvious reasons unobtainable, but also because this form of expenditure was
Departments	..	...	574	
Indian States	...	...	3,82,695	
Total	...	...	5,67,762	

never officially approved. There is, however, no doubt that considerable sums were spent, often with the best intentions, *e.g.*, by Sardar Buta Singh on his labour supply depôt in Rawalpindi.

In Attock, and possibly elsewhere, mortgagees and money-lenders made generous concessions to their debtors on enlistment, the value of which does not appear in these figures.

Several districts report that large sums were spent on the entertainment of recruits, of which no accounts were

kept. Even so, the total comes to more than Rs. 5½ lakhs.

47. Under the general head of "Other Funds" are grouped the sums subscribed to the Prince of Wales' Fund, the Silver Wedding Fund, Lord Kitchener's Memorial Fund, the Blue Cross,\* and various foreign relief funds, besides donations towards the General Expenses of the War, and, in the case of the Indian States, expenditure on the mobilization and maintenance of Imperial Service Troops (for details see Appendix A).

Of the donations the most substantial were Rs. 15,000

	Rs.	
British Districts	3,39,589	from Nawab Sajjad Ali Khan
Departments	58,463	and Khan Bahadur Umar
Indian States	1,86,69,025	Daraz Khan of Karnal;
Total	1,40,65,032	Rs. 25,000 from the Raja of
		Jubbal; Rs. 20,000 from Raja

Badan Singh of Malaudh, Ludhiana; Rs. 39,600 from Nawab Muhammad Mubariz Khan of Shahpur (being the cost of up-keep of his own half-company of the 9th Hodson's Horse, for one year); and Rs. 35,000 from the Malik of Kalabagh, Mianwali, for the purchase of remounts.

48. The various items enumerated above amount in the

Total Cash Contribution.	Rs.	
British Districts	51,71,328	aggregate to nearly two-and-a-quarter crores of rupees.
Departments	3,71,863	Details for each district, department and State will be
Indian States	1,69,43,173	found in Statement III.
Total	2,24,86,364	

Among Districts, Ferozepore, Lyallpur, Lahore, Shahpur, and Mianwali are conspicuous, as, among the States, are Patiala, Jind, Maler Kotla and Kapurthala. But in both cases it is clear that the other units' effort was conditioned rather by the extent of their resources than by lack of the right spirit.

49. The most important contributions of material were

Other Contributions made by the great productive departments. Thus the Forest Department supplied nearly 3,000 tons of sawn timber, 3,000 "ballis," over 50,000 railway sleepers,† 20,000 tons of firewood, 50,000

\*This Fund commanded surprisingly little support from a country in which animal life is valued so highly.

†Through Messrs. Sultan Singh and Co., Contractors, who made practically no profit.

bamboos, 1,400 lance-staves, 57,000 gallons of turpentine, and 200 tons of rosin, and had made arrangements for the supply of all these commodities on a very much greater scale had the War continued.

The Irrigation Branch of the Public Works Department, in conjunction with the Ajmer Railway shops, and some Delhi Factories, equipped at a cost of nearly 6 lakhs of rupees a Shell Factory at Amritsar, where 4.5 Howitzer shells, and Shell-gauges were made. Here, too, were made lance-heads, shoes, dog-spikes, spanners, and Transport-wagon parts to the value of over 2 lakhs of rupees, and repairs to the plant and machinery\* supplied by the Department for Mesopotamia were executed at a cost of  $1\frac{1}{2}$  lakhs.

In order to facilitate the transport of timber, the Department laid down a special siding at Mangla.

The Buildings and Roads Branch built a trestle bridge across the Haro River in three months, at a cost of Rs. 1,14,000, and embarked on the construction of two road bridges at Wazirabad, aggregating 2,840 feet in length. They also built an extra storey for Army Headquarters, Simla, and Infantry Lines at Ludhiana and Montgomery.

The Jail Department, in addition to the drugs, tents, blankets, and vegetables, already mentioned, made 1,820 uniforms, 10,000 articles of stable equipment, 269 maunds of rope, and 276,000 labels. Private offerings were many and various; the more important may be classified as follows:—

(a) Weapons : 2 machine guns from Jind, and 50 swords from Shahpur.

(b) Transport : 1 paddle-streamer from Bahawalpur, 1 motor car from Chamba, 1 motor cycle from Patiala, 10 tongas from Rawalpindi.

(c) Machinery : 1 Blackstone Engine from Bahawalpur, 5 lathes from Sirmur; 5 lathes from Ludhiana.

(d) Tents : 6 kitchen tents from Jind.

---

\*This plant and machinery consisted of 17 miles of Tramway track, 12 Locomotives, 570 Tip-wagons, 80 Crossings, 24 Turn-tables, 200 maunds of Wire-rope, 6,000 feet of Piping, 12 Water tanks, 1 Portable Air-compressor, 2 Steam hoists, 1 Pile-driver, 6 Holman drills, 3 Concrete and Mortar mixers and one Tester, 1 Steam Navvy, 6 Centrifugal Pumps, 6 Portable Engines, 3 Lifting jacks, 34 Girders, 11 Rolled Steel Beams, 2,000 Spades, 155 Gaspipes, 87 Plate-iron, 61 gross of Screws, and Rs. 17,000 worth of miscellaneous stores.

(e) Food-grains : 2,000 maunds of wheat from Karnal, 200 maunds apiece from Lahore and Multan, 20 maunds of gram from Ambala.

(f) Fodder : 60 tons from Hissar, 1,000 maunds from Rawalpindi, 500 maunds from Ludhiana, and a large but unspecified quantity from Lyallpur.

(g) Raw Materials : 100 maunds of saltpetre apiece from Gujranwala and Shahpur, and 50 maunds from Hissar. More than 18,000 maunds of acacia bark (for tanning) from Patiala, Jind, Bahawalpur, Maler Kotla, Faridkot and Kapurthala.

(h) Binoculars : 19 pairs from various sources.

And, lastly from Ambala—an item indispensable to any serious effort in the Punjab—4,104 empty kerosine tins!

The estimated value of contributions in materials not already included in the previous paragraphs, and exclusive of those from the Public Works and Forest Departments, amounts to Rs. 8,20,000.

	Rs.
British Districts...	65,000
Departments ...	1,25,000
Indian States ...	6,30,000
Total ...	8,20,000

50. The following animals were presented to Govern-

Contributions of ment :—  
Animals.

	Camels	Horses.	Mules
By British Districts	67	13	2
By Indian States	2,044	793	520
Total	2,111	806	522

The value of these probably exceeded 8 lakhs of rupees.

In addition to this, very large numbers of animals were provided on payment, or in accordance with the service conditions of the Cavalry regiments and Transport corps.

Thus Lyallpur District had to find 5,069 camels for its 4 Grantee Corps. Hissar provided 5,000 camels, and over 2,000 bullocks for the Transport, and Ferozepore and Montgomery 1,500 and 1,000 camels, respectively.



The Chiefs of Mandi, Suket, Sirmur, Pataudi and Dujana all placed their stables at the disposal of Government, but were informed that the animals were not of the type required by the Army.

51. Sardar Gurdit Singh of Karnal in September 1918 made over to Government for the remainder of the War his Jagir of Rs. 1,770 per annum. Similar gifts amounting to Rs. 700 per annum were made from Amritsar: in that district also, the firm of M. Maula Bakhsh and Haji Qadir Bakhsh deposited Rs. 50,000 without interest in the treasury. A large number of subscribers to the War Loans, especially among the Muhammadans, forewent the interest on their deposits. In Lyallpur, the colonists in 1918 made an interesting and patriotic proposal to hand over to Government the produce of 1 *killa* (i.e., one-twenty-fifth part) of each square of land: it was, however, impossible to arrange for the collection and disposal of the produce, and the scheme was therefore replaced by one whereby each village subscribed a certain sum to the War Loan, and undertook to devote the interest to some communal purpose.

There must, of course, have been many other gifts, which have not been reported; for instance, it can safely be presumed that officers on leave or duty in England subscribed considerable sums in that country: even the most parsimonious could not have dodged all the Flag-Days! More than Rs. 4,000 was received in the Punjab from Punjabis resident in Sumatra, Siam, etc. It is, however, clear that the Punjab gave well over 2½ crores of rupees to War Funds and Charities, the British Districts giving over half a crore, and the Indian States more than three times as much.\*

52. The Punjab proved itself no less willing to lend than it was to give. In each of the two War Loans it achieved the third place

---

\*These figures are at first sight rather startling, and whichever way they are looked at, are a remarkable testimony to the munificent loyalty of the Ruling Chiefs. They should not, on the other hand, cast any reflection on the British Districts. It must be borne in mind that the contribution of these districts was mostly supplied by individuals whose accumulated capital is limited, and whose annual budget leaves no great margin. Moreover the Chiefs had naturally the keenest insight into the issues of the War, and the need for the sinews thereof, and they were in a position to expend money on purposes (such as the maintenance and equipment of troops) which in British Districts were necessarily the concern of the public revenues. To these revenues the Punjab has hitherto made a more than proportionate contribution, as was clearly shown by Lord Meston's Committee on Finance. The States spent more than a crore of rupees on their troops.

among the Provinces of India, thereby surprising even its most hopeful admirers.

The figures in the margin show the total results, and the details for Districts and States will be found on pages 81-82.

	Rs.
British Districts ...	8,69,41,346
Indian States ...	1,64,02,392
Total ...	10,33,43,738

The first Loan was mainly subscribed by the agricultural classes but some of the wealthiest of the commercial classes also invested large sums, as is proved by the size of the total for Lahore, Lyallpur, Simla and Rawalpindi. Ferozepore, Jullundur, Hissar and Ludhiana were conspicuous among the more purely rural districts. Ludhiana subscribed at the average rate of 5 rupees per head of population and if the whole country had done that, the whole amount of 100 million pounds, contributed by India towards the War expenses, would have been subscribed.

When efforts were being made to popularize the Second Loan, local organizers were specially instructed not to put any pressure upon the agriculturists, who were acknowledged to have given already more than their share both of men and of money. Every effort was made to enlist the sympathy of the middle class of tradesman. In most districts it was found that this class was not easily tempted by the prospect of a safe 6 per cent.

The results, however, show that in the long run their reluctance must have been to a great extent overcome.

The Punjab would however certainly have failed to retain the third place, had it not been for the striking success which attended Mr. Latifi's appeal to the commercial magnates of Bhiwani and the other Hissar towns. His efforts among the men were admirably reinforced by Mrs. Latifi among the ladies; the ladies of Simla also had an organization of their own, which achieved very substantial results. Lahore once more headed the list of districts. Lyallpur, Ferozepore, Amritsar and Gurdaspur all subscribed more than twenty lakhs, the credit in the last instance being due to the New Egerton Woollen Mills, Dhariwal.

Of the Indian States, Bahawalpur and Faridkot are very conspicuous. In addition to the amounts shown in the statement, Bahawalpur and Jind converted Promissory Notes into War Bonds to the extent of 30 and 3 lakhs,

respectively. Patiala, on an occasion when silver coin was scarce, put ten lakhs of rupees into the Government Treasury free of interest. In English and French War Loans, Rs. 5½ lakhs were invested by Kapurthala, Rs. 20,000 by Mandi, and Rs. 25,500 by Pataudi. But on the whole it appears that the Chiefs disposed of their money in the form of gift rather than by Loan : in fact several of them refused to accept repayment of money expended by them in the first instance on behalf of the Government.

It is certain that a considerable sum must have been invested in English War Loans by the European community, no record of which is forthcoming. Altogether, as will be seen from the following statement, the Punjab lent at least 11¼ crores to Government during the War.

The members of the Central Committee were as follows :—

*First War Loan.*

1. K.B. M. Shah Din, Judge, Chief Court, *President*.
2. The Hon'ble Sir John Maynard, K.C.I.E., C.S.I., I.C.S.
3. Mr. C. C. Lumley of the National Bank of India, Ltd., Lahore.
4. The Hon'ble S.B. Sardar Sundar Singh, Majithia.
5. R.B. L. Ram Saran Das, C.I.E.
6. R. B. Kunj Behari Thapar, O.B.E.
7. Raja Daljit Singh, C.S.I.
8. Nawab Malik Talib Mehdi Khan, Junior Secretary to the Financial Commissioners.

*Second War Loan.*

1. The Hon'ble Sir Henry Rattigan, Kt., *President*.
2. The Hon'ble Mr. Justice Shadi Lal.
3. Sir Robert Gales, Kt., Agent, North-Western Railway.
4. The Hon'ble Mr. C. J. Hallifax, I.C.S.
5. The Hon'ble Nawab Zulfikar Ali Khan, C.S.I.
6. The Hon'ble R.B. Lala Ram Saran Das, C.I.E.
7. H. M. C. Trotter, Esq., Accountant-General, Punjab.

8. R.B. Lala Gopal Das Bhandari.
9. H. P. Tollinton, Esq., C.I.E., I.C.S.
10. C. C. Lumley, Esq., Bank of Bengal.
11. P. G. Rogers, Esq., I.C.S., Postmaster-General, Punjab.
12. R.B. Lala Amar Nath, *Joint Secretary*.
13. J. A. Ferguson, Esq., I.C.S., *Joint Secretary*.
14. A. J. Kitchin, Esq., C.I.E., I.C.S.
15. R.B. Kunj Bihari Thapar.
16. S.B. Narain Singh, Gujranwala (Lahore Division).
17. K.S. S. Mehdi Shah (Multan Division).
18. S.S. Sheo Narain Singh (Jullundur Division).
19. S.B. S. Lachman Singh (Ambala Division).
20. K.B. Ch. Fazl Ali (Rawalpindi Division).
21. Mr. B. N. Sen, Accountant-General, Nabha State.
22. Lala Anand Swarupa, B.A., Jind State, Sangrur.

*Newspapers.*

1. C. & M. Gazette.
2. Tribune.
3. Punjabee.
4. Bulletin.

## CONTRIBUTIONS.

79

STATEMENT III—*Shewing Cash Contributions given to War Funds and Charities by Districts, Departments and States.*

## A—BRITISH DISTRICTS.

District.	Punjab Aeroplane Fund.	Imperial Indian Relief Fund.	Hospital, Ambulance, and Red Cross Funds.	Comforts Funds.	Recruiting Funds.	Other Funds.	Total Contribu- tions.
	Rs.	Rs.	Rs.	Rs.	Rs.	Rs.	Rs.
Hissar ...	33,750	95,607	20,608	1,800	10,655	800	1,69,010
Rohtak ...	16,976	25,574	46,346	1,076	?	...	91,972
Gurgaon ...	10,497	32,334	94,380	13,965	775	17,000	1,68,951
Karnal ...	27,083	35,635	45,887	1,944	5,440	15,000	1,30,969
Ambala ...	12,347	73,857	66,249	10,537	324	9,663	1,73,027
Simla ...	27,128	41,658	91,235	19,072	?	44,883	2,23,976
AMBALA DIVISION...	1,27,781	3,04,885	3,66,735	48,484	17,194	86,846	9,51,905
Kangra ...	3,740	20,957	67,297	1,031	35,450	120	1,28,595
Hoshiarpur ...	17,275	47,820	41,070	4,019	2,806	1,129	1,14,119
Jullundur ...	22,034	80,194	68,047	3,014	3,693	...	1,76,982
Ludhiana ...	40,425	83,715	15,865	10,274	6,872	22,675	1,79,826
Ferozepore ...	65,844	1,04,736	2,24,287	5,804	10,736	29,574	4,40,781
JULLUNDUR DIVI- SION.	1,40,318	3,37,422	4,16,566	23,942	59,557	53,498	10,40,303
Lahore ...	98,956	1,50,997	31,043	22,263	2,337	215	3,06,411
Amritsar ...	38,760	55,148	1,42,054	2,035	1,140	13	2,39,150
Gurdaspur ...	39,660	71,173	1,02,543	5,181	7,256	3,244	2,29,050
Sialkot ...	5,323	49,115	14,116	...	...	...	68,554
Gujranwala ...	28,121	33,128	93,339	5,050	59,260	6,110	2,25,008
LAHORE DIVISION...	2,10,810	3,59,561	3,83,695	34,529	69,998	9,582	10,86,173
Gujrat ...	9,042	21,828	49,437	901	?	1,549	82,748
Shahpur ...	33,215	43,037	1,10,737	18,581	14,145	57,171	2,76,866
Jhelum ...	26,197	45,088	1,22,648	...	71	9,473	2,03,477
Rawalpindi ...	50,343	34,381	1,21,089	1,700	...	5,160	2,12,658
Attock ...	12,758	20,170	28,216	33,043	7,331	4,207	1,03,725
Mianwali ...	1,46,295	11,966	44,759	...	2,942	63,000	2,68,962
RAWALPINDI DIVI- SION.	2,77,850	1,76,470	4,74,886	54,225	24,842	1,40,551	11,48,351
Montgomery ...	35,000	37,159	42,820	3,000	7,000	5,000	1,29,979
Lyalpur ...	31,521	1,44,979	1,49,939	29,228	935	12,000	3,68,602
Jhang ...	17,301	40,019	41,746	3,101	2,371	...	1,04,538
Multan ...	26,898	51,467	76,103	4,810	?	17,000	1,76,268
Muzaffargarh ...	3,422	28,458	29,975	38,295	3,050	16,000	1,18,200
Dera Ghazi Khan...	20,453	33,201	11,113	130	?	112	65,009
MULTAN DIVISION	1,34,595	3,35,273	3,51,696	78,664	13,366	49,112	9,62,596
Total ...	9,00,354	15,13,591	19,93,558	2,39,744	1,84,492	3,39,569	51,71,328

## B—OFFICIAL DEPARTMENTS.

Department.	Punjab Aeroplane Fund.	Imperial Relief Fund.	Hospital, Ambulance and Red Cross Funds.	Comforts Funds.	Recruiting Funds.	Other Funds.	Total contributions.
	Rs.	Rs.	Rs.	Rs.	Rs.	Rs.	Rs.
Public Instruction	9,116	21,247	53,773	13,577	374	9,444	1,07,531
Co-operative Societies.	350	8,948	12,960	30	...	...	98,288
Irrigation ...	2,524	20,908	18,453	1,398	...	3,240	46,523
Police ...	2,901	5,184	28,153	2,871	...	6,948	46,057
Chief Court ...	990	2,002	12,830	3,388	200	16,898	36,298
Civil Hospitals ...	1,032	4,621	6,088	1,250	...	7,469	20,460
Buildings and Roads.	409	1,876	556	10	...	9,332	12,233
Agriculture ...	...	..	...	...	...	1,671	1,671
Prisons ...	226	957	40	...	...	151	134
Criminal Tribes ...	...	..	...	...	...	1,375	1,375
Fisheries ...	...	...	112	...	...	...	112
Sanitary ...	...	..	20	21	...	...	41
Total ...	17,548	1,41,743	1,32,985	22,545	574	56,468	3,71,863

## C—INDIAN STATES.

Patiala ...	...	3,35,268	3,75,692	1,000	98,363	74,21,522	82,31,845
Bahawalpur ...	75,000	1,07,000	85,490	50,966	...	2,92,888	6,11,344
Jind ...	75,000	66,325	54,021	3,100	82,555	17,32,409	20,13,410
Nabha ...	75,000	10,000	3,38,616	...	1,500	5,68,675	9,93,991
Kapurthala ...	...	64,945	39,273	1,000	50,000	9,52,500	11,07,718
Mandi ...	3,895	43,838	7,627	1,006	...	40,000	96,366
Sirmur ...	...	4,32,000	24,741	1,250	25,312	2,00,650	6,83,953
Maler Kotla ...	...	24,000	25,610	16,628	56,500	17,47,067	18,69,905
Faridkot ...	75,000	73,512	88,809	67,774	43,266	3,18,170	6,71,531
Chamba ...	31,000	27,450	5,057	...	...	2,05,134	2,68,641
Suket ...	10,500	15,340	25,470	5,500	17,150	1,16,710	1,90,670
Kalsia ...	25,100	10,652	46,050	5,600	50	50,750	1,38,202
Patandi ...	10,000	15,640	2,607	...	...	22,000	50,247
Loharu ...	2,250	2,650	1,100	1,100	...	350	7,450
Dujana ...	...	4,000	1,000	...	3,000	...	8,000
Total ...	3,82,745	12,32,620	11,21,163	1,54,924	3,82,896	1,36,69,025	1,69,43,173

## CONTRIBUTIONS.

81

STATEMENT IV—*Shewing by Districts and States the Contributions to the Indian and other War Loans in the Punjab.*

## A.—BRITISH DISTRICTS.

Name of District.	1st War Loan, all branches (War Loan, War Bonds, Post Office Cash Certificates).	2nd War Loan, all branches (War Loan, War Bonds, Post Office Cash Certificates).	Total.
	Rs.	Rs.	Rs.
1. Hissar ... ..	25,30,216	57,59,800	82,90,016
2. Rohtak ... ..	15,49,965	8,62,900	24,12,865
3. Gurgaon ... ..	6,64,802	7,68,900	14,33,502
4. Karnal ... ..	13,89,166	10,56,100	24,45,266
5. Ambala ... ..	14,89,341	11,07,100	25,96,441
6. Simla ... ..	30,87,754	30,36,000	61,23,754
7. Kangra ... ..	4,70,175	1,44,400	6,14,575
8. Hoshiarpur ... ..	9,73,064	3,91,800	13,64,864
9. Jullundur ... ..	25,50,200	12,76,500	38,26,700
10. Ludhiana ... ..	23,71,613	5,37,400	29,09,013
11. Ferozepore ... ..	28,45,250	31,25,900	59,71,150
12. Lahore ... ..	95,44,695	58,72,650	1,54,17,345
13. Amritsar ... ..	16,86,978	26,42,000	43,28,978
14-15. Gujranwala and Sheikhupura.	11,16,855	10,19,500	21,36,355
16. Sialkot ... ..	8,71,408	8,61,100	17,32,508
17. Gurdaspur ... ..	4,10,450	20,04,900	24,15,350
18. Gujrat ... ..	4,16,416	5,99,900	10,16,316
19. Shahpur ... ..	10,55,120	6,56,500	17,41,620
20. Jhelum ... ..	5,79,142	5,24,700	11,03,842
21. Rawalpindi ... ..	21,66,613	17,53,900	39,20,513
22. Attock ... ..	7,13,538	4,55,000	11,68,538
23. Mianwali ... ..	2,96,780	3,26,200	6,22,980
24. Montgomery ... ..	2,61,252	9,67,900	12,29,152
25. Lyallpur ... ..	33,28,948	31,49,800	64,78,748
26. Multan ... ..	11,57,724	18,32,800	29,90,024
27. Jhang ... ..	6,80,927	7,09,000	13,89,927
28. Muzaffargarh ... ..	3,47,918	3,00,850	6,48,768
29. Dera Ghazi Khan ... ..	2,14,336	3,97,900	6,12,236
Total ... ..	4,48,00,446	4,21,40,900	8,69,41,346

## B.—INDIAN STATES.

State.	Indian War Loans.	Other Loans in India.	Foreign War Loans.	Conversions.	Total.
	Rs.	Rs.	Rs.	Rs.	Rs.
Patiala ...	35,00,000	10,00,000	...	...	45,00,000
Bahawalpur ..	72,50,388	12,85,000	...	30,00,000	1,15,35,388
Jind ...	8,50,000	...	...	3,00,000	11,50,000
Nabha ...	?	?	?	?	32,53,025
Kapurthala ...	8,51,100	...	5,50,000	...	14,01,100
Mandi ...	4,33,298	1,05,000	90,000	...	6,28,298
Sirmur ...	3,16,830	...	..	..	3,16,830
Maler Kotla ...	3,35,750	..	...	...	3,35,750
Faridkot ...	17,89,060	...	...	...	17,89,060
Chamba ...	3,83,600	...	...	...	3,83,600
Suket ...	94,483	...	...	...	94,483
Kalsia ...	3,45,801	16,900	...	...	3,62,701
Pataudi ...	1,98,395	...	25,500	...	2,23,895
Loharu ...	35,000	...	...	...	35,000
Dujana ...	18,687	...	...	...	18,687
Total ...	1,64,02,392	24,06,900	6,65,500	33,00,000	2,60,27,817







MAJOR GENERAL H.H. THE MAHARAJA OF PATIALA,  
G.C.I.E., G.B.E.,

## APPENDIX A.

**The War-efforts of the Indian States.**

## PATIALA.

The Patiala State had 9,000 men in the army at the beginning of the War, of whom 5,135 were in the Indian Army, 1,986 in the Imperial Service Troops, and 1,879 in the Regular Troops of the State.

His Highness the Maharaja on the outbreak of War offered his personal services, and those of all his troops. His personal services were gladly accepted, and His Highness started for France, but was unfortunately compelled by ill-health to return from Aden. Later on, he succeeded in visiting the Western Front and Palestine. The services of 8 companies of Imperial Service Infantry and 4 squadrons of Imperial Service Cavalry were accepted. The Darbar also supplied 152 drivers for the General Service Wagons in Mesopotamia, 74 men for the 72nd Hired Camel Corps, and 900 camelmen and muleteers at very short notice.

During the War, 28,020 men were recruited, 26,658 being combatants, and 1,362 non-combatants. That is to say, 37,020 Patiala men served during the War,—a total slightly higher than the best British District, and four times as great as that of any other State. The total represents over 15 per cent. of eligible males.

The Imperial Service Infantry sent 1,749 men to Egypt, Gallipoli, and Palestine (including 1,559 combatants, 5 men on the Hospital establishment, 49 on the Transport Train, and 136 non-combatants), the Rajinder Lancers sent 1,110 men (916 combatants and 194 non-combatants) to Egypt and Mesopotamia.

Altogether 780 men from the State were killed or died on service, of whom 92, including 6 officers, were in the Imperial Service Troops. There were 1,112 minor casualties among the men who served in the Indian Army, and 204 among the Imperial Service Troops.

The money contribution of the State was made up as follows:—

*(a) Gifts.*

	Rs.
Imperial Indian Relief Fund ...	3,35,268
Upkeep of War Hospital, Staines ...	1,90,238
Motor Flotilla of 13 boats ...	1,01,000
Red Cross Fund ...	41,601
Our Day and Lucky Bag Funds ...	42,853
Young Men's Christian Association ...	1,000
Expenses of Recruiting for Army ...	72,863
"    "    "    "    " Camel Corps ...	10,000
Bonus to Recruits ...	15,500
Maintenance of Imperial Service Troops ...	35,20,198
"    " extra Units ...	21,00,320

	Rs.
His Highness' journey to France, etc. ...	8,36,924
Expenses of Mobilization ...	3,38,310
"    " three Camel Corps ...	2,94,393
War pensions ...	46,947
Cost of Remounts ...	37,895
Miscellaneous War expenses ...	1,88,234
Queen Mary's Technical School for Disabled ...	16,600
Brighton Memorial ...	15,000
East Indies Naval Fund ...	13,197
London Dharmasala ...	7,504
Lord Kitchener Memorial ...	6,000
Total ...	<u>82,31,845</u>

## (b) Loans.

	Rs.
To the First War Loan ...	25,00,000
To the Second War Loan ...	10,00,000
Silver Coin lent free of Interest ...	10,00,000
Total ...	<u>45,00,000</u>

The principal items contributed to the War in kind by the Contribution of State were:—  
Materials.

	Worth.
	Rs.
13 motor cars, 1 motor cycle ...	2,12,853
Clothing, combs, religious books ...	70,000
Tents ...	9,744
Acacia bark for tanneries (9,337 maunds) ...	3,148
Medical instruments ...	2,935
Total ...	<u>2,98,680</u>

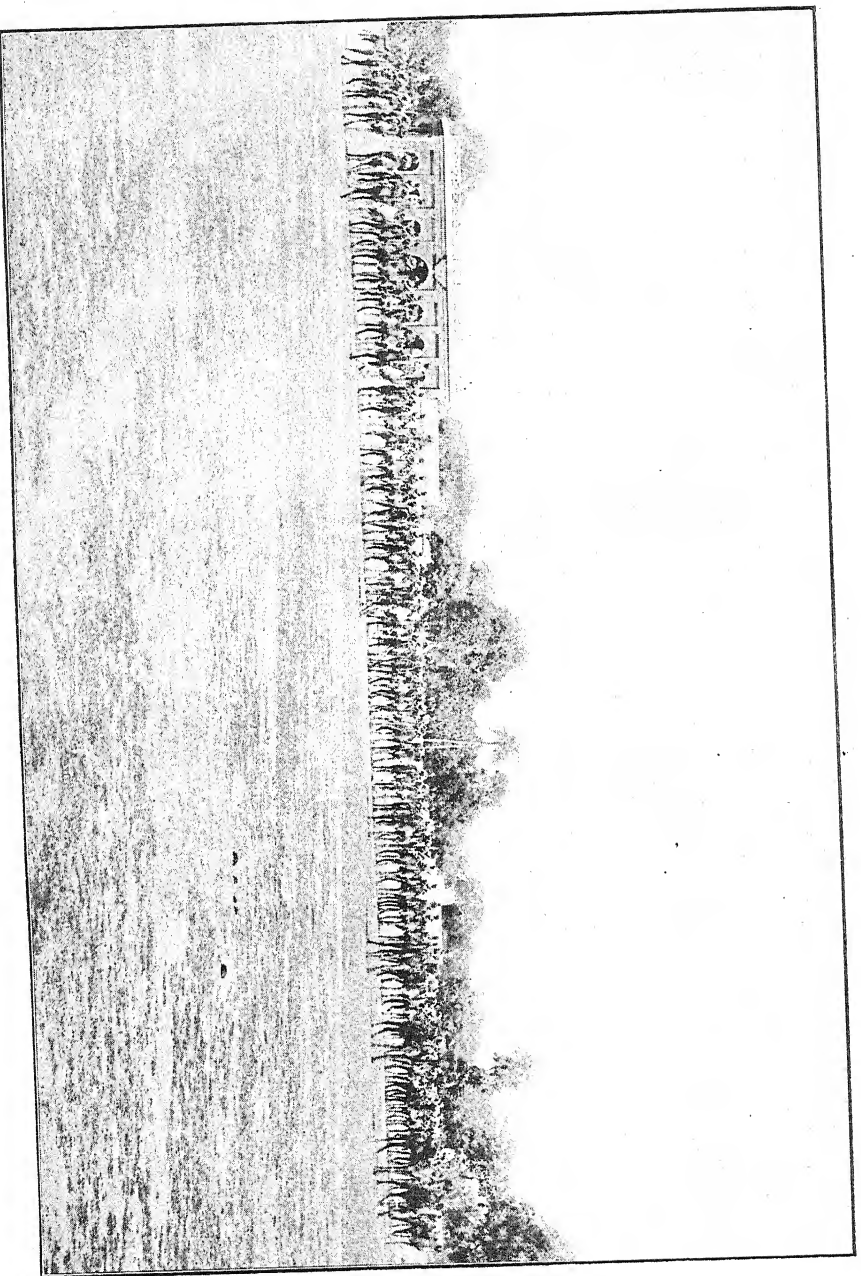
Two bungalows in Simla were converted into Convalescent Homes for Officers.

The Darbar offered to maintain 100 beds for wounded Indian soldiers, but this offer was declined.

Contribution of The animals given to Government by the State were:—  
Animals.

	Worth.
	Rs.
405 horses ...	1,38,880
247 mules ...	24,000
Total ...	<u>1,62,880</u>





THE BAHAWALPUR IMPERIAL SERVICE CAMEL CORPS.

Besides these, 1,072 camels were purchased for the three Camel Corps, mentioned under the Cash Contributions, and 612 camels were supplied to the 72nd Hired Camel Corps.

The total contribution of the State may be taken in round figures as 37,000 men, 87 lakhs of rupees by way of gifts in cash and kind, and 45 lakhs by way of loan. Both in men and money (especially the latter), the State stands first among all the Units of the Punjab.

The average annual income of the State is just over one crore of rupees.

### BAHAWALPUR.

Before the War, the Bahawalpur State had 355 men in the Contribution of Imperial Service Camel Transport Corps, 169 Man-power. men in the Imperial Service Mounted (Camel) Rifle Company, 80 men in the Imperial Service Reserve, and about 600 men for local duty. Many of these were, however, from outside the State. There were only 3 Bahawalpur combatants in the Indian Army.

On the outbreak of War, the Darbar offered the services of all its Imperial Service Troops, and those of the Camel Corps were gladly accepted. 107 camel drivers and muleteers were supplied at very short notice.

During the war 361 recruits were raised for the Imperial Service Troops, and 2,904 for the Indian Army.

Altogether 1,181 men proceeded on active service to Egypt, Mesopotamia, East Africa, and the Frontiers of Afghanistan and Baluchistan. They were accompanied by 2,161 camels. Only 9 men of the State lost their lives during the War according to the Indian Army statement, which apparently excludes the Imperial Service Troops.

Contribution of Money. The money contributions of the State consisted of—

#### (a) Gifts.

	By the State.	By individuals.	Total.
	Rs.	Rs.	Rs.
Aeroplane Fund ...	75,000	...	75,000
Imperial Indian Relief Fund	80,000	27,000	1,07,000
St. John's Ambulance Association ...	5,635	5,135	10,770
Our Day Fund ...	10,000	60,220	70,220
Lucky Bags Fund ...	4,500	...	4,500
Mrs. Elliott's Comforts Fund	4,000	...	4,000
„ Renouf's Comforts Fund	10,666	...	10,666
Lady O'Dwyer's Comforts Fund ...	16,000	...	16,000

## THE PUNJAB AND THE WAR.

	<i>By the State</i>	<i>By in- dividuals.</i>	<i>Total.</i>
	Rs.	Rs.	Rs.
Young Men's Christian Association	15,300	...	15,300
Indian Soldiers' Recreation Rooms	5,000	...	5,000
General War Fund	25,000	..	25,000
Excess Expenditure on Imperial Service Troops	2,46,188	...	2,46,188
Officers' Families Fund	12,500	...	12,500
Silver Wedding Fund	4,000	...	4,000
Brighton Monument to Indian Soldiers	2,000	...	2,000
Blue Cross Fund	1,700	...	1,700
East Indian Station Naval Fund	1,500	...	1,500
Total	5,18,989	92,355	6,11,344

## (b) Loans.

	<i>By the State.</i>	<i>By individuals.</i>	<i>Total.</i>
	Rs.	Rs.	Rs.
First War Loan	40,00,000	10,53,444	50,53,444
Second War Loan	20,00,000	1,96,944	21,96,944
Total War Loan	60,00,000	12,50,388	72,50,388
Victory Bonds	2,85,000	...	2,85,000
Ten-years' 6 per cent. Loan	10,00,000	...	10,00,000
Total Loans	72,85,000	12,50,388	85,35,388

## (c) Conversions.

Thirty lakhs worth of Government Promissory Notes were converted into War Loan by the Darbar, at a rebate of 24 per cent.

The Darbar presented to Government a 75 H. P. Blackstone Contribution of Engine, worth Rs. 13,300, and 167 maunds of Materials. acacia bark. To the Red Cross it gave 7 tents with carpets, worth Rs. 4,277. To Government the steamer "Princess" was lent, for use on the Indus during the Marri rising. The State Bungalow in Multan was placed at the disposal of officers, and a large Darbar Tent was lent to the Young Men's Christian Association.

Twenty horses valued at Rs. 5,651 were given to the army free Contribution of of cost; 30 mules and 104 camels were supplied Animals. on payment, and 217 camels and 14 ponies were produced at very short notice for use by the Railway authorities.



Animals which died in service were replaced to the value of Rs. 45,000.

The total contribution of the State may be taken in round figures as 4,000 men, 6½ lakhs of rupees given in money, materials and animals, and more than a crore of rupees invested and converted.

### JIND.

Before the War Jind State had 1,712 men in the Indian Army, and 638 in the Imperial Service Regiment. Contribution of Man-power. On the outbreak of War, His Highness the Maharaja offered the personal services of all his troops, and those of 4 companies of Imperial Service Infantry were gladly accepted, 28 men were supplied for General Service Waggon in Mesopotamia, and 305 camelmén and muleteers were produced at very short notice. During the War, 1,150 men enlisted in the Imperial Service Regiment, and 5,173 in the Army, 1,461 of these being procured through the agency of a Recruiting Board established by His Highness the Maharaja. The total number of men who served (8,673) represents nearly 19 per cent. of eligible males. The Sikhs gave 1 out of every 3 eligibles, and the Hindu Jats and Ahirs 1 out of every 4.

The strength of the Imperial Service Regiment was raised from 602 to 800 in July 1917, and again to 1,600 in April 1918. This Regiment sent 1,144 men on Field Service (including 1,058 combatants). Of these 380 combatants and 52 followers went as early as September 14th, 1914, to East Africa, and were the first of all the Imperial Service Units to meet the enemy in the field—this was on October 6th, 1914.

The casualties suffered by the Regiment were unusually heavy and included 101 fatalities. The excellence of their services was repeatedly attested by Generals Smuts, Van Deventer, Tighe and Wapshare, particular mention being made of their gallantry in an attempt to relieve Jassin post, in January 1915, in the attack of Kissingiri, and in the capture of Falwe.

The following quotations are typical:—"The Regiment has always done well, and gave me the greatest satisfaction, so much so that it has been classed as one of the most reliable Units in the Country."

"In action it has always done well, and through over three years' campaigning in a very trying climate, it has never lost its spirit and keenness. I look on it as a most reliable Regiment."

Altogether the Regiment obtained 42 Honours and Distinctions, and 10 mentions in Despatches. Eighteen men in the Indian Army were also decorated.

The total number of casualties suffered by soldiers from this State came to 311, which gives the high percentage of 3.5 of the men enrolled.

Contribution of The money contributions of the State were  
Money. as follows:—

(a) *Gifts.*

	Rs.
Indian Aeroplane Fund ... ..	75,000
Imperial Indian Relief Fund ... ..	66,325
Cost of 3 Motor Ambulance Cars ... ..	25,050
St. John's Ambulance War Hospital ... ..	8,000
St. John's Ambulance Association ... ..	2,800
Our Day Fund ... ..	14,000
Lucky Bag Fund ... ..	100
Red Cross Fund ... ..	4,071
Comforts Funds—	
Lady O'Dwyer's ... ..	2,100
Imperial ... ..	500
Young Men's Christian Association ... ..	500
Expenses of Recruiting Transport Drivers ... ..	30,024
Expenses of Recruiting other classes ... ..	52,531
General War Fund ... ..	3,30,000
Bomb Aeroplane for Mesopotamia ... ..	45,000
Extra Expenditure on Imperial Service Regiment ... ..	11,01,930
Bonuses and Rewards to Men on Field Service ... ..	1,39,976
Upkeep of Imperial Remounts ... ..	24,408
Pensions ... ..	34,906
Local Relief ... ..	2,025
Prince of Wales' Fund ... ..	7,500
Silver Wedding Fund ... ..	5,000
Kitchener's Memorial Fund ... ..	3,000
Queen Mary's School for Disabled Soldiers ... ..	1,000
Victory Celebration ... ..	37,664
Total ... ..	20,13,410

(b) *Loans.*

	Rs.
First and Second War Loans ... ..	8,50,000

(c) *Conversions.*

Rupees 3,00,000.

The State presented 2 machine guns and 200 camel packs worth Contribution of Rs. 1,029 to the army, and acacia bark worth Materials. Rs. 2,291 to the Government Saddlery Factory. Also 6 tents for Hospital use in France, valued at Rs. 2,600.

It supplied the Imperial Service Troops with Field Service kit and extra clothing to the value of Rs. 1,60,850 as well as with presents and comforts to the value of Rs. 35,866; mosquito curtains at Rs. 2,191 and officers' chargers and saddlery at Rs. 2,116. Rs. 5,761 was spent on medical supplies, and Rs. 80,729 on miscellaneous articles such as Emergency rations, and water-skins; 6 kitchen tents were also provided.

His Highness on the outbreak of War placed his entire stock of Contribution of horses and other animals at the absolute disposal of Government.

The Remount Officers selected 121 horses as being most suitable, and these, with 440 camels and 56 mules, were presented free of all cost. The value of these animals is estimated at Rs. 1,09,754.

The Jind State gave more than 8,500 men, including a very fine Imperial Service Regiment. It produced over 24 lakhs of rupees in gifts of cash, materials and animals, and 11½ lakhs by way of Loan and Conversion.

The gross annual income of this State is 25 lakhs.

#### NABHA.\*

Before the War, the State maintained a battalion of Imperial Contribution of Service Infantry. It had also 1,086 combatants in the ranks of the Indian Army. At the end of the War, there were 5,798 men of all ranks in the Indian Army and Imperial Service Troops. There were 184 fatal casualties. Allowing for these and for a normal percentage of minor casualties and wastage, it is believed that about 7,000 men of the State must have served, and 5,000 enlisted during the War including 4,820 in the Indian Army; the former figure represents 16.4 per cent. of eligible males.

The cash contribution of the State was made up as follows:—

#### (a) Gifts.

	Rs.
Punjab Aeroplane Fund ... ..	75,000
Imperial Indian Relief Fund ... ..	10,000
Hospital Ship "Nabha" ... ..	2,25,000
Ambulance Cars ... ..	23,500
Our Day and Lucky Bag Funds ... ..	70,116
War Hospital Fund ... ..	15,000
St. John's Ambulance Fund ... ..	5,000
Recruiting Expenses ... ..	1,500
Expenses of Expeditionary Force ... ..	3,00,000
Air Defence of London ... ..	2,25,000
General War Fund ... ..	25,000
Miscellaneous Funds ... ..	18,875
Total ... ..	9,93,991

#### (b) Loans.

The Editor has been unable to elicit any details on this point, but has ascertained that the total amount invested in Loans by the Darbar and public of the State was Rs. 32,53,025.

The State presented a pair of binoculars. It also placed three bungalows, at Simla, Ambala and Lahore, at Contribution of Materials. the disposal of Government.

\*The Editor has been unable to elicit definite figures as to man-power contribution from the Darbar. He has managed to collect a certain amount of information from other sources.

Contribution of The State presented Government with 100  
Animals. horses valued at Rs. 50,000.

The total contribution of the State may therefore be taken as  
Total Contribution. about 7,000 men, nearly 10½ lakhs of rupees in  
gifts, and 32½ lakhs by way of Loan.

The annual income is not quite 20 lakhs.

#### KAPURTHALA.

The Imperial Service Regiment of this State numbered 602  
Contribution of men at the outbreak of War. His Highness  
Man-power. the Maharaja offered their services at the  
outbreak of War, and those of 4 companies of Infantry were  
gladly accepted. Its numbers were raised to 1,200 during the  
War, and an additional 1,200 men were raised for reserves, depôts,  
etc. The Regiment was on active service in East Africa from  
September 1914 to January 1918. Captain Kanwar Amar Jit Singh,  
3rd son of His Highness, served in France with the 3rd Lahore  
Division for two years. The number of men from the State in the  
Indian Army at the outbreak of the War was about 271, and about  
2,343 recruits joined up during the War. So the total number  
who served during the War was 5,914 (nearly 13 per cent. of the  
eligible men), and the number of recruits raised was 5,041. Fatal  
casualties were 115.

Contribution of The State's contribution in cash was made  
Money. up as follows:—

##### (a) Gifts.

	Rs.
Imperial Indian Relief Fund ... ..	64,945
Contribution to Hospital Ship "Loyalty" ...	25,000
Our Day Fund ... ..	13,773
St. John's Ambulance Fund ... ..	500
Comforts Fund ... ..	1,000
Recruiting Expenses ... ..	50,000
Contributions to General War Fund ...	3,00,000
Two Motor Launches ... ..	50,000
Prince of Wales' Relief Fund ... ..	7,500
Extra Expenditure on Imperial Service Troops	5,95,000
Total ... ..	11,07,718

##### (b) Loans.

	By the State. Rs.	By the Public. Rs.	Total. Rs.
First War Loan ...	2,53,000	2,53,100	5,06,100
Second War Loan ...	2,45,000	1,00,000	3,45,000
English War Loan ...	3,00,000	...	3,00,000
French War Loan ...	2,50,000	...	2,50,000
Total ..	10,48,000	3,53,100	14,01,100

## CONTRIBUTIONS.

91

Contribution of The State supplied Government with acacia Materials. bark worth Rs. 3,000.

The State supplied 20 cavalry horses, 44 camels and 28 mules free of cost, of which the value was about Rs. 21,500; 16 camel-drivers were maintained at the State's expense.

The total contribution of the State may therefore be taken roughly as having amounted to 5,900 men, Total Contribution. gifts in cash and kind to the value of 11½ lakhs of rupees, and loans to the value of 14 lakhs.

The average annual income, including some private estates of His Highness, is 34 lakhs.

The Darbar also gave each recruit belonging to the State an acre of land, and remitted the moiety of one instalment of land revenue due from each recruit or his family.

### MANDI.

Only 78 men of this State are said to have been in the Indian Contribution of Army at the outbreak of the War, and none of Man-power. them figure in the Army Distribution Statement of Combatants. During the War, 1,046 enlisted, so that the total number of those who served was 1,124, or nearly 4 per cent. of the eligible males. Only 8\* men lost their lives. In order to encourage recruiting, the Darbar offered 4 acres of land to each recruit and also gave 6 acres to all who enlisted before 1st April 1916 and served overseas.

The cash contributions of the State were made up as follows:—  
Contribution of Money.

#### (a) Gifts.

	Rs.
Punjab Aeroplane Fund ... ..	3,895
Imperial Indian Relief Fund ... ..	43,838
Our Day Fund ... ..	6,601
Lucky Bag Fund ... ..	922
Red Cross Fund ... ..	104
Comforts Fund ... ..	431
Young Men's Christian Association ... ..	575
General War Fund ... ..	40,000
Total ... ..	96,366

#### (b) Loans.

	Rs.
Government of India Loan ... ..	1,05,000
First War Loan ... ..	2,79,750
Second War Loan ... ..	1,53,548
British Exchequer Bonds ... ..	90,000
Total ... ..	6,28,298

\*This figure is taken from the official statement. Local enquiry indicates 50 deaths.

Out of these totals, the Darbar gave Rs. 43,500, and lent Rs. 5,15,400, the remainder was contributed by the public, including officials and the Raja Sahib's relations.

Gifts in kind included 86 blankets, 92 pairs of shoes, 153 shirts, 3 packages of socks, 167 articles of underwear and 6 gramophones. The total value must have been over Rs. 2,000. The State also erected sheds and provided medicine for the Depôt of the 2/41st Dogras.

The State placed all its horses at the disposal of Government, but they were not of the type required for the army.

The total contribution of the State amounted to over 1,100 men, gifts to the value of nearly Rs. 1,00,000 and loans to the value of over 6½ lakhs of rupees.

It also supplied thousands of men to fell timber for the Forest Department.

The annual income of the State is about 8 lakhs of rupees.

### SIRMUR.

Before the War this State had very few, if any, men in the Indian Army, but it maintained a Company of Imperial Service Sappers 197 strong. These were placed at the disposal of Government for the War and His Highness the Maharaja also offered his personal services. During the War 400 recruits were raised for the Imperial Service Sappers, and about 500 for the Indian Army. The total number that served was 1,207, or 5 per cent. of the eligible males.

The Imperial Service Sapper Company proceeded on Active Service in 1914, and served with credit in the 6th Division of the I. E. F. (D) in Mesopotamia. It played a fine part in the Kurna operations, and in the defence of Kut-el-Amara, being part of the force besieged, and ultimately captured in that ill-omened town. On receipt of this news a second company was immediately organized, and served with the Mesopotamian Force till 1919. Two British officers won the Military Cross, 3 Indian officers and 8 Indian non-commissioned officers and men won military distinctions, while 1 Indian officer and 10 other ranks were mentioned in despatches. Eighty men lost their lives, 6 in action, 8 of wounds, 27 of disease and 39 in captivity.

The cash contribution was made up as follows:—

#### (a) Gifts.

			Rs.
Imperial Indian Relief Fund	...	...	4,32,000
Motor Ambulance	...	...	9,000
2½ ten-bed Hospital Units	...	...	8,542
Our Day and Lucky Bag Funds	...	...	6,419
British Ambulance Fund	...	...	750
Red Cross Fund	...	...	30

## CONTRIBUTIONS.

93

	Rs.
Young Men's Christian Association	1,100
Comforts for Belgians	150
Bonus to recruits	11,784
Rewards to soldiers	23,528
General War Fund	2,00,150
Kitchener Memorial Fund	500
Total	6,58,641

### (b) Loans.

The Darbar invested 2 lakhs of rupees in War Loan (another 2 lakhs originally invested was subsequently converted into a gift, and the Darbar generously offered to convert this sum as well into a gift); the public invested Rs. 91,830; and the tea-estates owned by the State at Dehra Dun invested Rs. 25,000.

The State presented Government with 6 tents (it also offered Contribution of 6 more): one bungalow was lent as a hospital Materials. and two for Military offices: 5 lathes were lent to Government workshops: 25,000 lbs. of tea, and Rs. 1,000 worth of cigarettes were supplied to the Troops. The value of these gifts may be taken as about Rs. 30,000.

The State offered to give 25 horses, but these were found not Contribution of to be of the type required.  
Animals.

The total contribution of the State may therefore be taken as about 1,200 men, 7 lakhs of rupees in gifts, and more than 8 lakhs of rupees by way of Loan.

The average annual income is about Rs. 6 lakhs.

### MALER KOTLA.

Before the War, the Maler Kotla State had 1,315 men in Military employ, of whom 178 were combatants Contribution of in the Indian Army, and 200 constituted Man-power. the Imperial Service Company of Sappers. This Company proceeded to the Western Front at the end of 1914, and spent the whole of 1915 on that front, where it served with great credit, taking part in the second battle of Ypres, and the battles of Neuve Chapelle, Loos and La Basse. The Sappers were mentioned in Lord French's Despatches as having "specially distinguished themselves" in the field. At the beginning of 1916 the Company was transferred to Mesopotamia, and served there till, and after, the end of the War. An interesting account of its activities on both fronts is given in the State War History. In spite of very heavy casualties (and the year spent in France reduced the Company to a Section), the losses were more than made good by reinforcements, of which 532 in all were supplied to the first Company in the field. A second Company had been raised in December 1914, and a Dépôt of 100 men was formed for the first Company at the same time.

In 1918 it was decided to raise the strength of these two Companies to 350 each, and also to raise two additional Companies of the same strength: these numbers were raised by October 1918. The total number of recruits raised during the War (including 100 camelmén and muleteers) was 2,619, and the whole number who served during the War was therefore 3,934, or 31·7 per cent. of the eligible males. This figure was only surpassed by two British Districts, and by no other State.

The total number of fatal casualties was 61, of which 33 (including 1 officer) were sustained by the Imperial Service Sappers. Wounds and disease accounted for 367 (including 11 officers) of the same unit.

Contribution of The cash contributions of the State were made Money. up as follows:—

(a) *Gifts.*

	Rs.
Imperial Indian Relief Fund ...	24,000
Ambulance Motor ...	10,000
Our Day and Lucky Bag Funds ...	13,110
Red Cross Fund ...	1,500
St. John's Ambulance Fund ...	1,000
Lady Chelmsford's Comforts Fund ...	14,128
Lady O'Dwyer's Comforts Fund ...	1,500
Young Men's Christian Association ...	500
Local Comforts Fund ...	500
Bonuses to Recruits ...	56,500
Contribution to War Expenses ...	42,500
Expenditure on Imperial Service Troops ...	10,17,056
Upkeep of Camel-drivers ...	15,966
Remission of Octroi on Fodder ...	4,000
Grants of Land ...	5,45,500
Pensions ...	65,040
Other Rewards and Accessories ...	47,805
Silver Wedding Fund ...	5,000
Hardinge Memorial Fund ...	2,000
Kitchener Memorial Fund ...	1,000
National Relief Fund ...	1,000
Lady Hardinge Charity Fund ...	200
<b>Total</b> ...	<b>18,69,805</b>

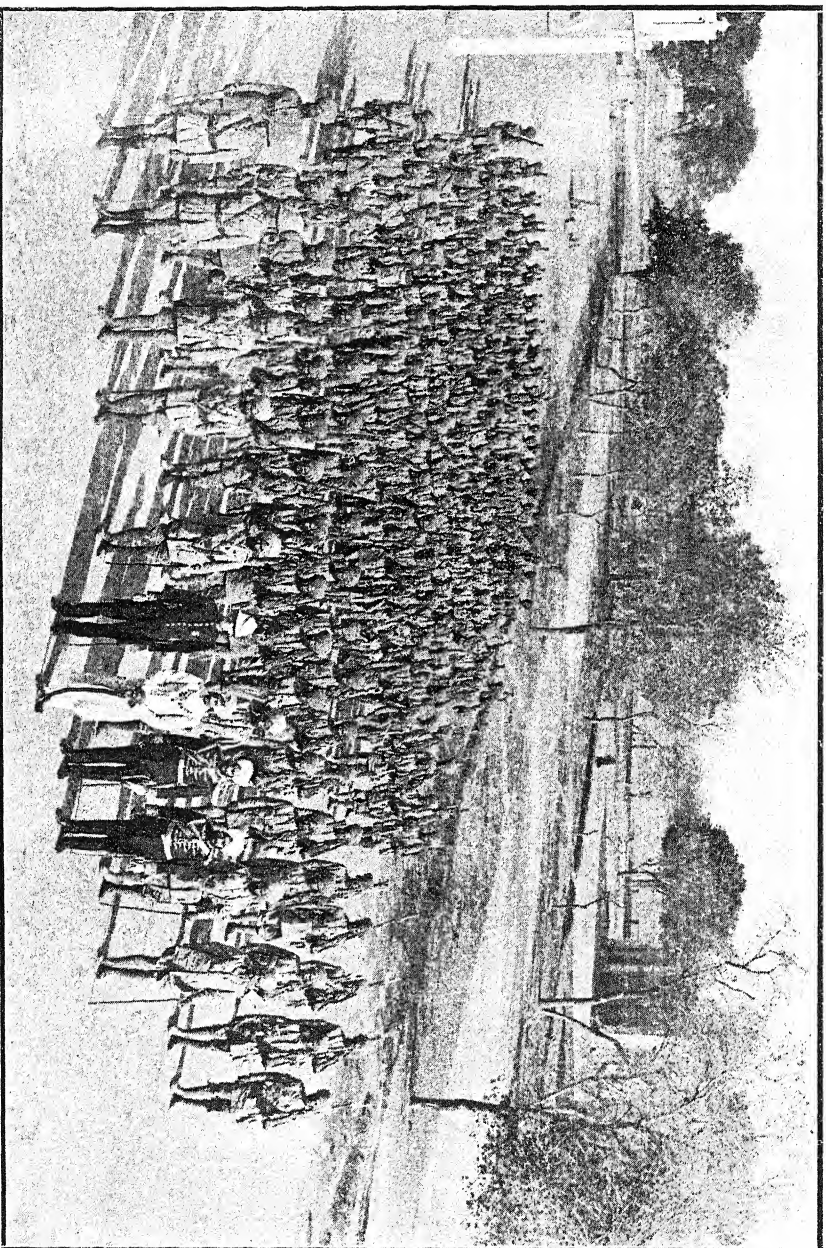
(b) *Loans.*

	Rs.
First and Second War Loans—	
Subscribed by the Darbar ...	3,00,000
Subscribed by the Public ...	35,750
<b>Total</b> ...	<b>3,35,750</b>

The State supplied 6,245 maunds of acacia bark for Contribution of tanneries valued at Rs. 6,000; it also gave Materials. 6 large tents for Hospital use, and 500







THE FARIDKOT IMPERIAL SERVICE SAPPERS,  
With His Highness, the late Maharaja Brij Indar Singh, Bahadur.

comforts for troops, with 100 copies each of the Sacred Books of the Muhammadans and Sikhs. Bungalows at Simla and Ambala were converted into Convalescent Homes. In 1918 His Highness offered to supply an Aeroplane, but this offer was apparently not accepted.

The expenditure on the Imperial Service Sappers includes the Contribution of value of 6 officers' chargers, and 106 mules. Animals. In addition to these, 25 horses, 95 mules and 100 camels, worth Rs. 80,715, were supplied to the Indian Army. These camels, with 33 drivers, were handed over as a special contingent to Government in July 1916.

The total contribution of the State may therefore be taken roughly as nearly 4,000 men; more than 19½ lakhs by way of gifts, and more than 3½ lakhs by way of loan.

The annual income is about 14 lakhs. For its size, the State may claim to have done exceptionally well, both with its men and with its money.

#### FARIDKOT.

At the outbreak of War there were 199 men of this State in Contribution of the Imperial Service Sappers and 192 men in Man-power. the Indian Army. A Company of the Sappers, 130 rifles strong, departed to East Africa in October 1914, and served there with distinction for more than three years. The strength of the Company was subsequently raised to 200. A second Company of the same strength was raised in 1918. In 1916, the Darbar supplied 405 camelmen and muleteers at a few day's notice. During the War, 2,368 recruits were raised for the Imperial Service Sappers and the Indian Army, exclusive of 399 men from outside the State. The total number of Faridkot men who served was therefore 2,759, or more than 12 per cent. of the eligible males; 45 men lost their lives, representing a proportion of the men enrolled considerably higher than the provincial average.

The Imperial Service Troops of the State won the following military distinctions:—

- 1 Order of British India, 1st Class.
- 2 Orders of British India, 2nd Class.
- 1 Indian Order of Merit, 2nd Class.
- 6 Indian Distinguished Service Medals.
- 11 Indian Meritorious Service Medals.
- 1 Croix de guerre.

Nineteen men were mentioned in Despatches, 3 of them three times, and 4 of them twice.

Contribution of The cash contribution of the State was made Money. up as follows:—

#### (a) Gifts.

			Rs.
Punjab Aeroplane Fund	...	...	75,000
Imperial Indian Relief Fund	...	...	73,512
Motor Ambulances	...	...	36,000

	Rs.
Ambulance Fund ... ..	22,151
Service de Santé Militaire ... ..	3,600
Our Day Fund ... ..	17,390
Lucky Bag Fund ... ..	1,300
Convalescent Homes (including upkeep) ... ..	8,368
Comforts for Mesopotamia ... ..	40,000
Lady O'Dwyer's Comforts Fund ... ..	15,000
Comforts for Imperial Service Troops ... ..	7,274
Soldiers' Recreation Fund ... ..	2,000
Prisoners' Relief Fund ... ..	2,000
Young Men's Christian Association ... ..	1,000
Books for Soldiers ... ..	500
Recruiting of Camelmen, etc. ... ..	31,346
Recruiting for Indian Army ... ..	16,920
For Aeroplanes ... ..	1,00,000
Prince of Wales' Fund ... ..	25,000
General War Expenses ... ..	15,000
Basra Gurudwara ... ..	6,000
Disabled Soldiers' Fund ... ..	2,000
R. F. C. Aid Committee ... ..	1,500
Imperial Maritime League ... ..	1,500
Brighton Memorial ... ..	1,500
Minor Funds ... ..	245
Expenditure on Imperial Service Troops ... ..	1,26,322
Rewards to Imperial Service Troops ... ..	*20,591
Relief to Wounded, etc. ... ..	18,512
Total ... ..	<u>+6,71,531</u>

## (b) Loans.

In the War Loans Rs. 17,89,060 were invested, of which Rs. 8,35,593 were contributed by the Darbar, and the remainder by the public.

For the use of the Army, the State supplied 30 tents, 13 sets of Artillery harness, 2,162 maunds of acacia bark, and clothing, the whole amounting to Rs. 29,545 in value.

In the way of comforts and other gifts to charitable funds (including a large quantity of floor-cloths, towels and tape made in the State Jail) more than Rs. 20,000 worth of articles were given.

The State Houses at Simla and Kasauli were lent for use as convalescent homes.

The State presented 42 horses and ponies, 27 mules, and 48 camels valued at Rs. 32,542.

The total contribution of the State may be taken as about 2,750 men, 7½ lakhs of rupees by way of gifts, and nearly 18 lakhs by way of loan.

\*Rs. 6,500 of this item is annually recurring expenditure.

†Of this sum Rs. 60,663 were subscribed by the public.

The annual income is about 13½ lakhs of rupees.

## CHAMBA.

This State had few men, if any, in the Army before the War. Contribution of During the War, 499 recruits were produced, Man-power. representing 2.3 per cent. of the eligible males; 27 men lost their lives,—a higher percentage of the men enrolled than any other unit in the Province. The late Raja, Sir Bhure Singh, offered his personal services.

Contribution of The cash contribution of the State is made Money. up as follows:—

## (a) Gifts.

			Rs.
Punjab Aeroplane Fund	...	...	31,000
Imperial Indian Relief Fund	...	...	27,450
Our Day Fund	...	...	5,057
General War Fund	...	...	1,50,000
Maintenance of Chamba Company	...	...	53,634
Prince of Wales' Fund	...	...	1,500
Total			2,68,641

## (b) Loans.

In the two War Loans Rs. 3,83,600 were invested.

The State supplied the Army with 2,000 maunds of potatoes, Contribution of worth about Rs. 10,000. It also provided Materials. free rations for 3 months to the Gurkha families at Bakloh. It lent a motor car for military use, and generators for the Hospital in Lahore Cantonments.

The State supplied the Army with 18 Waler horses, worth at Contribution of least Rs. 15,000. Animals.

The total contribution of the State may therefore be put at 500 men, about 3 lakhs by way of gifts, and Total Contribution. nearly 4 lakhs by way of loan.

The annual income is about 4 lakhs of rupees.

## SUKET.

There were only 9 Suket men in the Army at the outbreak of Contribution of War, all of them apparently non-combatants. Man-power. During the War, 231 recruits were raised mostly in the latter half of 1918; the total number who served (240) is 2.7 per cent. of the eligible males.

His Highness the Raja offered his personal services, and also raised a Signal Section of 56 men primarily for Imperial Service in India: this section was subsequently accepted for incorporation in the 2/41st Dogras, but had not actually seen service by the Armistice. Two of the State officials served as Interpreter and Clerk respectively.

## THE PUNJAB AND THE WAR.

Contribution of The cash contributions of the State were made up as follows:—

(a) *Gifts.*

		Rs.
Punjab Aeroplane Fund	...	10,500
Imperial Indian Relief Fund	...	15,340
Motor Ambulance	...	7,000
Contributions to Hospital Ship "Loyalty"	...	5,000
Our Day Fund	...	8,460
Lucky Bag Fund	...	4,410
Red Cross Fund	...	600
Comforts Fund	...	4,000
Young Men's Christian Association	...	1,500
Recruiting expenses	...	17,150
Contributions to War expenses	...	78,000
Cost of Signal Section	...	38,000
Equipment of Mules	...	1,360
Silver Wedding Fund	...	1,500
Kitchener Memorial Fund	...	1,000
Prince of Wales' Fund	...	750
Banquet to War Delegates	...	1,100
Total	...	1,90,670

(b) *Loans.*

		Rs.
First War Loan	...	94,483
Second War Loan	...	

Out of these totals, the public gave Rs. 4,130, and lent Rs. 44,483, the remainder being contributed by the Darbar.

Permanent grants of land extending to nearly 30 acres were made in favour of recruits. The value of these Materials. is not known.

The State presented Government with 37 mules, probably worth about Rs. 4,000. All the horses in the State Animals. stables, 36 in number, were offered to Government, but were not of the type required.

The State's total contributions, therefore, amounted to nearly 250 men, gifts to the value of nearly 2 lakhs Total Contribution. and loans to the value of nearly 1 lakh. His Highness the Raja has also undertaken to pay the expenses of the Signal Section during the period for which it was incorporated with the 2/41st Dogras.

He also generously offered to find free accommodation for 50 sick or wounded soldiers, and a Medical Officer during the hot weather, but unfortunately the inaccessibility of his capital rendered

## KALSIA.

Before the War, this State had very few, if any, men in the Contribution of Army. During the War the number of recruits Man-power. produced was 1,014, including 30\* from a village owned, but not governed by the Raja.

These men mostly came forward in the last year of the War. They represent more than 10 per cent. of the eligible males, which is a higher standard than was reached by the adjacent district. Only 3 men lost their lives.

Contribution of The cash contribution of the State was made Money. up as follows:—

## (a) Gifts.

			Rs.
Punjab Aeroplane Fund	...	...	25,100
Imperial Indian Relief Fund	...	...	10,652
Ambulance Motors	...	...	20,000
Hospital Fund	...	...	8,000
Our Day and Lucky Bag Funds	...	...	14,230
Red Cross Fund	...	...	2,000
St. John's Ambulance Association	...	...	1,820
Lady O'Dwyer's Comforts Fund	...	...	5,100
Other Comforts Funds	...	...	500
Beds for Recruits	...	...	50
General War Fund	...	...	50,000
Brighton Memorial	...	...	750
Total	...	...	1,38,202

## (b) Loans.

			Rs.
1916 4 per cent. Loan	...	...	16,900
First War Loan	...	...	3,45,801
Second War Loan	...	...	
Total	...	...	3,62,701

Of this total, Rs. 1,66,900 was invested by the Darbar, Rs. 20,100 by the Rani Sahiba, and the remainder by the public.

Contribution of The State gave 10 horses worth Rs. 5,000 for Animals. War purposes.

The total contribution of the State may be taken as roughly  
Total Contribution. 1,000 men, nearly 1½ lakhs in gifts, and  
over 3½ lakhs in loans.

The total annual income is about 3 lakhs of rupees.

## PATAUDI.

There seem to have been few men of this State in the Army before Contribution of the War. It is claimed that, during the War, Man-power. 450 residents of the State enlisted, being 14½

\*But not including 306 recruits produced by the State authorities from British districts.

per cent. of the eligible males, or about the same as in Gurgaon. The State has the fortunate distinction of being the only unit in the Punjab to lose no lives. The late Nawab Sahib offered his personal services.

Contribution of Money.      The cash contribution of the State was made up as follows:—

(a) *Gifts.*

			Rs.
Punjab Aeroplane Fund	...	...	10,000
Imperial Indian Relief Fund	...	...	15,640
Ambala War Hospital	...	...	1,000
Our Day Fund	...	...	1,607
General War Fund	...	...	22,000
Total			50,247

(b) *Loans.*

			Rs.
First War Loan	...	...	1,56,640
Second War Loan	...	...	41,755
Home War Bonds	...	...	25,500
Total			2,23,895

Of these totals Rs. 38,000 were given, and Rs. 1,92,900 invested by the Darbar, and the remainder by the public.

The State presented the Ambala Canteen with a Billiard Table Contribution of worth Rs. 2,500, and a Motor Bicycle. Materials.

The late Nawab Sahib placed his entire stable at the disposal Contribution of of Government, but the horses were not of the Animals. type recognized by the Army. The Pataudi Cattle Fair facilitated the labours of the purchasing officers.

\*The total contribution of the State may therefore be taken Total Contribution. roughly as 450 men; more than  $\frac{1}{2}$  a lakh of rupees given, and nearly  $2\frac{1}{4}$  lakhs lent.

The annual revenue of the State is about Rs. 1 lakh.

## LOHARU.

There were 97 men from this State in the Army before the Contribution of War, during the course of which 281 others Man-power. were recruited. The Nawab Sahib served in

\*The following extract from the locally compiled "State War History" is worth quoting as an interesting illustration of the Indian proverb, "The greatest darkness is under the Lamp," and as a naive statement of the popular theory as to the origin of recruiting grievances:

"It is very satisfactory to note that notwithstanding its vicinage to the Province of Delhi, Pataudi, as the result of efficient control and administration throughout the long period of War, has been singularly free from all kinds of disloyalty and intrigue and mischief."



person for some months in Mesopotamia. The total number that served was therefore 378, representing 12·4 per cent. of the eligible men, which is rather better than the average for the Ambala Division. Only 1 life was lost, according to the official figures, but local enquiry shows that at least 20 men were killed, or died on service.

Contribution of The cash contribution of the State was made Money. up as follows:—

(a) *Gifts.*

	Rs.
The Punjab Aeroplane Fund ... ..	2,250
Imperial Indian Relief Fund ... ..	2,650
Our Day and Lucky Bag Funds ... ..	1,100
Lady O'Dwyer's Comforts Fund ... ..	1,000
Delhi Soldiers' Canteen ... ..	100
Prince of Wales' Fund ... ..	250
Kitchener Memorial Fund ... ..	100
Total ... ..	7,450

It is further believed that about Rs. 15,000 were spent by the Darbar and the public in connection with recruiting.

(b) *Loans.*

	Rs.
First War Loan ... ..	20,000
Second War Loan ... ..	15,000
Total ... ..	35,000

Out of these totals Rs. 7,050 were given, and Rs. 20,000 invested by the Darbar, and the remainder by the public.

The State presented two large tents, worth Rs. 4,000, for use Contribution of as Hospitals. Materials.

The State presented 200 transport camels and 50 drivers, fully Contribution of equipped, in 1914, and two further contingents Animals. of 50 camels apiece, with equipment, in 1917 and 1918. The total value was Rs. 48,000. The son of the Nawab Sahib volunteered to accompany the first contingent, but the offer was declined.

The total contribution of the State may therefore be taken as Total Contribution. nearly 400 men, three-quarters of a lakh of rupees given, and Rs. 35,000 lent.

The income of the State is about Rs. 1 lakh.

## DUJANA.

At the outbreak of War, 311 men of this State are said to Contribution of have been in the Army; none of them are Man-power. shown in the Indian Army Distribution Statement of Combatants. On the outbreak of War, the Nawab Sahib

offered his personal services. It is claimed that during the War 955 recruits were supplied, bringing the total number of men who served up to 1,266,\* or more than 31 per cent. of the eligible males. This is only just behind Maler Kotla and places the State fourth among the Units of the Punjab.

Seven men lost their lives.

Contribution of Money.      The cash contribution of the State is made up as follows:—

(a) *Gifts.*

			Rs.
Imperial Indian Relief Fund	...	...	4,000
Our Day Fund	...	...	1,000
Recruiting expenses	...	...	3,000
			<hr/>
Total	...	...	8,000
			<hr/>

(b) *Loans.*

In the War Loans, Rs. 18,687 were invested, of which Rs. 7,000 were contributed by the Darbar, and the remainder for the public.

The State presented Government with 50 camels valued at Rs. 10,000. It also offered 10 horses, but these were not of the type required.

The total contribution of the State may therefore be taken as over 1,200 recruits, gifts to the value of over Rs. 18,000, and loans to the value of nearly Rs. 19,000.

The annual income is about  $\frac{3}{4}$  lakh of rupees.

### THE SIMLA HILL STATES.

On the outbreak of War, His Highness the Raja offered his personal services, and the resources of his State. During the War, the State produced 836 recruits; contributed Rs. 37,272 to various War Funds and Charities (including Rs. 5,255 to the Aeroplane Fund, Rs. 6,000 to the Motor Ambulance Fund, and Rs. 4,000 to the General War Fund); and invested Rs. 3 lakhs in the War Loans

This State supplied 256 recruits during the War; contributed Rs. 43,209 to War Funds and Charities (including Rs. 2,506 to the Aeroplane Fund, Rs. 12,738 to the Imperial Indian Relief Fund, Rs. 8,000 to the Motor Ambulance Fund, and Rs. 3,994 to the Comforts Fund); invested Rs. 94,272 in the War Loans, besides lending Rs. 2,36,500

\*These figures do not include 60 men recruited by the State from British districts. The Indian Army Statement of men still serving on 30th November 1918 shows only 273 men from Dujana; it would seem that the figures for the State and Rohtak District have over-lapped, possibly owing to men cultivating land in both units, and more generally, owing to the fact that the State's territory is entirely surrounded by British Districts. The Darbar has the nominal rolls of all the men claimed.

to Government and advancing Rs. 7,960 to recruits. The State also gave 100 pairs of socks monthly.

This State supplied 209 recruits; contributed Rs. 21,150 to War Funds and Charities (including Rs. 3,000 to the Aeroplane Fund, Rs. 1,800 to the Imperial Indian Relief Fund, and Rs. 4,500 to the General War Fund); and invested Rs. 2,25,000 in the War Loans. The Raja Sahib offered his personal services.

This State supplied 122 recruits; contributed Rs. 68,171 to War Funds and Charities (including Rs. 1,667 to the Aeroplane Fund, Rs. 2,445 to the Imperial Indian Relief Fund, Rs. 16,000 to the St. John's Ambulance Fund, Rs. 8,000 for a steam launch, Rs. 9,100 to Lady O'Dwyer's Comforts Fund, and Rs. 25,000 to the General War Fund); and invested Rs. 7,60,000 in the War Loan. The Raja Sahib offered the personal services of himself and his brother.

The contributions of the smaller Hill States are as shewn below. Those marked with an asterisk were under management during the minority of the Raja:—

State.				Recruits supplied.	Contributions to Funds.	War Loans.
					Rs.	Rs.
*Keanthal	..	..	..	40	1,853	31,000
*Baghal	...	...	...	37	3,892	35,000
Baghat	...	..	...	89	12,680 (+ 465 lbs tea)	51,000
Kumbarsain	...	...	...	36	6,450	40,000
Bhajji	...	...	...	12	4,507	40,000
Mahlog	...	...	...	12	4,550	40,000
Balsan	...	...	...	18	2,089	30,000
Dhami	...	...	...	22	1,050	10,000
Kuthar	...	...	..	3	5,300	5,000
Beja	...	...	..	...	1,100	7,500
Kunihar	...	..	...	5	700	1,000
Darkoti	...	...	...	...	280	...
Tharoch	...	...	...	21	12,100	1,00,000
Sangri	...	...	..	...	1,076	2,000
Koti	...	...	...	51	4,500	25,000
Khaneti	...	...	...	6	100	1,700
Theog	...	...	...	20	600	25,000
Madhan	...	...	...	12	200	2,000
Ghund	...	...	...	16	100	2,000
Mangal	...	...	...	..	180	...
Rafesh	...	...	...	...	100	...

## CHAPTER V—THE ROLL OF HONOUR.

Casualties.	—		53. The total number of fatal casualties suffered by the Punjab during the War was 12,794 or 2·6 per cent. of the men enrolled.
British Districts	...	11,208	
Indian States	...	1,586	

The whole Indian Army (which, we have seen, included in all 1,457,000 men) lost 37,237 lives, or 2·6 per cent. of the total, so that the Province shared this burden equally with the country as a whole.*			
Indian Officers	...	681	
Indian Rank	...	25,456	
Followers	...	11,100	

Compared with the European Allies, India was mercifully dealt with, for all of them lost about one man in ten mobilized, and the Colonial Troops lost only slightly less. Still, the sacrifice was a great and real one, and there were many homes which mourned the loss of more than one son.

In this respect, as in others, the measure of sacrifice varied greatly from district to district. The detailed figures will be found on pages 61-62. The little State of Chamba suffered most heavily, in proportion to the numbers engaged.

Of the British Districts, Kangra fared the worst, Hoshiarpur, Mianwali, Rawalpindi, Ludhiana, Jind State, Jullundur, Amritsar, Jhelum, Ambala and Lahore all lost more than 3 per cent. of their Army men. In actual numbers, and in proportion to the population, Rawalpindi lost far the most heavily, and Jhelum comes second in both respects.

In Rawalpindi, 1 man out of every 70 of military age lost his life; in Muzaffargarh, only 1 in 15,000 did so.†

Of the minor casualties, details for the Punjab are not forthcoming, but the figures for the Indian Army as

\*The Gurkhas are, however, included in the total figures, and their casualties must have been particularly heavy. In proportion to its male population, the Punjab lost 6 times as heavily as the rest of India, including the Gurkhas.

†For the United Kingdom the proportion was about 1 in 12.

a whole are as follows :—

		Missing.	Wounded.	Prisoners of War.	Presumed to be Prisoners of War at fall of Kut.	Total.
Indian Officers	...	43	1,448	214	4	1,709
Indian Rank	...	2,940	57,540	5,928	1,219	67,627
Followers	...	176	782	1,315	410	2,683
Total	...	3,159	59,770	7,457	1,633	72,019

It is reasonable to assume that the Punjab suffered at least the same proportion of this total as it did of the fatal casualties. This would make the Punjab's share to be—

Missing	...	...	1,083
Wounded	...	...	20,536
Prisoners	...	...	2,562
Presumed Prisoners	..	...	561
Total			24,742

The total casualty list therefore amounts to something over 37,500, of which more than a third were fatal.

This takes no account of the British Officers, though they themselves would no doubt desire to be with their brother-officers and men, in memory, as in life and death. It is well known that on every front they went into battle marked, as it were, for sacrifice: no class in the Empire paid heavier toll in the War than did the British Officers of the Indian Army.

Several districts have compiled complete lists of the honoured dead, and it is to be hoped that this example will be followed everywhere.

In Chapter VI will be found many details of the losses suffered by various units in particular battles. A striking instance is afforded by the 62nd Punjabis, which went into action at Umm-el-Hannah on the 21st January 1916, about a thousand strong, and mustered only about 160 at the end of the day.

At Festubert, the 1/41st Dogras (a Kangra regiment) had 401 casualties out of 645 engaged.

The Jind Imperial Service Infantry went to East Africa 380 strong, and lost there 57 killed, 12 died of wounds, 32 died of disease, in addition to 74 wounded.

Rewards and Decorations.

54. The following officers and men were granted the Victoria Cross:—

JEMADAR KHUDADAD KHAN, 129th Duke of Connaught's Own Baluchis, a Punjabi Musalman of Dak in the Jhelum District, who, in 1915 during an action at Hollebeke, Belgium, worked his gun when the British Officer in charge was wounded, and the other guns put out of action by a shell. Though himself wounded, he remained working his gun until the other five men of the gun detachment had been killed.

Jemadar Khudadad Khan was the first Indian to receive a Victoria Cross.

HAVILDAR LALA, 41st Dogras, a Dogra Rajput of Parol in the Kangra District, earned his reward in Mesopotamia in 1916. He rescued a British Officer who was lying wounded close to the enemy, and dragged him to a temporary shelter which he had erected. He then went to the rescue of his own Adjutant, who was lying wounded within about 100 yards of the enemy, covered him with his own clothes and remained with him until dusk.

He then returned to the shelter, carried the first officer back to the main trenches, and returned with a stretcher for the Adjutant.

NAIK SHAHAMAD KHAN, 1/89th Punjabis, a Rajput of Takhti in the Rawalpindi District, received his reward in Mesopotamia for "most conspicuous bravery" in 1916. By his gallantry and determination he saved our line from penetration by the enemy.

He was in charge of a Machine Gun Section, covering a gap in a new line within 150 yards of the enemy's position, and in a very exposed position. He beat off 3 counter-attacks, and worked his gun single-handed, after all his men, except two belt-fillers, had become casualties. He held the gap for 3 hours under heavy fire, and when his gun was knocked out of action, he and the other two men held their ground with rifles till ordered to retire.

With three men sent to help him, he brought back his gun, ammunition, and one severely wounded man.



HAVILDAR LALA, V.C., RESIDENT OF PAROL, TASHIL  
HAMIRPUR. DISTRICT KANGRA.





He finally returned by himself and saved all the equipment, except two shovels.

The following officers and men were granted the Military Cross :—  
*The Military Cross.*

FRANCE.

SUBEDAR-MAJOR PARBHAT CHAND, 59th Scinde Rifles, F. F., Rajput, of Rangar in the Kangra District.

For conspicuous gallantry at Neuve Chapelle, on March 12th. He commanded his corps for 5 hours, with marked ability, after the European officers had fallen. He subsequently took command of the Machine Gun Section, after the British Officer had been killed.

JAMADAR (NOW SUBEDAR) INDAR SINGH, 58th Vaughan's Rifles, F. F., Jat Sikh, of Hehar in the Ludhiana District.

SUBEDAR GHULAM ALI, 40th Pathans, Punjabi Musalman, of Bijora in the Rawalpindi District.

SUBEDAR THAKUR SINGH, 47th Sikhs, Jat Sikh, of Wadala Kalan, in the Amritsar District.

SUBEDAR ZAMAN KHAN, 129th Duke of Connaught's Own, Punjabi Musalman, of Wahir in the Shahpur District.

JAMADAR INCHA RAM, 6th Jat Light Infantry, Hindu Jat, of Chhara in the Rohtak District.

JAMADAR LAKHI RAM, 6th Jat Light Infantry, Hindu Jat, of Mokhra in the Rohtak District.

SUBEDAR (THEN JEMADAR) BIR SINGH, 15th Ludhiana Sikhs, Jat Sikh, of Chakar in the Ludhiana District.

SUBEDAR SANT SINGH, 1/34th Sikh Pioneers, Jat Sikh, of Galib in the Ludhiana District.

RESSAIDAR JAI SINGH, 6th K. E. O. Cavalry, Jat Sikh, of Pehram in the Jullundur District.

For conspicuous gallantry in action. He volunteered to relieve a machine gun which was unable to fire owing to heavy enemy firing. For 6 days he kept his gun in action and sent back valuable reports to head-quarters. He had previously done fine work.

RISSALDAR MUKAND SINGH, 2nd Lancers, Jat Sikh, of Khanakwal in the Patiala State.

For conspicuous gallantry and devotion to duty. He led his troops at the gallop through the damaged wire of the enemy position, and engaged the retreating enemy with the lance, killing several of the enemy himself. Later, he assisted in organizing the defence of the captured position, displaying great skill and energy, and shewing a fine example to his men.

SUBEDAR MALLA SINGH, 3rd Royal Sappers and Miners, Jat Sikh, of Singhade in the Patiala State.

For conspicuous gallantry in action during the attack on Neuve Chapelle on the 28th October 1914; after all the British Officers of his Company had become casualties, he led the Company with distinction under most trying circumstances. As Senior Indian Officer of his Company, after it had suffered very heavy losses, including all the British Officers, he did invaluable work in both re-organizing the Company, and in directing its work in the trenches in France during the winter of 1914.

#### MESOPOTAMIA.

JEMADAR SOHAN SINGH, 24th Punjabis, Jat Sikh, of Dhariwal in the Amritsar District.

SUBEDAR-MAJOR THAKUR SINGH, 36th Sikh Pioneers, Jat Sikh, of Haripur in the Jullundur District.

JEMADAR TARA SINGH, 28th Punjabis, Jat Sikh, of Kularan in the Hoshiarpur District.

SUBEDAR-MAJOR FARMAN ALI, 92nd Punjabis, Punjabi Musalman, of Mohra Fatman in the Rawalpindi District.

SUBEDAR BIR SINGH, 90th Punjabis, Jat Sikh, of Dhariwal in the Amritsar District.

JEMADAR JANAK SINGH, 37th Dogras, Dogra Rajput, of Gurgal in the Gurdaspur District.

For conspicuous gallantry and coolness in action on the 5th December 1917; he commanded his platoon and directed its fire with great success, though he had to expose himself continually in doing so. After being severely wounded, he continued to lead his platoon, refusing to go to the Aid Post until ordered. He set a most inspiring example to all ranks by his cheerfulness and contempt of danger.

RESSAIDAR MANSABDAR KHAN, 13th Lancers, Punjabi Musalman, of Dhamial in the Rawalpindi District.

For conspicuous gallantry and devotion to duty on 2nd November 1917. He was with a patrol which penetrated the enemy's lines at night, gaining much valuable information, and bringing back four prisoners, including two officers. He was of great assistance to his British Officer in extricating the patrol from a position of considerable danger.

SUB-ASSISTANT SURGEON BHAGWAN SINGH, I.O.M., I.M.D., Sikh, of Gujarwal in the Ludhiana District.

For conspicuous gallantry and devotion to duty at Shergat on 29th October 1918. When the Regimental Aid Post came under heavy fire, he displayed the utmost coolness in appeasing the wounded and alleviating their sufferings. Throughout this action his conduct was a fine example to his subordinates.

SUBEDAR MIT SINGH, 47th Duke of Connaught's Own Sikhs, Jat Sikh, of Bhopiana in the Patiala State.

At Tekrit, Mesopotamia, on the 5th November 1917, for gallantry and marked initiative in action. The British Officer Commanding the Company being wounded, Subedar Mit Singh at once took Command, and led the Company throughout the attack with great skill. By his coolness and fine handling of his men and Lewis guns, he was largely instrumental in repelling a counter-attack and in maintaining the ground won. His name had previously been brought to notice.

#### EGYPT.

RESSAIDAR BUR SINGH, 16th Cavalry, Jat Sikh, of Kerka in the Amritsar District.

On the night of the 22nd-23rd May 1918, in a raid on enemy trenches, he led the attack on the right hand post with great dash and resolution. Though only leading a troop, he did not hesitate to attack a post estimated to contain 75 or more of the enemy, under heavy machine-gun and rifle fire at point blank range. His troop killed and wounded a large number of the enemy.

The following Orders and Decorations were given to Indian Officers and Men of the Indian Army from the

## Punjab during the War:—

DECORATION.	NUMBER GIVEN TO OFFICERS AND MEN			
	OF THE BRITISH ARMY			Of Imperial Service Troops.
	Recruited from		Total.	
	British Districts.	Indian States.		
Victoria Cross ... ..	3	...	3	...
Military Cross ... ..	19	3	22	...
Order of British India, 1st Class ...	3	...	3	7
Ditto, 2nd Class ... ..	82	10	92	23
Indian Order of Merit, 1st Class ...	7	...	7	...
Ditto, 2nd Class ... ..	324	33	357	10
Bar to Indian Distinguished Service Medal.	3	2	5	..
Indian Distinguished Service Medal ...	981	125	1,106	31
Indian Meritorious Service Medal ...	411	25	436	76
Miscellaneous Rewards and Special Promotions.	30	....	30	...
Foreign Decorations ... ..	175	20	195	15
Total ... ..	2,038	218	2,256	162

Statements showing how these distinctions were distributed over Administrative and Military units are attached (*vide* pages 128-138). It will be seen that, as was to be expected, those districts gained the most honours which gave the most men.

55. Every one of these distinctions was earned by some act of conspicuous bravery, or else by a steady display of valuable soldierly qualities throughout a long period of active service. It is a commonplace of fighting men that only a small proportion of the gallant actions performed can ever be officially recognized. The Punjab therefore has very good cause to be proud of the large number of distinctions earned by its soldiers. It is impossible to describe in detail all the heroic deeds which these distinctions commemorate: in the great majority of cases the Gazette tersely says that they are given for "distinguished service in the field" or "for gallantry and devotion to duty in the field." A few examples\* are however here selected to show the high level of heroism reached by Punjabis in varying circum-

\*Many other examples will be found in Chapter VI.

stances of difficulty and danger; in a large number of other cases the official reports dwell upon the readiness of Punjabi officers and non-commissioned officers to take responsibility in the absence of their superior officers; their disregard of personal danger or pain when rescuing a comrade or an officer; their willingness to face the fire of superior numbers at close range; and their determination to stick to their post till death :—

HAVILDAR (NOW JEMADAR) SHER KHAN, 125th Napier's Rifles, of Mari, Jhelum District, received the Indian Order of Merit, 2nd Class, for conspicuous gallantry and coolness in Mesopotamia, on April 22nd, 1916, when he led his men forward under very heavy shell and rifle fire. In spite of being hit through both cheeks, he continued to advance and was twice wounded through the arm; he still continued to advance, and was then shot through the left lung. He continued to go forward, and was only stopped when a 5th bullet hit him in the leg. Even then he went back to the Aid Post unassisted.

SEPOY SOWAZ KHAN, 101st Grenadiers, of Pindaziz, Gujrat District, received the Indian Order of Merit, 2nd Class, for conspicuous gallantry in action, in East Africa on May 15th, 1915. He was clearing the jungle with a party of men, when he discovered an enemy patrol. With his men, he at once pursued them. Being somewhat in advance of his comrades he was wounded. He would allow no one to attend to him, but insisted upon their following up the enemy, saying "Leave me alone; your business is to catch the enemy." On their return they found that he had bled to death. His bravery greatly inspired the men.

SEPOY MEHAR SINGH, 96th Berar Infantry, a Jat of Bapdode in Rohtak District, was awarded the Indian Order of Merit, 2nd Class, in the Bushire Force, for conspicuous devotion to duty, and great gallantry at Bushire on September 9th, 1915, in continuing to fight after being twice wounded. He afterwards received three more wounds, and only then did he fall out.

LANCE-NAIK MUGLI KHAN, 1/9th Bhopal Infantry, of Kurampur in Gurgaon District, was awarded the Indian Order of Merit, 2nd Class, for conspicuous gallantry and coolness, on April 12th, 1916, in Mesopotamia. The water

in the marsh was being blown into the forward trenches, filling them rapidly, and forcing the garrison to evacuate them. The enemy took advantage of this to pour in a heavy shell and machine gun fire. On his own initiative, in full view of the enemy, and regardless of personal risk, he erected a barricade in the trench with the help of a comrade, to enable two badly wounded men to be got away. There is no doubt that, but for this act, the wounded men would have been drowned.

JEMADAR (THEN HAVILDAR) GHULAM NABI, 3rd Sappers and Miners, of Balram-Pindori, Ambala District, was awarded the Order of Merit, 2nd Class, for his conspicuous bravery at Kurna, Mesopotamia, on December 8th, 1914. Volunteers were called for to swim the River Tigris, about 150 yards wide, to carry a line to the opposite bank. He, in company with Lance-Naik Nur Dad, and Sapper Ghulam Haidar, at once volunteered, and swam across with the line, thus enabling a flying bridge to be prepared for the passage of our troops. The stream was flowing very rapidly and the work was attended with great danger, more especially as the tide was ebbing and the water was bitterly cold. The opposite bank of the river was held by the enemy in considerable strength.

NAIK ADAM KHAN, 28th Punjabis, a Sagri Pathan of Kanjur, Attock District, earned the same reward in Mesopotamia during the operations on April 6th, 1916, when he went out with a party under heavy fire to try and bring in their Commanding Officer who had been wounded, and was lying in an exposed position. The party were unable to bring away the wounded officer at first, owing to the heavy fire opened upon them when they lifted the stretcher. Later they again went out under heavy fire, and succeeded in bringing him in. They then went out a third time under heavy fire, and brought in a wounded officer who was lying in front of the firing line.

SEPOY PARTAB SINGH, a Jat Sikh, 90th Punjabis, of Chuga, Ferozepore District, was awarded the Indian Order of Merit, 2nd Class, for very gallant conduct and devotion to duty near Nasiriyah, Mesopotamia, on July 24th, 1915, when he, although he had two bullet wounds, in the upper part of his right arm, did not pause to bind up the wounds, and refused to go back and have them

dressed. He continued in the attack and was again wounded. He had two fingers cut off, and was unable to handle his rifle. He again refused to go back and busied himself in helping to bind up the wounds of others, and generally assisting them. He had only  $1\frac{1}{2}$  years' service.

NAIK (THEN SEPOY) NAWAB KHAN, 82nd Punjabis, of Waisa, Attock District, was awarded the Indian Order of Merit, 2nd Class, in Mesopotamia, for great gallantry and ability. In the traverse he occupied, both his British officers were killed and four Lewis gunners were casualties. He himself was hit three times through the clothing, yet he stuck to his gun and kept the enemy's fire down by bursts of fire as each reinforcement started from the rear trenches. His gun jammed constantly, but he coolly adjusted it. He never wasted ammunition but was always to be relied on in a difficulty. This young soldier was a fine example of cool pluck and daring to all around him.

RISALDAR FAIZ MUHAMMAD KHAN, 1st Duke of York's Own Lancers (Skinner's Horse), a Rajput of Bhurtana, Hissar District, won the Indian Order of Merit of the 2nd Class for conspicuous gallantry at Hafiz Khor, North-West Frontier, on April 18th, 1915. In face of an advancing enemy, this Indian Officer with 2nd Lieutenant Harrison searched a nullah in which two wounded sepoys informed them that a wounded man was lying. They were unable to find him, and returned to the spot where the wounded sepoys awaited them; the latter were exhausted and unable to move. Risaldar Faiz Muhammad Khan and a sowar lifted them on to their horses and galloped away. After going some 150 yards, the sowar's horse fell, and the officer dismounted to help him. They mounted again and got successfully away with the exhausted sepoys, under a close and heavy fire.

SOWAR DALIP SINGH, 39th K. G. O., Central India Horse, a Sikh of Thakarwal, Hoshiarpur District, won the same Distinction for great gallantry in France, on the night of September 29th-30th, 1917. By his action he prevented the enemy obtaining an identification, and at the same time saved the lives of two Indian soldiers. He was one of a patrol of one British Officer and six Indian soldiers sent forward by a fighting patrol to reconnoitre the enemy's wire. The patrol came under heavy machine gun fire at close range, and two of the men fell wounded and

disabled at a point where, if left till daylight, they would be in full view of the enemy's fire. Realizing the situation and acting on his own initiative, he carried both the casualties back under heavy machine gun fire until he had placed them under cover where stretcher-bearers could find them. The patrol had been carefully warned of the importance of preventing the enemy from obtaining an identification. A plan of the ground showed the difficulty and danger of carrying back the two wounded men.

LANCE NAIK KARAM SINGH, 21st Kohat Mountain Battery, a Jat Sikh of Rajuwana Raikot, Ludhiana District, was awarded the Indian Order of Merit, 2nd Class, for conspicuous gallantry on May 19th, 1915, during operations near Gaba Tepe, Gallipoli. He continued to pass orders and so enabled the fire of his section to proceed without interruption, although he was rendered absolutely blind by a bullet which had passed behind his eyes. He remained on duty until forcibly removed.

NAIK (THEN SAPPER) MAHTAB KHAN, a Musalman Kashmiri, of Sagri, Jhelum District, earned the Indian Order of Merit, 2nd Class, in Mesopotamia, by his gallantry and devotion to duty in March 1916 when engaged in sapping operations against the enemy's lines.

He specially distinguished himself on the 22nd-23rd March by crawling out into the open under a heavy close-range fire, and removing one of the enemy's land-mines, which was menacing the safety of the working party, and the progress of the sap.

JEMADAR (THEN HAVILDAR) SUBA SINGH, 1/56th Punjabi Rifles, F. F., a Sikh of Sada Singwala, Ferozepore District, was awarded the Indian Order of Merit, 2nd Class, in Egypt, for conspicuous gallantry and devotion to duty, when in command of a patrol of 9 men on the Suez Canal, on March 22nd, 1915. He surprised and engaged a large party of Turks, estimated at 400, under German Officers, and in the fight that ensued, he showed a determined front and fought with great gallantry. Although severely wounded, he continued to lead and encourage his men, and extricated his patrol from a very difficult situation, with a loss of two killed and three wounded, whilst the losses to the enemy were estimated at 12 killed and 15 wounded.

SEPOY ZARIF KHAN, 59th Scinde Rifles, F. F., a Sagri Khattak, of Nakka Khurd, Campbellpore, was awarded



the Indian Order of Merit, 2nd Class, in France, for going out on the 12th of December 1914, and bringing in a wounded man lying only 30 yards from the enemy's trenches, over a distance of 100 yards, under heavy fire.

56. Where whole villages enlisted *en masse* it naturally follows that whole families in those villages did the same. From the War Histories of Ludhiana, Amritsar, Gujrat, Jhelum and Shahpur can be seen the readiness with which families would send only sons, or all their sons to the army. Still more commonly, in families of three, four, or more, all the sons would enlist, except one left behind to keep the home together.

As specially striking examples the following may be selected out of a long list :—

Bachna, Lambardar of Bhattewad, in the Gurdaspur District, enlisted his four sons, each of whom gave all his pay, throughout his period of service, to the Imperial Relief Fund. One of them was killed in action and one wounded.

Chopa Singh of Buzurgwal, in Gujrat, had all his six sons in the Army; 3 of them were wounded, and one was a Commissioned Officer.

Arur Singh, Labana Sikh, of Bakralla, and Imam Din, Lohar, of Jandanwala, in Gujrat, each enlisted all his six sons.

Sharaf Khan, Lambardar of Munara, in Jhelum, enlisted six sons out of seven, one grandson, and three nephews: the seventh son twice tried to get himself enlisted.

Fateh Din of Mator in Rawalpindi, when two of his sons died on service, enlisted his remaining son.

Mussammat Hako, a widow, of Chak Rupo, in Sialkot, enlisted two of her sons, and when one was wounded, enlisted the third.

In Jhelum, Mussammats Mughlani of Raipur, Saidan of Hattar, Sharfan of Murid, Mirzan of Salhal, and Padshahi of Salhal each enlisted her three sons; Mussammat Rakhi of Tatral enlisted four, and Mussammat Sat Bharai of Jabairpur five.

Mussammat Amir Begum of Madina, in Gujrat, had three sons in the Army before the War, and enlisted her remaining son. Two of them died on service.

In Shahpur, two Awan widows (Sat Bharai and Jawai), of the Mirzal family of Khabakki, enlisted four and two sons respectively.

In Ambala, Mussammat Jiwani, of Kishanpura, enlisted all her five sons, and Mussammat Biro, of Charian, enlisted three.

But all these are surpassed by a Brahmin widow, Lal Devi, of Narh in Rawalpindi, who enlisted no less than six sons, of whom one was wounded and another, Jemadar Hira Nand, after serving with distinction in Egypt, France and Gallipoli, was killed at Aden.

Subedar-Major Mana Khan, of Dhanial, in Rawalpindi, can count as many as 30 military commissions in his family, which must be a record for the Indian Army, and would not be easily beaten anywhere.

In the same district, the leading Rajput families of the Janjuha, Dhanial and Manhas clans; the Sattis of Chajana and Kamra; and the Sayyads of Sang Jani all had very fine records. In Jhelum, the Ghakkar and Janjuha Rajas came forward *en masse*, as did the Salehrias of Sialkot.

In Shahpur, the leading Tiwana Maliks set a very fine example of personal service, while the Mahl and Waddhal families of that clan were specially notable, both for their unanimity in enlisting and for the numbers of commissioned officers they can boast. The same is true of the Sargani Baloches of Jamali.

Of the many families which used their social prestige with the best results, special mention may be made of the Kunjpura and Mandal Nawabs of Karnal District; the Kazilbash Nawab of Lahore; the Thakar of Lahaul and the Rajas of Guler, Lambagraon and Kutlehr in Kangra and of Sheikhpura in Gujranwala; the Rana of Manaswal in Hoshiarpur; the Sardars of Malaudh, Pakhoke and Ladhran and the Bhai of Bagarian in Ludhiana; the Sardars of Raja Sansi, Naushahra Nangal and Amritsar, in Amritsar; of Buria, Shahzadpur and Mustafabad in Ambala; the Nalwa Sardar of Gujranwala; the Ahir Raos of Gurgaon; the Khattar Khans and the Jodhra and Gheba

Maliks in Attock; and the Awan Maliks of that district and also of Shahpur, Jhelum and Gujrat.

57. It is unfortunately impossible to mention in a Distinguished Vil- work of this sort all the villages which lages. can fairly claim to have distinguished themselves during the War. These villages, however, can content themselves with the knowledge that their services have been recognized by a grateful Government in a variety of ways. The best of them have been granted memorial marble tablets which should keep alive for all time the memory of those who fought and fell, and will commend to the special sympathy of Government officers those they have left behind them.

These villages, and many others, have obtained remissions of their land revenue, and whole tahsils have had the period of their land revenue settlement extended for ten years. Here it is only possible to mention a few villages as examples of what was achieved by a spirit of popular enthusiasm, inspiring communities of brave men and women. Such results are far beyond what could have been hoped for under any conceivable system of conscription, and are in themselves conclusive proof of the voluntary loyalty of the villages concerned.

The Pathan village of NARRA in Attock had no less than 843 men in the Army, including 45 Commissioned Officers: 65 men were killed in action and 30 died of wounds and disease, 3 men won military distinctions and 1 was given a title.

The village of POS BHANGI KHEL in Mianwali had the fine total of 516 men in the Army.

The village of DULMIAL in Jhelum District, with a male population of 1,200, sent no less than 480 men to the Army: 41 of these were commissioned officers, and 4 of them won military distinctions.

In Shahpur District, HADALI sent 437 men to the Army, of whom 30 were commissioned officers and 3 won military distinctions. This village produced over 100 recruits in a single day, and that at a time when news from France was most depressing, and the murder of a Tahsildar within the district had emphasized the dangers of impetuous zeal.

The neighbouring village of MITHA TIWANA sent 359 men, including 28 commissioned officers, and suffered 16 fatal casualties.

We have already referred to the village of Chhara in the Rohtak District, which sent 290 men, including the 28 who volunteered for service without pay or promotion, and to the 36 villages of the Nathana sub-tahsil of Ferozepore.

As a few instances of villages which gave practically every able-bodied man and boy, may be mentioned Uton, Khandsa, Bisar Akbarpur and Khotala Sarai in Gurgaon District; Brahman-Majra, Mehmansinghwala, Isewal, Bhattian, Ghalib Ram Singh, Dhotar, Narangwal, Akalgarh, Majara and Asi Khurd of Ludhiana; Badsali, Chalola and Dulehr in Hoshiarpur; the Labana villages of Gohot Pokhar, Chak Sharif and Jhanda Labana in Gurdaspur; Salhal, Khotian, Jhalli Moghlan, Lehri Kalaran, Bisbarat, Tara-Mohra, Saba-Mohra and Shalpur in Jhelum; and Chhajana and Karma in Rawalpindi. In this last district, it is clear that whole tracts must have been completely denuded of eligible men, so much so that the local War History does not mention individual villages.

The Baluch villages of Dab, in Mianwali, and Jamali in the Shahpur Thal, are interesting as having attained to a very high standard of enlistment in a very backward area.

As showing the genuine conversion of villages which said "I go not," but afterwards repented and went, the following quotation from the Hissar War History is illuminating:—"The Deswali Jats abandoned their former attitude and made handsome amends for their temporary folly. Most of the recalcitrant villages gave their full share of lusty manhood. The quotas of Talu and Dhanana, the most obstinate of all, marched one morning in a body into the Deputy Commissioner's camp, chanting the deeds of their clansmen, who had added to the renown of their race and country, in the marshes of Iraq, and on the fire-swept plains of injured France."

Another instance of regeneration due to the War may be found in Padhrar, a village which stands in the Salt Range at the meeting-place of the Jhelum, Attock and Shahpur Districts.

Before the War, this village by its utter lawlessness inspired terror in all three districts. Dacoity and murder in the neighbouring villages were its regular hobby.

Luckily, just before the War a combination of vigorous officials had subdued the leading ruffians, but decent folk still went in fear for their lives. During the War, the village remained absolutely law-abiding ; 291 men served in the Army; 5 of them won military Distinctions; 12 of them laid down their lives. Padhrar has fairly earned a Memorial Tablet and a remission of land-revenue, and there is good reason to hope that its discreditable past has been forgotten.

58. The mention of individual services in a work of this kind is necessarily attended by many difficulties, and it is feared that disappointment may be caused to many of our readers at finding this portion of the book dealt with rather meagrely. But the number of individuals who rendered valuable services is very large indeed, and it is far from easy to select the names, even of a few, for special mention without running the risk of invidious comparisons. Luckily the District Histories are for the most part fairly complete in their descriptions of the services rendered by the leading officials and non-officials, though some of them have been compiled on the principle that to specify names would give rise to regrettable heart-burnings.

The plan that will be followed in this History will, it is hoped, include the greater number of the Province's most successful war-workers; it consists of a tabulation, by districts in alphabetical order, of the names of all those non-officials who during the War received one or more of the most highly-prized rewards, with which Government recognized meritorious services: these were Honours and Titles, Swords of Honour, Seats in Darbar, Jagirs, Grants of Land, and Recruiting Badges. It may be safely assumed that anyone who obtained any of these rewards rendered aid, in recruiting or in the collection of money and materials, of conspicuous value.

On two occasions the Government of India published Despatches mentioning those who had done valuable War-work on the home front: the list of persons so mentioned is reproduced as an appendix.

The officials who received similar rewards or mentions are also given in alphabetical order, by Departments and Grades, for the whole Province.

In the case of Indian States, those individuals are mentioned who were awarded titles by the British Government. As to the Ruling Chiefs themselves, the most eloquent testimony to their practical loyalty is to be found in the account, which has already been given, of their contributions in men, money and materials.

The personal services of themselves and their sons were offered by Khan Bahadur Khan Abdul Ghafur Khan, Khan of Zaida; Nawab Malik Khuda Bakhsh Khan, Tiwana; Honorary Captain Nawab Malik Muhammad Mubariz Khan, Tiwana; Malik Muhammad Malik Khan; Malik Sher Muhammad Khan; the Hon'ble Khan Bahadur Malik Muhammad Amin Khan; Nawab Fateh Ali Khan, Kazilbash, C.I.E.; the Hon'ble Khan Zulfikar Ali Khan, C.S.I.; Hazrat Muhammad Sahib of Taunsa; Malik Ghulam Jilani Khan, Tiwana; the Hon'ble Mirza Muhammad Ikram-ullah Khan; Khan Bahadur Sardar Allahyar Khan; Members of the Anjuman Islamia, Ambala; the Hon'ble Sardar Daljit Singh, C.S.I.; Sardar Jogindra Singh; Sardar Jasjit Singh; Lieutenant Bawa Kartar Singh, Bedi; and 45 others, while the following offered their entire resources :—

Khan Bahadur Khan Abdul Ghafur Khan, Khan of Zaida; Nawab Malik Khuda Bakhsh Khan, Tiwana; Khan Bahadur Muhammad Daraz Ali Khan, Mandal, of Karnal; Nawab Bahadur Rustam Ali Khan, Mandal, of Karnal; Nawab Fateh Ali Khan, Kazilbash, C.I.E.; the Hon'ble Khan Bahadur Muhammad Shah Din; Lieutenant-Colonel Raja Jai Chand of Lambagraon; Raja Fateh Singh of Sheikhpura; Rai Bahadur Rai Megh Singh of Rupri.

Of those who actually proceeded on active service perhaps the most conspicuous examples, next to the Chiefs mentioned in Appendix A, are Major Sir Umar Hayat Khan, Tiwana, and Thakar Amar Chand, Wazir of Lahaul in Kangra.

It will be noticed that the names of a number of ladies appear in the district lists of distinguished War-workers, and in the Government Despatches. We have already mentioned the part played by the women of the Province, English and Indian, in the Hospitals, the Canteens, the Comforts Work-Clubs, the War Loan Committees, and in the Recruiting Campaign in Jhelum. We have also



MAJOR (now Lt. Col.) SIR UMAR HAYAT KHAN, TIWANA.  
K.C.I.E., C.B.E, M.V.O., Malik of Kalra, Shapur District, who served  
as a Volunteer on the Staff in France and Mesopotamia, and as a Recruiting  
Officer and Member of the Recruiting Board.





given instances of widows who gave all their sons to the Army.

In the same connection may be mentioned Mussammat Karian of Makrauli Kalan in Rohtak, who not only enlisted her only son in the 6th Jat Light Infantry, but visited his cantonment, Agra, and in the presence of the Commanding Officer made a speech to the men in which she exhorted them to display true Kshatriyas' qualities in action.

Of the same mettle is Mussammat Khemi of Giddar in Ferozepore, who gave a hearty welcome to the recruiting party on its arrival in her village, and was the first person to produce a recruit—her own son. After this, for several weeks she accompanied recruiting parties, and exhorted others to follow her example, with excellent results. She advised the villagers to "behave like men," and her example encouraged a number of other ladies who came forward with their sons as recruits.

Mussammat Raj Kaur of Nathpura, in the same district, enlisted her two sons, and proudly refused to allow them to be entered in any name but her own, though she was offered money by others who wished to have the credit of producing them.

An interesting example of peculiar enterprise is afforded by Colonel Muhammad Afzal Khan, Commanding the Bahawalpur Imperial Service Camel Corps, who was deputed for intelligence work in Mesopotamia, and succeeded in securing employment as domestic servant to a Turkish General, with excellent results.

Of special value were the services of those who exercise spiritual influence in the various religious communities; conspicuous among these were Mahant Puran Nath of Bohar, in Rohtak; Bhai Arjan Singh of Bagarian in Ludhiana; Mahant Raghubir Singh of Ramdas, in Amritsar; Mahant Basheshar Nath of Gurdaspur; Pir Badshah of Bhera, Pir Sultan Ali Shah of Jahanian Shah, Pir Chan Pir of Pail, and Mian Muhammad Hayat, Qureshi, of Sabhuwal, all in Shahpur; Pir Jumla Shah of Jhelum; the Pirs of Golra in Rawalpindi and Jalalpur Jattan in Jhelum; Bawa Sir Gurbakhsh Singh and Bawa Ujagar Singh, Bedis, of Rawalpindi; Pir Ghulam Abbas Shah\*

---

\*This Pir, who has many followers in the Western Punjab, is believed to have been responsible for the enlistment of 4,000 men.

of Makhad in Attock; Makhdum Sadr-ud-Din Shah of Multan; and Hazrat Muhammad Sahib of Taunsa Sharif in Dera Ghazi Khan. The Revd. Mr. Waris of Lahore was the first Indian clergyman to proceed on active service; he was posthumously made Member of the British Empire.

59. The total of Rs. 51,71,328, which, as we have seen was contributed by the British Districts of the Punjab towards the various War Funds and Charities, was made up very largely of subscriptions from inconspicuous members of the public, who gave most generously of their modest stores of wealth. The imposing total of Rs. 1,69,43,173 provided by the Indian States, on the other hand, was in the main due to the munificence of the Ruling Chiefs; full details of their respective donations have already been given. But even in the districts there were many who gave very substantial sums, in cash or in other ways: conspicuous among these are the Nawab of Kalabagh (Khan Bahadur Malik Ata Muhammad Khan) who gave over Rs. 1,11,000, and also paid for 30 British Cavalry Remounts; the Nawab of Mamdot (Nawab Ghulam Qutab Din Khan, of Jalalabad, Ferozepore District), who gave nearly Rs. 80,000; Honorary Captain Nawab Muhammad Mubariz Khan, Tiwana, of Jahanabad, Shahpur District, who spent Rs. 60,000 including the cost of upkeep of his old half squadron of the 9th Hodson's Horse for one year; Major Sir Umar Hayat Khan, Tiwana, of Kalra, Shahpur District, who gave his services and those of his attendants free in France and Mesopotamia, and as Recruiting Officer in Shahpur, at a cost of over Rs. 50,000 to himself; Raja Badan Singh, C.S.I., of Malaudh, Ludhiana District, who gave over Rs. 40,000; the New Egerton Woollen Mills Co., Dhariwal, who gave over Rs. 30,000; Sardars Sohan Singh and Mohan Singh of Rawalpindi; Rai Bahadur Ram Saran Das, C.I.E., of Lahore; Raja Fateh Singh of Sheikhpura; Nawab Fateh Ali Khan, Kazilbash, C.I.E., of Lahore; and Bhai Zabbarjang Singh of Sidhowal, Karnal District, all of whom gave Rs. 20,000 and upwards; and Sardar Muhammad Nawaz Khan of Kot Fateh Khan, Attock District, the Wards of Court, Luddan Estate, Multan District (M. Ahmadyar Khan, Muhammadyar Khan and Allahyar Khan); Raja Raghunath Singh of Amb, Hoshiarpur District; Sardar Bahadur Sardar Lachman Singh of Buria, Ambala District; Sardar Raghbir Singh of Raja

Sansi, Amritsar District; Lala Tirath Ram of Amritsar; Bhai Ujagar Singh of Rawalpindi; Bhais Jai Singh and Deva Singh of Rawalpindi; Khan Sahib Risaldar-Major Fazl Dad Khan of Montgomery; Rai Bahadur Narinjan Das of Lahore; Sardar Sundar Singh of Pakhoke, Ludhiana District; Nawab Sajjad Ali Khan, Mandal, of Karnal; and Khan Bahadur Muhammad Abdul Karim Khan of Isakhel, Mianwali District, each of whom gave over Rs. 10,000.

The names of a very large number of donors of Rs. 500 and upwards will be found in the District War Histories.

60. The most substantial subscriptions to the War War Loan Sub-Loans were the following:—  
scribers.

HISSAR.

	Rs.
R.B. Seth Sukh Lal, Karnani, of Sirsa .. ..	12,00,000
Messrs. Ram Narain, Jai Lal, of Bhiwani .. ..	5,59,750
R.B. Lala Tara Chand, of Bhiwani .. ..	5,40,250
L. Jagan Nath, Bhut .. ..	1,41,100
Ch. Chhajju Ram, of Alakhpura .. ..	1,40,000
Ch. Sher Singh, of Hansi .. ..	1,35,000
L. Raghunath Sahai, of Hansi .. ..	1,15,000
Family of the late R.S. Ram Sukh Das, of Sirsa .. ..	1,06,000
L. Ballu Ram, of Hetampura .. ..	1,04,000
Messrs. Narsingh Das, Bhura Mal, of Bhiwani .. ..	1,02,000
Mrs. Sukh Lal, of Sirsa .. ..	1,00,000
K.S. Khan Yakin-ud-Din Khan, of Sirsa .. ..	66,000
Mrs. Ram Narain, of Bhiwani .. ..	56,000
Mrs. Tara Chand, of Bhiwani .. ..	55,000
Ch. Sondhe Khan, of Sheikhpur Darauli .. ..	55,000
Mrs. A. Latifi .. ..	52,000
L. Chhabil Das, of Hissar .. ..	50,000
M. Abdul Ghafur Khan .. ..	50,000

ROHTAK.

R.S. Lala Lachhmi Narain of Beri .. ..	55,000
Mahant Puran Nath Ji, of Bohar .. ..	51,000

GURGAON.

Lala Bihari Lal, of Rewari .. ..	65,000
Lala Jagan Nath, of Guraora .. ..	55,000

KARNAL.

S.B. Sardar Jowala Singh, of Jharauli .. ..	1,21,400
R.B. Seth Lakshmi Chand, of Panipat .. ..	1,21,400

		Rs.
Nawab Bahadur Muhammad Rustam Ali Khan	..	50,000
K.B. Muhammad Umardaraz Ali Khan	..	50,000

## AMBALA.

R.S. Lala Banarsi Das, of Ambala Cantonment	..	1,52,000
S. Umrao Singh, of Manauli	..	55,000
R.S. Lala Panna Lal, of Ambala Cantonment	..	52,250

## KANGRA.

The 1-1st K. G. O. Gurkha Rifles	..	55,000
----------------------------------	----	--------

## LUDHIANA.

S.B. Sardar Gajjan Singh	..	61,000
Raja Badan Singh, C.S.I., of Malaudh	..	60,000

## JULLUNDUR.

K.B. Khan Ahmad Shah, C.I.E., of Jullundur	..	1,81,000
Kanwar Charanjit Singh, of Jullundur City	..	1,50,000
R.S. Lala Chhajju Ram, of Jullundur	..	67,000
Guru Atman Singh, of Kartarpur	..	57,000

## FEROZEPORE.

Estate of the Nawab of Mamdot, Jalalabad	..	3,50,000
--	----	----------

## LAHORE.

Punjab National Bank	..	6,00,000
R.B. Lala Ram Saran Das, C.I.E.	..	4,01,000
Punjab Co-operative Bank	..	2,50,000
Lala Lakhi Shah, of Shahdara	..	2,00,000
Bharat Insurance Co. ..	..	2,00,000
Electric Supply Co. ..	..	2,00,000
Khan Muhammad Aslam Khan	..	1,75,000
R.B. Lala Narsingh Das	..	1,00,000
Captain Sher Singh, of Palmerabad	..	1,00,000
L. Mul Chand, Merchant	..	75,000
Punjab University	..	75,000
R.B. Lala Mohan Lal	..	65,000
Hon'ble Mr. Justice Shadi Lal	..	60,000
Lahore Central Co-operative Bank	..	57,000
L. Shankar Shah, of Shahdara	..	55,000
Lahore Bank	..	50,000
Ch. Ghulam Rasul, Din Muhammad	..	50,000
L. Mul Chand, Budhwar	..	50,000
K.B. Khan Sherbaz Khan, of Kasur	..	50,000
Seth J. Rustomji	..	50,000
L. Dina Nath, proprietor of the "Desh"	..	50,000
D. A.-V. College	..	50,000

## AMRITSAR.

	Rs.
R.B. Lala Gopal Das, Bhandari .. ..	2,31,000
L. Tirath Ram .. ..	2,00,000
S. Raghbir Singh, Sandhianwalia .. ..	1,50,000
R.B. Lala Girdhari Lal & Sons .. ..	1,25,000
L. Chhatar Bhuj .. ..	1,24,400
Messrs. Muhammad Sharif, Abdur Rahman .. ..	1,10,000
K.B. Sheikh Ghulam Sadiq .. ..	1,00,000
S. Chanda Singh, of Atari .. ..	82,000
Messrs. Ghulam Hussain, Khuda Bakhsh, Nur Ahmad .. ..	50,000
Manager, Golden Temple .. ..	50,000
L. Nathu Mal .. ..	50,000

## GURDASPUR.

New Egerton Woollen Mills, Dhariwal .. ..	15,00,000*
J. Armstrong, Esq., O.B.E., of Dhariwal .. ..	60,000

## GUJRANWALA.

Mutual Benefit Society .. ..	50,000
------------------------------	--------

## GUJRAT.

R.S. Lala Kidar Nath .. ..	52,000
----------------------------	--------

## SHAHPUR.

S.S. Sardar Sujan Singh, of Hadali .. ..	3,00,000
Bhai Ram Singh, of Sargodha .. ..	52,000
S.S. Sardar Harbans Singh, of Sargodha .. ..	51,500

## RAWALPINDI.

Murree Brewery Co. .. ..	6,10,000
Sardars Sohan Singh and Mohan Singh .. ..	3,00,000
R.B. Buta Singh, C.I.E., C.B.E. .. ..	2,00,000
K.B. N. J. Jamasji .. ..	1,10,000
W. Rowbury, Esq. .. ..	1,00,000
Messrs. Jamasji & Sons .. ..	1,00,000
Baba Sir Gurbakhsh Singh, Bedi, C.I.E. .. ..	75,000
Baba Ujagar Singh, Bedi .. ..	75,000
E. W. Parker, Esq. .. ..	60,000

## ATTOCK.

Sardar Muhammad Nawaz Khan, of Kot Fateh Khan .. ..	1,60,000
Family of Khan Amir Ali Khan, of Hasanabdal .. ..	1,52,000

## MIANWALI.

Nawab Ata Muhammad Khan, of Kalabagh .. ..	1,50,000
--	----------

## LYALLPUR.

K.B. Sayyad Mehdi Sah, O.B.E., of Mehdiabad .. ..	1,20,000
R.B. Lala Sewak Ram, of Gangapur .. ..	1,00,000
R.B. Lala Ganga Ram, C.I.E., of Gangapur .. ..	50,000

\*Also subscribed Rs. 21,00,000 in Cawnpur.

## MULTAN.

				Rs.
L. Prabh Dyal, of Multan	..	..	..	4,00,000
Court of Wards Estate, Luddan	..	..	..	92,100
R.B. Lala Hari Chand, of Multan	..	..	..	57,000

In addition to the above, a large number of Local Bodies, District Boards and Municipal Committees, invested large sums out of their balances in the Loans.

It will be noticed that the names of several ladies appear in this list : other notable examples of feminine patriotism are afforded by Mussammat Basant Devi of Ambala Cantonment and Mrs. T. E. Hotz of Simla, who invested Rs. 45,000 and Rs. 30,000, respectively.

**STATEMENT V—SHEWING DISTRIBUTION OF  
MILITARY DISTINCTIONS OVER ADMINIS-  
TRATIVE UNITS.**

STATEMENT V—*Shewing Distribution of Military*

A.—BRITISH

Division.	District.	Victoria Cross.	Military Cross.	ORDER OF BRITISH INDIA,		INDIAN ORDER OF MERIT,	
				1st Class.	2nd Class.	1st Class.	2nd Class.
AMBALA.	Hissar ...	...	...	...	2	...	4
	Rohtak ...	...	2	...	8	1	22
	Gurgaon ...	...	...	...	...	...	3
	Karnal ...	...	...	...	...	...	2
	Ambala ...	...	...	...	2	1	6
	Simla ...	...	...	...	...	...	6
	Total ...	...	2	...	12	2	43
JULLUNDUR.	Kangra ...	1	1	1	6	...	20
	Hoshiarpur ...	...	1	...	5	...	22
	Jullundur ...	...	2	...	3	1	17
	Ludhiana ...	...	4	...	10	...	23
	Ferozepore ...	...	...	...	1	...	19
	Total ...	1	8	1	25	1	101
LAHORE.	Lahore ...	...	...	...	2	1	7
	Amritsar ...	...	4	...	7	...	17
	Gurdaspur ...	...	1	...	2	...	9
	Sialkot ...	...	...	...	1	...	18
	Gujranwala ...	...	...	1	5	1	13
	Total ...	...	5	1	17	2	64
RAWALPINDI.	Gujrat ...	...	...	...	2	...	21
	Shahpur ...	...	1	...	3	...	9
	Jhelum ...	1	...	...	10	1	36
	Rawalpindi ...	1	3	1	10	1	26
	Attock ...	...	...	...	1	...	15
	Mianwali ...	...	...	...	1	...	3
	Total ...	2	4	1	27	2	110
MILTAN.	Montgomery ...	...	...	...	...	...	...
	Lyallpur ...	...	...	...	...	...	6
	Jhang ...	...	...	...	1	...	...
	Multan ...	...	...	...	...	...	...
	Muzaffargarh ...	...	...	...	...	...	...
	D. G. Khan ...	...	...	...	...	...	...
	Total ...	...	...	...	1	...	6
	GRAND TOTAL ...	3	19	3	82	7	324

\*Includes 2 men of



# ROLL OF HONOUR.

129

*Distinctions over Administrative Units.*

DISTRICTS.

INDIAN DISTINGUISHED SERVICE MEDAL.		Indian Meritorious Service Medal.	Miscellaneous Rewards and Special Promotions.	Foreign Decorations.	Total.	
Medal and Bar.	Medal.					
...	36	11	...	6	59	(13)
...	76	17	...	15	141	(4)
...	16	4	...	1	24	(19)
...	4	1	1	1	9	(23)
...	18	9	1	2	39	(17)
...	7	...	...	...	13	(22)
...	157	42	2	25	285	(4)
...	62	19	1	10	121	(8)
...	67	27	1	13	136	(5)
1	30	20	4	8	86	(10)
...	126	24	4	22	213	(3)
...	32	9	...	9	70	(11)
1	317	99	10	62	626	(2)
...	17	7	1	...	35	(18)
...	61	29	3	11	132	(6)
...	29	11	1	6	59	(13)
...	38	19	2	9	87	(9)
...	26	4	...	7	57	(16)
...	171	70	7	33	370	(3)
...	48	31	2	18	122	(7)
...	34	10	2	...	59	(13)
1	107	54	2	17	229	(2)
1	93	90	3	13	242	(1)
...	37	7	...	3	63	(12)
...	8	1	...	3	16	(20)
2	327	193	9	54	731	(1)
...	...	...	...	...	...	(27)
...	6	2	...	1	15	(21)
...	...	2	2	...	5	(24)
...	1	2	...	...	3	(25)
...	...	1	...	...	1	(26)
...	...	...	...	...	...	(27)
...	7	7	2	1	24	(5)
3	981*	411	30	175	2,038	

districts unspecified.

## STATEMENT

## B--INDIAN

(Figures in ordinary type are for each State's Imperial Service Troops. Figures

State.	Victoria Cross.	Military Cross.	ORDER OF BRITISH INDIA,		INDIAN ORDER OF MERIT,	
			1st Class.	2nd Class.	1st Class.	2nd Class.
Patiala ... ..	..	3	2	10+7	...	4+20
Bahawalpur ... ..	...	...	1	2	...	...
Jind .. ..	...	...	1	1+1	...	5+3
Nabha ... ..	...	...	...	...	...	4
Kapurthala ... ..	...	...	1	4+1	...	2
Mandi ... ..	...	...	...	...	...	1
Maler Kotla ... ..	...	...	1	3	...	3
Faridkot ... ..	...	...	1	2+1	...	1
Sirmur ... ..	...	...	...	1	...	...
Total ... ..	...	3	7	23+10	...	10+33

V—concluded.

STATES.

in Antique type are for residents of the State serving in the Indian Army.)

INDIAN DISTINGUISHED SERVICE MEDAL.		Indian Meritorious Service Medal.	Miscellaneous Rewards and Special promotions.	Foreign Decorations.	Total.
Medal and Bar.	Medal.				
2	8+77	28+15	...	8+13	60+137
...	...	1	...	...	4
...	9+13	16+3	...	4+2	36+22
...	17	4	...	3	28
...	1+6	11+1	...	1+2	18+12
...	1	...	...	...	2
...	2+5	4+1	...	1	11+9
...	6+4	11+1	...	1	22+6
...	5+2	5	...	...	11+2
2	81+125	76+25	...	15+20	162+218

STATEMENT VI—*Showing distribution of Military Distinctions over Military Units.*[ *Note.*—The figures in antique type are for officers and men of the British Army recruited from Indian States. ]

Unit.	V. C.	M. C.	O. B. I.,		I. O. M.,		I. D. S. M.,		I. M. & M.	Special.	Foreign.	Total.
			1st Class.	2nd Class.	1st Class.	2nd Class.	Bar.	Medal.				
ENGINEERS.												
Sappers and Miners.												
Railway Battalion	..	..	..	3	..	1+1	..	7+2	26+1	..	6+1	36+3
1st K. G. Own	..	..	..	3+2	1	16+2	..	24+4	11	..	4	46+8
3rd Royal	..	1	..	1	1	..	..	17+3	5	..	..	48+7
Total	..	1	..	6+3	1	17+3	1	48+9	42+1	..	10+1	125+18
ARTILLERY.												
R. H. A.	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	2	..	..	..	2
R. F. A.	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	..	..	..	1
R. G. A.	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	2	..	..	3
Indian Coast Artillery	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	..	..	..	1
Machine Gun Corps	..	..	..	1	..	3	..	6	3	..	3	16
21st Pack Battery	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	3+1	4	..	..	7+2
22nd "	..	..	..	..	..	2	..	5+4	3	..	2	12+4
23rd "	..	..	..	1	..	..	..	2	1	..	..	4
24th "	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	3	..	..	3
25th "	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	5+2	1+1	..	3	15+3
26th "	..	..	..	1	..	5	..	10	15+1	..	1	32+1
27th "	..	..	..	2	..	4	..	4+1	..	..	..	5+1
28th "	..	..	..	1	..	..	..	5+2	..	..	4	13+2
30th "	..	..	..	1	..	3	..	2	..	..	..	2
34th "	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
Total	..	..	..	7+1	..	17	..	47+11	34+2	..	13	118+14

## ROLL OF HONOUR.

133

[illegible]

L2





STATEMENT VI.—*Shewing Distribution of Military Distinctions over Military Units—continued.*

Unit.	V. C.	M. C.		O. B. I.		I. O. M.		I. D. S. M.		I. M. S. M.	Special.	Foreign.	Total.
		1st Class.	2nd Class.	1st Class.	2nd Class.	Bar.	Medal.						
INFANTRY— <i>concid.</i>													
107th ...	...	...	...	2	...	...	...	6	...	...	...	2	10
108th ...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	1	5	...	...	1	7
109th ...	...	...	...	1	...	...	...	1	5	...	...	...	8
112th ...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	1
113th ...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	1
119th ...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	1
120th ...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	4	...	...	...	...	4+1
121st ...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	3	1	...	...	...	4
122nd ...	...	...	...	1	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	2
123rd ...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	4+2	...	...	...	7+3
124th ...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	3	1	...	...	2	10+1
125th ...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	4+1	...	...	...	1	7+1
126th ...	...	...	...	1	...	...	...	3+1	1	...	...	...	4
127th ...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	2	1	...	...	...	9
128th ...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	1	6	...	...	...	8
129th ...	1	1	...	1	...	...	...	5	...	...	...	1	18
130th ...	...	...	...	1	...	...	...	6	4	...	...	1	28
Guides	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	8	17	...	...	2	7+1
3rd Kashmir I. S. Rifles	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	4	3	...	...	...	1
Total	3	15+1	2	36+2	6	211+24	1+1	62+85	224+17	...	...	117+18	1,240+148
SUPPLY AND TRANSPORT.													
1st Mule Corps	...	...	1	1	...	1	...	...	3	...	...	1	7
2nd "	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	2	...	...	...	2
3rd "	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	2	...	...	...	2
4th "	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	2	...	...	...	2





STATEMENT VI—Showing distribution of Military Distinctions over Military Units—concluded.

Unit.	V. C.	M. C.	O. B. I.,		I. O. M.,		I. D. S. M.,		I. M. S. M.	Special.	Foreign.	Total.
			1st Class.	2nd Class.	1st Class.	2nd Class.	Bar.	Medal.				
SIGNALS—concl.												
3rd Division	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	1	1	...	...	2
12th Division	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	1	...	...	...	1
30th Brigade	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	3	...	...	...	3
31st Division	...	...	...	1	...	...	...	4	...	...	...	5
38th Division	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	1
41st Sqdn., Wireless	...	...	...	...	...	1	...	1	1	...	...	2
Total	...	...	...	1	...	1	...	17+1	6	...	...	25+1
MEDICAL.												
Indian Medical Department	...	1	...	5	...	17	...	19+1	13	22	4	81+1
Army Hospital Corps	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	4	...	4
Army Bearer Corps—	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	6+1	1+1	1	1	9+2
3rd Company	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	3	...	2	...	5
4th Company	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Total	...	1	...	5	...	17	...	28+2	14+1	29	5	99+3
MISCELLANEOUS.												
Military Police	...	...	...	1	...	2+1	...	1	1	...	...	5+1
2nd Labour Corps	...	...	...	1	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	1
Total	...	...	...	2	...	2+1	...	1	1	...	...	6+1
GRAND TOTAL	3	19+3	3	82+10	7	323+33	3+2	981+125	411+25	30	175+20	2,038+218

## APPENDIX B.

---

### **List of Non-officials to whom Major Rewards were granted by Govern- ment for War services.**

---

*Notes.*—(1) Names printed in small capitals are those of individuals mentioned in Civil Despatches.

(2) Figures under the head "Land" mean "squares" of about 28 acres, or "rectangles" of 25 acres. Those in antique type are "Landed-Gentry Grants" made in 1915, and do not necessarily represent War Services.

## APPENDIX B.

Serial No.	Name.	Village.	Title.	Sword of Honour.	Seat in Darbar.	Jagir.	Square or rectangle of land.	Recruiting Badge.
HISSAR.								
1	Abdul Ghafur Beg, Mirza	Hansi ...	{ K.-i-H. } { (Gold). }	...	...	Rs.	8	...
2	AJIT SINGH, M.	Kalanwali		...	...	...	5	...
3	Ashraf Ali Khan, R. M., Bahadur	Chang ...		...	...	...	3	...
4	Atma Ram, L.	Sirsa ...	...	...	...	...	...	x
5	Bashanda Nand, Bawa	Rori ...	...	...	Provl.	...	...	...
6	Bogha, Ch.	Thirwa	...	...	...	250	...	...
7	Chhajju Ram, Ch.	Alakhpur	...	...	Divl.	...	...	...
8	Chhatar Singh, Bh.	Chakkan	S. S.	...	...	...	2	...
9	Dewat Ram, Pt.	Narnaud	...	...	...	...	1	...
10	Hardyal, Ch.	Darba Kalan	...	...	...	...	1	...
11	Harnam Singh, Ch.	Odhan ...	...	...	Divl.	...	...	...
12	Het Ram, Ch.	Daulatpur	R. S.	...	...	...	5	...
13	Ibrahim Khan, Khan	Mangali	...	...	...	...	2	...
14	Jag Ram, Ch.	Sisai	R. S.	...	...	250	...	x
15	Jai Lal, L.	Bhiwani	...	...	...	...	2	...
16	JASWANT SINGH, R. M.	Tigrana	...	...	...	...	...	...
17	Jawahir Lal, L.	Hissar	R. S.	...	...	...	1	...
18	LAFAT RAI, Ch.	Do.	R. B.	...	...	...	...	x
19	Lekhi Ram, Ch.	Chuli Bagrian	...	...	...	...	2	...
20	MUNSHI RAM, L.	Khanda Kheri	...	...	...	...	...	...
21	Nand Ram, Ch.	Madho Singhana	Rao S.	...	...	...	...	...
22	Narsingh Das, L.	Bhiwani	R. S.	...	...	...	...	...
23	Partab Singh, Ch.	Dabwali	...	...	...	...	3	...
24	Pat Ram, Ch.	Harita	...	...	...	...	2	...
25	Ram Gopal, L., R.S.	Sirsa ...	M. B. E.	...	...	500	...	x
26	RANPAT SINGH, Ch.	Chang ...		...	...	500	...	...
27	Rattan Singh, R. B.	Bhiwani		...	...	...	3	...
28	SHIV RAM, Ch.	Harita	...	...	...	...	2	...

## ROLL OF HONOUR.

141

[illegible]

## APPENDIX B—contd.

Serial No.	Name.	Village.	Title.	Sword of Honour.	Sent in Darbar.	Jagir.	Square or rectangle of land.	Recruiting Badge.
<b>ROHTAK—contd.</b>								
28	Mazhar Ali, Ch. ...	Nigana	...	...	...	Rs.	2	...
29	Nathu Singh, Master	Loa Kalan	...	...	...	...	...	x
30	PRABHU DYAL, Pt. ...	Sonepat	R. S.	...	...	...	...	x
31	Puran Nath, Mahant	Bohar ...	...	...	Divl.	...	...	...
32	Rabi Datt, Pt. ...	Kundli	R. S.	...	...	...	5	...
33	Raja Ram, Ch. ...	Kanahli	...	...	...	...	...	x
34	Ram Saran Das, L.	Rohtak	R. S.	...	...	...	...	...
35	Rup Singh, Thakur	Jahazgarh	...	...	...	...	5	...
36	Sahj Ram, Ress-Bahadur	Mehm ...	M. B. E.	...	...	...	...	...
37	Saif Khan, Ch. ...	Kalanaur	...	...	...	250	...	...
38	SARUP SINGH, Ress.	Badli ...	R. B.	...	...	...	5	...
39	Shafi Ali Khan, Ch.	Gohana	...	x	...	...	x	...
40	Shahbaz Khan, Subedar-Maj.	Nigana	...	x	...	...	...	...
41	Sher Singh, Ch. ...	Bhatgaon	...	...	...	...	2	x
42	Sukh Lal, Ch. ...	Matan	...	...	...	...	1	x
43	Sursaj Bhan, Pt. ...	Jassaur Khel	...	...	...	...	1	x
44	Surja Singh, Capt.	Beri ...	...	x	...	...	2	...
45	Taj Muhammad Khan, K.	Kalanaur	...	...	...	...	...	...
46	Yakub Ali Khan, K.	Chhuchhakwas	K. S.	...	...	...	...	...
<b>GURGAON.</b>								
1	Ali Muhammad, Ch.	Jatusana	...	...	...	...	...	x
2	Bahadur Khan, Subedar	Mandi Khera	...	...	...	...	2	x
3	BALDEV SINGH, RAO, LIEUT.	Rampura	{ Rao B., O.B.E. }	x	Provl.	750	5	...

No.	Name	Rank	Grade	Pay	Remarks
1	CHAJJU RAM, RAO SAHIB	...	...	...	
2	DHARM SINGH, CH.	...	...	...	
3	Dorab Khan, Mian	...	...	...	
4	Faiyaz Ali, Ch.	...	...	...	
5	FARZAND ALI, CH.	...	...	...	
6	Ganga Das, Bawa	...	...	...	
7	ISAHI BAKHSI, BAHADUR, SUBEDAR	...	...	...	
8	Ismail Khan, Ch.	...	...	...	
9	Jagan Singh, Ch.	...	...	...	
10	Jugal Kishore, Ch.	...	...	...	
11	Kanhaya Lal, Pt.	...	...	...	
12	Kanhaya Singh, Ch.	...	...	...	
13	Kanwar Khan, Ch.	...	...	...	
14	MADHO SINGH, CH.	...	...	...	
15	Makhan Lal, L.	...	...	...	
16	Muttalabi, Sayyad	...	...	...	
17	Raghunath Singh, Ch.	...	...	...	
18	Ram Chandra, Pt.	...	...	...	
19	Ram Gopal, Ch.	...	...	...	
20	Ramji Das, L.	...	...	...	
21	Ramji Lal, Dafadar	...	...	...	
22	Siraj-ud-din Haidar Khan, K.	...	...	...	
23	Suleiman Khan, Dafadar	...	...	...	
24	SURAT SINGH, CH.	...	...	...	
25	Unrao Singh, Ch.	...	...	...	
26		...	...	...	
27		...	...	...	
28		...	...	...	

KARNAL.

1	Abdul Ghani, Maulvi, K.S.
2	Bachhittar Singh, Ch.
3	Bhagwan Singh, Ch.
4	Bhagwana ..
5	Gordhan ..
6	Gurbakhsh Singh, Ch.
7	Gurdit Singh, S. ..
8	Harnam Singh, Ch.
9	Har Naram, Pt. ..
10	Hira Singh, Ch. ..

## APPENDIX B—contd.

Serial No.	Name.	Village.	Title.	Sword of Honour.	Sent in Darbar.	Jagir.	Square or rectangle of land.	Recruiting Badge.
<b>KARNAL—contd.</b>								
11	Indar Singh, Ch. ...	Khurdban	...	...	...	Bs.	...	x
12	Jag Ram, Ch. ...	Khanpur	...	...	...	...	...	x
13	Janki Parshad, Pt. ...	Radaur	R. S.	...	...	...	...	...
14	Jowala Singh, S.B. ...	Jharauli	...	...	...	...	6	...
15	Kehar Singh, S. ...	Ghogpur	...	...	Divl.	...	...	x
16	Lakshmi Chand, R.B. ...	Panipat	...	...	Divl.	...	...	...
17	Man Singh, S. ...	Lal Khori	...	...	...	...	6	...
18	MUHAMMAD IBRAHIM ALI KHAN, NAWAB	Kunjpura	...	x	...	...	10	...
19	MUHAMMAD RUSTAM ALI KHAN, NAWAB, K.B.	Karnal	...	...	...	...	16	...
20	MUHAMMAD UMARARAZ ALI KHAN, K.B.	Do.	Nawab	x	...	...	16	...
21	Nagina, Ch. ...	Patti Kaliana	...	...	...	...	1½	...
22	Nand Singh, Ch. ...	Bhogpur	...	...	...	...	2	...
23	Phul Singh, Ch. ...	Mandi	...	...	...	...	1½	...
24	Prabhu Dayal, Pt. ...	Harsana Kalan	R. S.	...	...	...	2	...
25	Sheo Chand, L. ...	Biholi	...	...	...	...	2	...
26	Sheo Nath, L. ...	Siwan	...	...	...	...	1½	x
27	Shib Dayal, L. ...	Bala	...	...	...	...	2	...
28	Sohbat, Ch. ...	Khori Naru	...	...	...	...	1½	...
29	Soran, Ch. ...	Nalwi	...	...	...	...	2	x
30	Ujjal Singh, S. ...	Dhanaura	...	...	...	...	8	...
<b>AMBALA.</b>								
1	Abdul Majid, Sh. ...	Ambala Cant.	K. S.	...	Divl.	...	...	...
2	Ajmir Singh, S. ...	Rangarb	...	...	...	...	5	...





## APPENDIX B—contd.

Serial No.	Name.	Village.	Title.	Sword of Honour.	Seat in Darbar	Jagir.	Square or rectangle of land.	Recruiting Badge.
<b>AMBALA—contd.</b>								
42	Randbir Singh, Bh.	Bhatgarh	... { K.-i-H. } ... { (Silver). }	...	...	Rs.	8	...
43	Shams-ud-din, Sadiq, Dr.	Jagadhri	...	...	...	...	...	...
44	Shiv Kirpal Singh, S.	Ghanauli	...	...	...	...	5	...
45	Sobha Singh	Hassanpur	...	...	...	...	1	...
46	Sundar Singh, Capt.	Dhangrahi	...	...	...	...	2	...
47	Teg Singh, M.	Ramgarh	...	...	...	...	5	...
48	Teja Singh	Sabaoran	...	...	...	...	1	...
49	Wazir Ali Shah, Sayyad	Morinda	...	...	...	...	1	...
<b>SIMLA</b>								
1	AMAR SINGH, MIAN, LATE MANAGER	Baghat State	R. S.	...	...	...	...	x
2	Black, J., the Revd.	Simla	O. B. E.	...	...	...	...	x
3	DURGA SINGH, MIAN, R. S., LATE MANAGER	Baghat State	R. B.	...	...	...	...	x
4	Hardyal Singh, M., late Wazir	Bilaspur State	...	...	...	...	...	x
5	HARI SINGH, SARDAR, LATE WAZIR	Jubbal State	...	...	...	...	...	x
6	JAI LAL, L., PLEADER	Simla	R. B.	...	...	...	...	...
7	Lister, W. J., Esq.	Do.	O. B. E.	...	...	...	...	...
8	Mr Muhammad Khan, M.	Do.	K. B.	...	...	...	...	...
9	PHILIPS, Mrs. H.	Do.	{ K.-i-H. } { (Silver). }	...	...	...	...	...
10	Puran Mal, L., Banker	Do.	{ R. S. }	...	...	...	...	...
11	Ramji Lal, Ch., late Wazir	Nalagarh State	...	...	...	...	...	x
12	Rutherford, Miss M. E.	Simla	{ K.-i-H. } { Silver. }	...	...	...	...	...



## APPENDIX B—contd.

Serial No.	Name.	Village.	Title.	Sword of Honour.	Seat in Darbar.	Jagir.	Square or rectangle of land.	Recruiting Badge.
HOSHIARPUR.								
1	Abdul Haq, Rai	Bana	..	..	..	Rs.	5	..
2	Ata Muhammad Khan	Gachhankar	..	..	..	..	5	..
3	Bakhtawar Singh, S.	Kathgarh	..	..	..	..	8	..
4	Balwant Singh, Ch.	Mahilpur	S. S.	..	..	..	..	..
5	Bhagat Singh, Ch.	Nangal	..	..	..	..	2	..
6	Bishan Chand, Rai	Balsodaur	..	..	..	..	5	..
7	Dhalip Singh	Pajjedocta	..	..	..	500	2	..
8	DHANI RAM, Ch.	Karari	..	..	..	..	1	..
9	Dhampat Rai, Resr.	Muggowal	..	..	..	..	5	..
10	Duni Chand, Ch.	Badesron	..	..	..	..	5	..
11	Hira Chand, Rai	Bhabaur	..	..	..	..	1	..
12	Indar Singh, Ch.	Mukerian	..	..	..	..	6	..
13	Jai Ram Das, L.	Una	..	..	..	..	2	..
14	Krishna Dev, Mahant	Dharnsal	..	..	..	..	2	..
15	Lachhman Singh, Dfr.	Nangal	..	..	..	..	2	..
16	Mahan Singh, Resr.	Baich	..	..	..	..	2	..
17	Monewar Khan, Ch.	Chotala	..	..	..	..	8	..
18	Mul Chand, Mian	Janauri	R. S., R. B.	x	..	250	..	x
19	Munshi Ram, Ch.	Gahot	..	..	..	250	6	x
20	Narain Chand, Pt.	Khad	M. B. E.	x	..	250	..	x
21	NARENDAR SINGH, SUBEDAR	Chaul Patiani	..	..	..	..	6	x
22	Natha Singh, Ch.	Badla	..	..	..	..	..	..
23	Prithi Chand, Rana	Kungrat	..	..	..	..	6	x
24	Raghunath Singh, M.	Chalet	..	..	..	..	..	x
25	Rai Singh, Ch.	Sardhwal	..	..	..	..	..	x
26	Ram Narain Singh, Ch.	Mahilpur	..	..	..	..	..	x

## ROLL OF HONOUR.

	RAM RAKHA MAL, L.	Hoshiarpur	R. S.	x
27	Sandhya Das, Capt.	Mawa Kohalan	K. S.	2
28	Sher Muhammad Khan, Resr.	Hariana	"	6
29	Sujan Singh, Bedi, S. S.	Una	"	10
30	Surayan Singh, Havr.	Panjour	R. S.	x
31	SURJAN SINGH, THAKUR	Pandegah	"	x
32	Tulsī Ram, Ch.	Mansawal	R.S.	..
33	Upendra Chand, Rana	Jahan Khelan	M.B.E.	10
34	Yar Muhammad Khan, M.	"	"	5
35				
<b>JULLUNDUR.</b>				
1	Achhar Singh, S.	Alawalpur	C. I. E.	10
2	Aamad Shah, K. B.	Basti Nun	"	..
3	Akbar Khan, Ch.	Mohatpur	"	Divl.
4	Ata Muhammad, Jampur.	Kot Badal Khan	K. S.	..
5	ARMA RAM, L.	Nakodar	R. S.	1
6	Attar Singh	Jullundur	"	..
7	Badri Das, L., R.S.	Jullundur City	R. B.	..
8	Devi Chand, Pt.	Ditto	R.B., M.B.E.	..
9	Balvant Singh, S....	Moron	"	10
10	Basant Singh, Bh....	Jandiāla	S. S.	5
11	Basava Singh, S....	Laroia	R.B.	..
12	Bhagat Ram, Raizada	Jullundur	M.B.E.	..
13	Bishan Narayan, Pt.	Do.	"	..
14	Bisban Singh, Ch....	Ranipur	R. S.	..
15	Chajju Ram, L.....	Jullundur City	"	..
16	DANIR SINGH, S.	Jhalra	"	5
17	Dalit Singh, S., C.S.I.	Jullundur	K.B.E., Raja	15
18	FAGU DIN, Sh.	Haryana	"	2
19	FRIZELLE, Mrs.	Jullundur	M.B.E.	x
20	Gajjan Ram, L.....	Phillaur	R. S.	..
21	Gurbachan Singh, S.	Alawalpur	"	8
22	HAKIM SINGH, S....	Darulhi	"	2
23	Hari Ram, L.....	Dhaliwal	"	1
24	Jaget Singh, Subedar-Major	Dhadde	"	x
25	Jaimai Singh	Jamsher	"	..
26	Jai Singh, Kissor, M.C.	Bahrām	"	260
27	Jasjit Singh, S....	"	Divl.	10

## APPENDIX B--contd.

Serial No.	Name.	Village.	Title.	Sword of Honour.	Seat in Darbar.	Jagir.	Square or rectangle of land.	Recruiting Badge.
JULLUNDUR--concd.								
28	Jaswant Singh, S. ...	Babram	{ K-i-H. } { (Silver). }	..	..	Rs.	5	..
29	Joti Ram, L. ...	Jullundur	..	..	..	..	..	..
30	Kesar Singh, Bh. ...	Do.	..	..	..	..	..	..
31	Kishen Singh, S. ...	Shahkot	..	..	..	..	10	..
32	Labbh Singh	Sarhala	..	..	..	..	..	..
33	Labhu Ram, L. ...	Nawashahr	..	..	..	..	..	..
34	Matbub Alam, Q. ...	Jullundur City	..	..	..	250	..	..
35	Muhammad Akbar Khan, Bissr.-Major	Dhangri	..	..	..	..	1	..
36	Muhammad Bakhs	Jullundur	..	..	..	..	1	..
37	Narain Singh, Havr.	Nangal	..	..	..	..	1	..
38	Narajan Singh, S.	Dandowal	..	..	..	..	5	..
39	NIAMAT-ULLAH KHAN, Ch.	Madar	..	..	..	..	..	..
40	Nizam-ud-din, Mehr	Jullundur	..	..	..	..	..	..
41	PARTAB SINGH	Jhabowal	..	..	..	..	..	..
42	Shiv Narayan Singh, S.	Moron	..	..	Divl.	250	..	..
43	Sunder Singh, S. ...	Baharwal	..	..	..	..	1	..
44	Wali Muhammad, Jemr.	Jullundur	..	..	..	..	..	..
45	WARYAM SINGH, S.	Darulli	..	..	..	..	..	..
LUDHIANA.								
1	Abdul Hai, M. ...	Ludhiana	..	..	..	..	..	..
2	Abdulla Khan, Subedar	Hathur	..	..	..	250	..	..
3	ABDUR RAHIM, M.	Ludhiana	..	..	..	..	3	..
4	Achhru Mai, Melita	Machiwara	..	..	..	..	..	..
5	Ali Muhammad Khan, K.	Bahloipur	..	..	..	..	5	..

## ROLL OF HONOUR.

151

[illegible]

## APPENDIX B—contd.

Serial No.	Name.	Village.	Title.	Sword of Honour.	Seat in Darbar.	Jagir.	Square or rectangle of land.	Recruiting Badge.
FEROZEPORE.								
1	Ahmad Din	Lahra Bet	...	...	...	Rs. 260	1	...
2	Ajit Singh, Jdr.	Husnar	...	...	...	...	2	...
3	Akbar Ali, Pir	Sarawan	M. B. E.	...	...	260	...	...
4	Anokh Singh, Bh.	Muktsar	...	...	...	260	...	...
5	Bachan Singh, S.	Kot Karor Kalan	...	...	...	...	...	...
6	Barkat Ram, L.	Ferozepore	R. S.	...	...	...	3	...
7	Bhagwan Singh, Capt., S.B., I.O.M.	Padhsinghwala	...	...	...	...	5	...
8	Bhanga Singh, S.	Dharnsinghwala	...	...	...	...	2	...
9	Bura Singh, Ch.	Moga	...	...	...	...	...	...
10	Chanam Singh, Ch.	Do.	...	...	...	...	...	...
11	Dalip Singh, Jdr.	Talwandi Mahianwala	S. S.	...	...	...	...	...
12	Daulat Ram, Pt.	Ferozepore	M. B. E.	...	...	...	...	...
13	Dayal Singh, Bh.	Rania	...	...	...	...	...	...
14	Fateh Singh, S.	Sayanwala	M. B. E.	x	...	...	...	...
15	GUL MUHAMMAD, Khw.	Ferozepore	K. S.	...	...	...	...	...
16	Gurdit Singh, Capt.	Gholia Khurd	...	...	...	...	...	...
17	Harcharan Singh, S.	Buttar	...	...	...	...	...	...
18	Harnam Singh, Bh.	Abdul Kharana	...	...	...	...	...	...
19	Hira Singh, Capt., S.B.	Pattoo Hira Singh	...	...	...	...	10	...
20	Ishar Singh, Bh.	Rania	...	...	...	...	5	...
21	Jalal Din, Mehr	Karian	...	...	...	260	...	...
22	Janiat Singh, S.	Moga	S. S.	...	...	...	...	...
23	Kasim Ali, Ch.	Ferozwal	...	...	...	...	...	...
24	Khem, Musst.	Giddar	...	...	...	...	...	...
25	MAHDO SINGH, Ch.	Moga	...	...	...	...	...	...
26	Mahtab Singh, S.	Ferozepore	{ S. S., S. B. }	x	...	...	...	...



## ROLL OF HONOUR.

153

No.	Name	Rank	Service	Pay	Gratuity	Retirement	Remarks
27	Majin Khan, Ch.	...	...	...	...	...	...
28	Man Singh, Subedar	...	...	...	...	...	...
29	Mastan Singh, Subedar	...	...	...	...	...	...
30	Muhammad Aziz, Ch.	...	...	...	...	...	...
31	Narain Singh, Ch.	...	...	...	...	...	...
32	Parab Singh, Ch.	...	...	...	...	...	...
33	Punjab Singh (deceased)	...	...	...	...	...	...
34	Raj Kaur, Must.	...	...	...	...	...	...
35	Rajinder Singh, Bh.	...	...	...	...	...	...
36	Sadiq Hussain, Ch.	...	...	...	...	...	...
37	Sadhu Singh, Sodhi	...	...	...	...	...	...
38	Sant Singh, Master	...	...	...	...	...	...
39	Sawan Singh, M.	...	...	...	...	...	...
40	Shiv Sham Singh, Bh.	...	...	...	...	...	...
41	Sundar Singh, Bh.	...	...	...	...	...	...
42	TAKHT SINGH, Bh.	...	...	...	...	...	...
43	TARA SINGH, Bh.	...	...	...	...	...	...
44	UTTAM SINGH, Bh.	...	...	...	...	...	...
LAHORE.							
1	Abdul Qadir, Sheikh	...	...	...	...	...	...
2	Abdur Rahman Khan, K.B.	...	...	...	...	...	...
3	Ahmad Din, Mian	...	...	...	...	...	...
4	Ahmad Khan, Khan	...	...	...	...	...	...
5	AHMAD SHAH, K., K.B.	...	...	...	...	...	...
6	Ajodhia Parshad, Seth	...	...	...	...	...	...
7	Amar Nath, L.	...	...	...	...	...	...
8	Amar Nath, Pt.	...	...	...	...	...	...
9	Amir-ud-Din, Sh.	...	...	...	...	...	...
10	Bahal Singh, S.	...	...	...	...	...	...
11	Byan-Petman, C., Esq.	...	...	...	...	...	...
12	Bhagwan Singh, Reser.	...	...	...	...	...	...
13	Bishambar Das, L.	...	...	...	...	...	...
14	BLACK, Mrs. J. A.	...	...	...	...	...	...
15	Bose, Miss M.	...	...	...	...	...	...

## APPENDIX B--contd.

Serial No.	Name.	Village.	Title.	Sword of Honour.	Seat in Darbar.	Jagir.	Square or rectangle of land.	Recruiting Badge.
LAHORE--contd.								
16	Caleb, C. C., Dr.	Lahore	{ K-i-H. } { (Gold). }	..	..	Rs.	..	..
17	Caleb, Mrs. C. C.	Do.	{ K-i-H. } { (Silver). }	..	..	..	..	..
18	Dennys, Lady	Do.	M. B. E.	..	..	..	..	x
19	Fateh Muhammad, Master	Patti	..	..	..	..	..	..
20	Fateh Singh, Raja...	Lahore	M. B. E.	..	..	..	..	..
21	Fazl-i-Husain, Mian	Do.	K. B.	..	..	..	..	..
22	Gopal Singh, S., Capt.	Gopalsinghvala	{ S. S. } { O. B. E. }	..	..	..	5	x
23	Guranditta Mal, L.	Kasur	..	..	..	..	2	x
24	Gurdit Singh, Jemr.	Chak No. 47	..	..	..	..	..	..
25	Har Parshad, L.	Lahore	R. S.	..	..	..	..	..
26	Hira Lal, Dr.	Do.	R. B.	x	..	..	..	..
27	Hira Singh, Subedar	Do.	..	..	..	..	..	..
28	Indar Singh, Risar.	Mogalwala	..	..	..	..	5	..
29	Isahar Singh, Subr.-Maj., S.B.	Blhis	..	..	..	..	2	x
30	Jameja Singh, S., Capt., S. B.	Thethar	..	..	..	..	3	x
31	Jawand Singh, S.	Bhaprai	..	..	..	..	..	..
32	Jivan Singh, S.	Padhana	S. B.	..	..	..	10	..
33	JULLI RAM, L.	Lahore	R. S.	..	..	..	..	..
34	Kalian Singh, S.	Kahna Kohna	..	..	..	..	5	..
35	KAILAN KHAN, Dr.	Lahore	K. S.	..	..	..	..	..
36	Kashi Ram, L.	Do.	R. S.	..	..	..	..	x
37	Kirpal Singh, S.	Baghbanpura	..	..	..	..	..	..
38	KUNJ BIHARI THAPAR, R.B.	Lahore	{ M. B. E. } { O. B. E. }	..	..	..	..	..

[illegible]

AMRIT'SAR,

1	Arur Singh, S.B.	...
2	Asa Singh	...
3	Asa Singh	...
4	Atma Singh, S.	...
5	Aufar Singh, S.	...
6	Baja Singh	...
7	Barkat Ali, Subedar-Major	...
8	Bela Singh	...
9	Bhagat Singh, Havr.	...
10	Bhagat Singh, Risar.	...
11	Bhagwan Singh	...
12	Rishan Singh	...

APPENDIX B—*contd.*

Serial No.	Name.	Village.	Title.	Sword of Honour.	Seat in Darbar.	Jagir.	Square or rectangle of land.	Recruiting Badge.
AMRITSAR— <i>contd.</i>								
13	Buddha Singh, Risar.-Major	Jhelari	...	...	...	Rs.	...	...
14	Chain Singh, S. ...	Hinepur	S. B.	...	...	500	...	x
15	Deva Singh, Risar.	Amritsar	R. B.	...	...	...	...	...
16	Duni Chaud, L.	Do.	R. B.	...	...	...	...	...
17	Fazl Ali, Ch., K.S.	Ajnala	M. B. E.	...	...	...	2	x
18	Fazl Hussain, Ch. ...	Palasaur	...	...	...	...	...	x
19	GHULAM SADIQ, KH.	Amritsar	...	...	...	...	...	...
20	GOPAL DAS, L., R.B.	Do.	{ C.I.E., M.B.E., K.-I-L. (Gold). O. B. E. }	...	...	...	...	...
21	GUILFORD, E., THE REV.	Tarn Taran	...	...	...	...	1	...
22	Gulab Kaur, Musst.	Nangal Waghwanwala	...	...	...	...	7	...
23	Gurbakhsh Singh, S.	Amritsar	...	...	...	...	6	...
24	Gurbakhsh Singh, S.	Atari	...	...	...	...	2	...
25	Gurdit Singh, R. M.	Dhotian	...	...	...	...	8	...
26	Gurdit Singh, S.	Chappa	...	...	...	...	...	...
27	Habibullah, Mir	Amritsar	K. S.	...	...	...	...	...
28	Hakim Singh, S.	Panjwar	S. B.	...	...	...	7	...
29	Harnam Singh, Ch.	Amritsar	...	...	DWL	...	2	...
30	Harnam Singh, R. M.	Atari	S. S.	...	...	...	2	...
31	Harnam Singh, Ch.	Isapur	...	...	...	...	2	x
32	Harnam Singh	Randawali	...	...	...	...	1½	...
33	Harnam Singh, Ch.	Sidbar	...	...	...	...	2	x
34	Indar Singh	Thera Khurd	...	...	...	...	1	...
35	Ishar Singh	Sainsra	S. S.	...	...	...	...	...
36	Ishar Singh	Sofan	...	...	...	...	1	...



## APPENDIX B—contd.

Serial No.	Name.	Village.	Title.	Sword of Honour.	Seat in Darbar.	Jagir.	Square or rectangle of land.	Recruiting Badge.
GURDASPUR—contd.								
6	ARMSTRONG, J. W., Esq.	Dharival	O. B. E.	..	..	Rs.	..	.. x x ..
7	Bashehar Nath, Mahant	Gurdaspur	..	..	..	..	7	x x ..
8	Bishen Singh, Ch. ..	Marrar	..	..	..	..	2	.. x ..
9	Buta Singh, Ch. ..	Nanak Chak	..	..	..	..	1	.. x ..
10	Dewa Singh, Ch. ..	Gharotta	..	..	..	..	5	.. x ..
11	DEVI DAYAL, L. ..	Gurdaspur	R. S.	..	..	..	2	.. x ..
12	Devi Singh, M. ..	Gurgul	..	..	..	..	2	.. x ..
13	Dhajja Singh, Ch. ..	Pathankot	..	..	..	..	5	.. x ..
14	DIWAN CHAND, L. ..	Gurdaspur	..	x	..	..	..	.. x ..
15	Fateh Jang, Padri	Do.	..	..	..	..	1	.. x ..
16	Fateh Muhammad, Ch.	Jagatpur	..	..	..	..	5	.. x ..
17	Ganga Singh, Ch. ..	Kot Majlis	..	..	..	..	1	.. x ..
18	Harkishen Singh, Thakur	Kishenkot	..	..	..	..	5	.. x ..
19	GOPAL SINGH, CAPT.	Blagowal	..	..	..	..	8	.. x ..
20	Gurbakish Singh, Ch.	Talwandi Lal Singh	O. B. E.	..	..	..	..	.. x ..
21	Hakim Singh, Ch. ..	Bhamri	..	..	..	..	2	.. x ..
22	Hari Singh, S.	Rangar Nangal	..	..	..	..	1	.. x ..
23	Hukam Singh, Ch. ....	Thatta	..	..	..	..	8	.. x ..
24	JAWAND SINGH, CH.	Bhullar	..	..	..	..	1	.. x ..
25	Jiwan Singh, Ch.	Gillanwali	..	..	..	..	1	.. x ..
26	JOWAHIR SINGH, BH.	Gurdaspur	S. S.	..	Divl.	..	2	.. x ..
27	Karor Singh, W.-Major	Sukho Chak	..	..	..	..	2	.. x ..
28	Kesar, M. ..	Kotli Ram Das	..	..	..	..	1	.. x ..
29	KESAR SINGH, CH. ....	Sujawal	..	x	..	..	7	.. x ..
30	Kirpa Ram, Ch. ..	Raiba	..	..	..	..	5	.. x ..
31	Kishen Singh, Ch. ..	Marrar	..	..	..	..	2	.. x ..
32	Kishen Singh, S. S.	Bhem	..	..	..	..	8	.. x ..

## ROLL OF HONOUR.

[illegible]

## APPENDIX B—contd.

Serial No.	Name.	Village.	Title.	Sword of Honour.	Seat in Darbar.	Jagir.	Square or rectangle of land.	Recruiting Badge.
<b>SIALKOT—contd.</b>								
24	Randhir Singh, S. ...	Kalaswala	..	..	..	Ra.	2	x
25	Said Ahmad, Ch. ...	Jaistiwala	..	..	..	..	5	...
26	Saja-ud-Din, Sh. ...	Chitti Sikhan	..	..	..	..	5	x
27	Shivdeo Singh, S. ...	Siranwali	..	..	..	..	...	...
28	Suchet Singh, Ch. ...	Gondal	..	..	..	..	5	...
29	Sultan Ali, Ch. ...	Balanwala	..	..	..	..	5	...
30	Tara Singh, S. ...	Wadala	..	..	..	..	5	...
31	Upur Singh, S. ...	Kalaswala	..	..	..	..	5	x
<b>GUJRANWALA.</b>								
1	Ali Muhammad, Ch. ...	Wazirabad	..	..	..	..	2	x
2	Ali Muhammad, Ch. ...	Laungowal	..	..	..	..	2	x
3	Bansi Lal, Diwan ...	Akalgarh	..	..	..	..	5	...
4	Barkat Ali, Sayyed	Wayanwali	..	..	..	..	5	...
5	BARAKAT RAM, J., R.B.	Gufranwala	M. B. E.	..	..	..	...	...
6	Daryai Mal, Diwan	Akalgarh	..	..	..	..	5	...
7	Davendra Singh, S	Gharjakh	..	..	..	..	5	...
8	Fazl Ilahi, Ch. ...	Varikhe	..	..	Dwl.	..	5	x
9	Ghulam Qadir, Ch. ...	Kot Bhaga	..	..	..	250	5	x
10	Hayat Muhammad, Ch.	Gakhar	..	..	..	..	...	...
11	Hiru ...	Khengah Dogran	..	..	..	..	2	...
12	Karm Dad ...	Mattu Bhaikhe	..	..	..	..	1	...
13	Karm Ilahi, Ch. ...	Ahmadnagar	K. B., M. B. E.	..	..	..	2	...
14	Khan Dauran Khan	Sangla	..	..	..	..	6	x
1	Kirpal Singh, Mahant	Wazirabad	..	..	..	..	7	...
16	Mehr Singh, S. ...	Do.	S. S.	..	..	..	...	x



No.	Name	Rank	Grade	Pay	Remarks
17	Muhammad Ikram Ullah Khan, Mirza, K. S.	...	...	...	...
18	Muhammad Wazir Khan, M.	...	...	...	...
19	Muhammad Yar Khan, M.	...	...	...	...
20	Murad Bakht, M.	...	...	...	...
21	Narain Singh, S., S.B.	...	...	...	...
22	Natha Singh, Ch.	...	...	...	...
23	Navab Khan, M.	...	...	...	...
24	Nihal Singh	...	...	...	...
25	Pal Singh	...	...	...	...
26	Rajwant Singh, S.	...	...	...	...
27	Ram Singh, Diwan	...	...	...	...
28	Ram Singh	...	...	...	...
29	SANT RAM, L.	...	...	...	...
30	Sant Singh, Ch.	...	...	...	...
31	SANT SINGH, L.	...	...	...	...
32	Sant Singh, S., S.B.	...	...	...	...
33	Sikandar Lal, Diwan	...	...	...	...
34	Sundar Singh, Havr.	...	...	...	...
35	Sundar Singh, S.	...	...	...	...
36	Surat Singh, Ch.	...	...	...	...
37	Teja Singh, Bissr., R.S.	...	...	...	...
38	Wahid Ali, Sh.	...	...	...	...
39	Wahid Ali, Sh.	...	...	...	...
40	Zafar Yasin, Ch.	...	...	...	...
GUJRAT.					
1	Abbas Khan	...	...	...	...
2	Abbas Khan	...	...	...	...
3	Abdulla Khan, Ch.	...	...	...	...
4	Abdulla Khan, Ch.	...	...	...	...
5	Akbar Ali, Subedar-Major	...	...	...	...
6	Amir Begam, Musst.	...	...	...	...
7	Bahawal Bakht, Ch.	...	...	...	...
8	Begam, Musst.	...	...	...	...
9	Chopa Singh	...	...	...	...
10	Fateh Ali, Ch.	...	...	...	...
11	FAZAL ALI, Ch., K.B.	...	...	...	...
12	Ganga Ram	...	...	...	...

**GUJRAT.**

1	Abbas Khan	...
2	Abbas Khan	...
3	Abdulla Khan, Ch.	
4	Abdulla Khan, Ch.	
5	Akbar Ali, Subedar-Major	
6	Amir Begam, Musst.	
7	Bahawal Bakhsh, Ch.	
8	Begam, Musst.	...
9	Chopa Singh	...
10	Fateh Ali, Ch.	...
11	FAZAL ALI, Ch., K.B.	
12	Ganga Ram	...

## APPENDIX B—contd.

Serial No.	Name.	Village.	Title.	Sword of Honour.	Seat in Darbar.	Jagir.	Square or rectangle of land.	Recruiting Badge.
GUJRAT—contd.								
13	Ghulam Mohi-ud-Din, Ch.	Kolian Hussain	...	...	...	Rs.	5	x
14	Ghulam Sarwar, Ch.	Dinga	K. S.	...	...	...	5	x
15	Ilaia	Piroshah	...	...	...	...	1	...
16	Inam Baksh, Ch.	Pahrianwala	...	...	...	...	5	...
17	Inam Din	Jhandanwala	...	...	...	...	1	...
18	Jahan Khan, Ch.	Rukkan	...	...	...	...	...	...
19	Khan Shah, Sayyad	Makhanwali	...	...	...	...	2	...
20	KHUDA BAKSH, Ch.	Gari Gohar Khan	...	...	...	...	...	...
21	KIDAR NATH, L.	Gujrat	R. S.	...	...	...	...	...
22	Maula Baksh, M.	Gorali	...	...	...	...	...	...
23	Maula Dad	Jhil Bakohal	...	...	...	...	...	...
24	Muhammad	Chechian	...	...	...	...	1	...
25	Muhammad Asraf Khan, K. B.	Gujrat	M. B. E.	...	...	...	...	...
26	Muhammad Khan, Ch.	Dinga	...	...	...	280	5	...
27	MUHAMMAD KHAN, Ch.	Peroshah	K. S.	x	...	...	...	...
28	Muhammad Khan, Raja	Pothi	...	...	...	...	8	...
29	Mumtaz Ali, Ch.	Besa	...	...	...	...	...	...
30	Nek Muhammad	Khokhar	...	...	...	...	1	...
31	Nazar Ali	Gari Gohar Khan	...	...	...	...	1	...
32	Piara Singh	Khuri	...	...	...	...	1	...
33	Pir Muhammad, Ch.	Jalalpur Jattan	...	...	...	...	1	...
34	Sardar Khan	Sohawa	...	...	...	...	5	...
35	Sharaf Ali	Dehlar	...	...	...	...	1	...
36	Sikandar Khan, Ch.	Jokalan	...	...	...	...	1	...
37	SULTAN MUHAMMAD, Ch.	Jakkar	...	...	...	...	5	...
38	Unar Din	Gujrat	...	...	...	...	2	...
39	Wasakha Singh	Kila Sura Singh	...	...	...	...	1	...

**SHAHPUR,**

[illegible]

\* 5 squares jointly.

## APPENDIX B—contd.

Serial No.	Name.	Village.	Title.	Sword of Honour.	Seat in Darbar.	Jagir.	Square or rectangle of land.	Recruiting Badge.
SHAHPUR—concl.								
35	Muhammad Hayat Khan, M. ...	Kot Muhammad Khan	...	...	...	Rs.	5	...
36	Muhammad Hayat Khan, M. ...	Nurpur Nun	...	x	...	...	6	...
37	Muhammad Khan, M. ...	Hanoka	...	...	...	...	5	...
38	Muhammad Khan, Jemr. ...	Mangowal Kalan	...	...	...	...	1	...
39	Muhammad Latif, Subedar	Anga	...	...	...	...	...	x
40	MUHAMMAD MUBARIZ KHAN, MALIK	Jahanabad	{ Nawab, O. B. E., C. B. E. }	...	...	...	15	x
41	Muhammad Muzaffar Khan, Malik	Muzaffarabad	K. S.	...	...	...	8	...
42	Muhammad Sher Khan, Lieut.	Mitha Tiwana	...	x	...	...	...	...
43	Najif Shah, Sayyad	Shahpur	...	...	...	...	5	...
44	Pir Badshah, S. ...	Bhera	...	...	...	...	5	...
45	Ram Das, L. ...	Salem	R. B.	...	...	...	...	x
46	Rang Shah, Sayyad	Jalalpur	...	...	...	...	1	x
47	Rang Shah, Subedar	Chak No. 107, S. B.	...	...	Divl.	...	1	...
48	Saleh Muhammad, M. ...	Sargodha	...	...	...	...	8	...
49	Sardar Ali	Bhukki	...	...	...	...	1	...
50	SARDAR KHAN, LIEUT.	Sardarpur	M. B. E.	...	...	250	6	...
51	Sher Bahadur Khan, Rescr.-Major	Hedali	...	x	...	...	5	x
52	Sher Muhammad Khan, Malik	Kot Hakin Khan	K. B.	x	...	...	6	...
53	Sher Singh, Subedar	Chak No. 115, S. B.	...	...	...	250	...	...
54	SUGAN SINGH, B. ...	Hedali	S. S., S. B.	...	Divl.	...	5	...
55	Sultan Ahmad, Malik	Kund	...	...	...	...	5	x
56	Sultan Ali Shah, Pir	Jahanian Shah	...	x	...	...	...	x
57	Taj Mahmud, M. ...	Mela	{ K.C.I.E., C.B.E. }	x	Divl.	...	...	x
58	Umar Hayat Khan, Major, M.V.O.	Katra	...	...	...	...	15	...



## APPENDIX B—contd.

Serial No.	Name.	Village.	Title.	Sword of Honour.	Seat in Darbar.	Jagir.	Square or rectangle of land.	Recruiting Badge.
JHELUM—concl'd.								
34	Muhammad Ashraf Khan	Nara	"	"	"	Rs.	"	x
35	Muhammad Fazl Shah, S.	Jalalpur	"	"	"	500	"	x
36	Muhammad Khan, Ch.	Chak Ghakkar	"	"	"	"	"	x
37	Muhammad Khan, M.	Sanghoi Khas	K. S.	"	"	"	5	x
38	Muhammad Khan, M.	Sanghoi Mallu	K. S.	"	"	"	5	x
39	Muhammad Mehr Shah, Pir	Jalalpur	"	"	"	"	5	x
40	Munawar Shah, Pir	Karuli	"	"	"	"	1	"
41	Nadir Khan	Akra Mohra	"	"	"	"	1	"
42	NGAR AH SHAH, S.	Murid	"	"	Provl.	"	10	"
43	PAINDA KHAN, MALIK, K. S.	Darapur	K. B.	x	"	"	1	"
44	RAJA	Kandwal	"	"	"	"	1	"
45	Rakhi, Musst.	Tatral	"	"	"	"	"	x
46	Riyasat Ali Khan, M.	Makhiala	K. S.	"	"	"	"	x
47	Rukan Alam Shah, Sayyad	Chohan	"	"	"	"	1	"
48	Sahib Alam Khan	Chakri	"	"	"	"	1	"
49	Sadian, Musst.	Hatar	"	"	"	"	10	"
50	Saif Ali Khan, Raja	Pind Dadan Khan	"	"	"	"	"	x
51	Sajawal Khan	Ditto	"	"	"	"	"	x
52	Sardar Khan, Bissdr.	Dhariala Jalap	"	"	"	"	2	"
53	Satbhari, Musst.	Jabairpur	"	"	"	"	1	"
54	Sharfah, Musst.	Murid	"	"	"	"	5	"
55	Sher Khan, Ch.	Ahmadabad	"	"	"	"	1	"
56	Sher Khan	Athar	"	"	"	"	8	"
57	Sher Singh, B.	Kala	S. S.	"	"	"	5	"
58	Sher Singh, S.	Tobah	S. S.	"	"	"	5	"
59	Sultan Asghar Ali	Makhiala	"	"	"	"	"	x
60	Sultan Muhammad, R. sdr.	Chakwal	"	x	"	"	"	x



## APPENDIX B—contd.

Serial No.	Name.	Village.	Title.	Sword of Honour.	Seat in Darbar.	Jagir.	Square or rectangle of land.	Recruiting Badge.
RAWALPINDI—contd.								
32	Jahan Dad Khan, R.	Kahuta	..	..	..	Rs.	..	x x
33	Jahan Dad Khan, R.	Kamra	..	..	..	..	5	..
34	Jahan Khan, M.	Devi	..	..	..	..	8	..
35	Kalian Singh, Bh.	Rawalpindi	R. S.	..	..	..	1	x
36	Karm Dad Khan	Pharwala	..	..	..	..	..	x
37	Karm Dad Khan, Subedar-Major	Thanda Panni	..	..	..	..	1	x
38	Karam Hussain Shah, S.	Mohra Shahwali Shah	..	..	..	..	1	x
39	Kasim Khan	Kanoha	..	..	..	..	8	x
40	KASIM KHAN	Kurnali	M. B. E.	..	..	..	6	x
41	Kurban Ali Khan, Capt., K.B.	Kamra	..	..	..	..	1	x
42	Labb Singh, Ch.	Kahuta	..	..	Divl.	..	1	x
43	Mana Khan, Capt.	Kala Bassand	..	x	Divl.	250	..	x
44	Mohsin Ali Khan, Subedar, K.S.	Kala Phida	..	..	..	..	1	x
45	Muhammad Afzal Khan	Sihanna	..	..	..	..	1	x
46	Muhammad Feroz Khan	Bhanbaratar	..	..	..	..	..	x
47	Nadir Din, M.	Sarai Kala	..	..	..	..	..	x
48	Nagendra Nath Dutt, L.	Rawalpindi	R. B.	..	..	..	..	x
49	Narain Singh, Ch.	Gujar Khan	..	..	..	..	..	x
50	Nassarwanji Jamsaji, Seth, K. B.	Rawalpindi	..	..	Divl.	..	1	x
51	Nur Ahmed	Bhatar Moller	..	..	..	..	..	x
52	Painda Khan, Subedar-Major	Mator	..	..	..	..	..	x
53	Powell, J., Lt.-Col....	Murree	O. B. E.	..	..	..	..	x
54	POWELL, Mrs. J.	Do.	M. B. E.	..	..	..	1	x
55	Qaim Khan	Karor	..	..	..	..	5	x
56	Sikandar Khan, R.	Phulgraon	..	..	..	..	5	x
57	SIRAJ-UD-DIN AHMAD, Q.	Rawalpindi	K. S., K. B.	..	..	..	..	x
58	Sohan Singh, S.	Ditto	..	..	Divl.	..	..	x



59	Sorab Khan	...	Nagahil Pahlwan	...	...	...	1	...	...	...
60	Sukha Singh, Ch.	...	Gujar Khan	...	...	...	20	...	...	...
61	Sultan Mansur Ali Khan, Raja	...	Pharwala	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
62	SUNDAR SINGH, Ch.	...	Gujar Khan	...	S. S., S. B.	...	...	...	...	...
63	UJAGAR SINGH, BEDI, BABA	...	Rawalpindi	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
64	Vashdev Singh, Resser., Bahadur	...	Kauntilla	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
65	ZOBEL, MRS.	...	Rawalpindi	...	M. B. E.	...	...	...	...	...
ATTOCK.										
1	Ajab Khan, Capt., S.B., I.O.M.	...	Shadi Khan	...	...	...	2	...	...	...
2	Aliah Dad Khan, Subedar	...	Adhwal	...	...	250	...	...	...	...
3	Allah Yar Khan, M.	...	Kamlial	...	...	...	2	...	...	...
4	Atfa Muhammad Khan, Ch.	...	Lab Tattu	...	R. S.	...	8	...	...	...
5	BALMOKAND, MISR	...	Fateljang	...	...	...	4	...	...	...
6	CHARANJIT SINGH, S.	...	Talagang	...	...	...	7	...	...	...
7	Dost Muhammad Khan, M.	...	Baltar	...	K. S.	...	7	...	...	...
8	Dost Muhammad Khan, S.	...	Makbad	...	...	...	6	...	...	...
9	Fateh Khan, Ch.	...	Chakri	...	K. S.	...	10	...	...	...
10	Fateh Khan, S.	...	Mallal	...	...	750	...	...	...	...
11	Ghulam Abbas Shah, Pir	...	Makbad	...	...	...	5	...	...	...
12	GHUZAM JILANI, M.	...	Shamsabad	...	Nawab	...	10	...	...	...
13	GHUZAM MUHAMMAD KHAN, MALIK, K.B.	...	Pindigheb	...	...	...	5	...	...	...
14	Ghulam Muhammad Khan, M.	...	Talagang	...	...	...	2	...	...	...
15	Ghulam Muhammad Khan, Subedar	...	Dandi	...	...	...	5	...	...	...
16	INTUBAR KHAN, MALIK	...	Khunda	...	K. S.	...	5	...	...	...
17	Jahan Khan, Malik	...	Do.	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
18	Jang Bahadur, Malik	...	Pindigheb	...	...	250	...	...	...	...
19	MUHAMMAD AKBAR KHAN, MALIK, LIEUT.	...	Ditto	...	K. S.	...	7	...	...	...
20	MUHAMMAD AMIN KHAN, MALIK, LIEUT.	...	Shamsabad	...	K. B., O. B. E.	...	10	...	...	...
21	Muhammad Amir Khan, M.	...	Pindigheb	...	...	...	5	...	...	...
22	Muhammad Asraf Khan, M.	...	Pira Fatelhal	...	...	...	5	...	...	...
23	Muhammad Aslam Hayat Khan, K.	...	Wah	...	...	...	5	...	...	...
24	Muhammad Azim Khan, K.B.	...	Hazro	...	...	...	7	...	...	...
25	Muhammad Khan, M.	...	Lawa	...	...	250	...	...	...	...
26	Muhammad Khan, M.	...	Tamman	...	...	...	5	...	...	...
27	MUHAMMAD NAWAZ KHAN, S.	...	Kot Fateh Khan	...	...	...	10	...	...	...
28	Nawab Khan, M.	...	Khunda	...	...	...	2	...	...	...
29	Nawab Khan, M.	...	Ditto	...	...	...	2	...	...	...

## APPENDIX B—contd.

Serial No.	Name.	Village.	Title.	Sword of Honour.	Seat in Darbar.	Jagir.	Square or rectangle of land.	Recruiting Badge.
<b>ASTOCK—concd.</b>								
30	Nawab Khan, M. ...	Tamman	...	...	Divl.	Rs.	7	x
31	Samand Khan, Malik	Lawa	...	x	...	...	7	...
32	Sarwar Khan, Malik	Thatta	...	...	...	...	5	...
33	Sher Muhammad Khan, Mian	Haji Shah	...	...	...	...	2	...
34	Sikandar Hayat Khan, Lieut.	Wah	...	...	...	...	...	x
35	Sultan Mubarez Khan, M., K.S.	Lawa	...	...	...	...	5	x
36	Wlayat Shah, Pir	Qadirpur	...	...	Divl.	...	5	...
<b>MIANWALI.</b>								
1	Abdul Rahman Khan, K.	Isakhel	...	...	...	...	8	...
2	Ahmad Khan, M.	Hamunwali	...	...	...	...	5	...
3	Ali Muhammad Khan, S.	Behal	...	...	...	...	5	...
4	Amir Khan, M.	Wan Bhachhran	K. S.	...	...	...	5	...
5	ATA MUHAMMAD KHAN, MALIK, K.B.	Kalabagh	Nawab	x	...	...	15	...
6	Ata Muhammad Shah, S.	Der United Ali Shah	...	...	...	500	...	...
7	Fazl Ali, Mian	Mianwali	...	...	...	...	...	...
8	Ghulam Haider Khan, M.	Darya Khan	...	...	...	...	...	...
9	Hayat Ali, Mian	Mianwali	...	...	...	...	...	...
10	Ladhu, Malik	Kotla Jan	...	...	...	...	...	...
11	Muhammad Abdul Karim Khan, K.B.	Isakhel	K. S.	...	...	...	...	x
12	Muhammad Bekish, M.	Bhakkar	...	...	...	...	10	...
13	Muhammad Faizullah Khan, Khan	Isakhel	...	...	...	...	5	...
14	Muhammad Qasim, Malik	Chakrala	...	...	...	...	3	...
15	Muhammad Saifullah Khan, K.	Isakhel	...	...	...	...	2	...
16	Qaim Hussain Shah, S.	Pakki Shah	...	...	...	...	...	x
17	Rab Nawaz Khan, K.	Mardan Musakhel	...	...	Divl.	...	5	...

## ROLL OF HONOUR.

171

18	Said Ali Khan, Capt.	...	Bangi Khel	...	...	...	...	...	...	2
19	Sultan Akbar Shah, S.	...	Bokhara	...	...	...	...	...	...	5
20	Sultan Khan, K. ...	...	Mianwali	...	...	...	...	...	...	5
MONTGOMERY.										
1	Chiragh Din, M.	...	Buri Jivra Khan	...	...	...	...	...	...	2
2	Fazl Dad Khan, Rissdr., Bahadur,	K.S.	Chak Fazlabad	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
3	Hara Singh, Bedi, Bawa	...	Nanakpur	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
4	Muhammad Asadullah Khan, Khan	...	Kot Slier Muhammad Khan.	...	...	...	...	...	...	2
5	Muhammad Fazl, M.	...	Kamand	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
6	Muhammad Shahbaz Khan, K.	...	Wendla	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
7	Nawazish Hussain, Sayyad	...	Shergarh	...	...	...	...	...	...	7
8	Nur-us-Samad Khan, M.	...	Bunga Sahib	...	...	...	...	...	...	7
9	Sayyad Muhammad, Diwan	...	Pakpattan	...	...	...	...	...	...	7
LYALLPUR.										
1	Abdul Qadir, Sheikh	...	Lyallpur	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
2	Abdullah Khan, Ch.	...	Chak No. 12, R. B.	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
3	Dalip Singh, Ch.	...	Chak No. 116, G. B.	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
4	Dilbagh Singh, Rissr.	...	Chak No. 66, G. B.	...	...	...	...	...	...	2
5	Fazl iad Khan, K. S., Rissr.-Major	...	Ditte	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
6	Ghulam Bari, M.	...	Lyallpur	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
7	Gurdit Singh, Ch.	...	Chak No. 50, G. B.	...	...	...	...	...	...	1
8	Hakim Ali	...	Chak No. 128, R. B.	...	...	...	...	...	...	1
9	Hayat Muhammad...	...	Chak No. 328, J. B.	...	...	...	...	...	...	1
10	Ishar Singh	...	Chak No. 388, G. B.	...	...	...	...	...	...	1
11	Jagat Singh, Subedar-Major	...	Chak No. 28, J. B.	...	...	...	...	...	...	1
12	KITCHIN, Mrs. A. J. W.	...	Lyallpur	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
13	Mali Ram, Ch.	...	Chak No. 93, G. B.	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
14	METDI SHAH SAYYAD, K.B.	...	Mehdiabad	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
15	Naurang Singh, Thakur	...	Chak No. 297, G. B.	...	...	...	...	...	...	1
16	Partab Singh, Rissr., S. B.	...	Chak No. 100, G. B.	...	...	...	...	...	...	6
17	RAJENDRA PAL, TIKA RANI	...	Lyallpur	...	...	...	...	...	...	...

## APPENDIX B—contd.

Serial No.	Name.	Village.	Title.	Sword of Honour.	Seat in Darbar.	Jagir.	Square or rectangle of land.	Recruiting Badge.
<b>LYALLPUR—contd.</b>								
18	Sarta Singh	Chak No. 398, G. B.	R. B.	...	...	Rs.	1	...
19	Sewak Ram, L., R.S.	Gangapur	...	...	...	...	...	x x x
20	Sundar Singh, Havildar	Chak No. 50, G. B.	...	...	...	...	...	...
21	Wali Dad Khan	Chak No. 269, G. B.	...	...	...	...	...	...
22	Yusuf Ali, Ch.	Chak No. 254, G. B.	K. S.	...	...	...	...	...
<b>JHANG.</b>								
1	Ahmad Khan, Khan	Chhatta Bakhsha	...	...	Divl.	...	2	...
2	Gul Muhammad, Fqir	Uch Gul Inam Shah	...	...	...	...	5	x
3	Hakim Khan, Khan	Jhang	K. S.	...	Divl.	...	2	...
4	Jes Mal, M.	Do.	R. S.	...	...	...	8	x x
5	Mehr Humayun	Makhiana	...	...	...	...	...	...
6	RAM CHAND, M.	Maghiana	R. S.	...	...	...	...	...
<b>MULTAN.</b>								
1	Ahmad Khan, M.	Aliwah	...	...	...	...	1	...
2	Ahmad Nawaz Khan, Capt.	Multan	...	...	...	...	10	x
3	Allahyar Khan, Mehr, K.B.	Chauki Mohan	...	...	...	...	...	...
4	Arjan Singh, S.	Mubarakpur	...	...	Divl.	...	...	...
5	Ata Muhammad Khan, K.	Multan	...	...	...	...	2	x
6	Atma Ram, L.	Do.	R. S.	...	...	...	...	...
7	BHAWAN SHAH, SHERIKH	Do.	...	x	...	...	1	...
8	Farid Khan, Riser.	Khanewal	...	...	...	...	1	...
9	FRANKLIN, MISS M.	Multan	M. B. E.	...	...	...	...	...
10	Ghulam Hussain Khan, S.	Narhal	...	...	Divl.	...	2	...
11	Hassan Bakhsh, Makhdum, K.B.	Multan	...	...	...	...	10	...
12	Hassan Bakhsh, Sayyad, K.B.	Do.	...	...	...	...	10	...
13	KALANDAR ALI KHAN, K.	Do.	K. S.	...	...	...	...	...

14	Karim Shah, Sheikh	...	Makhdum Rashid	...	R. S.	...	1
15	Kilanda Ram, D.	...	Multan	...	...	...	1
16	Muhammad Amir Khan, Risar.	...	Bosan	...	...	...	7
17	Muhammad Raja, Makhdum	...	Multan	...	...	...	...
18	MURID HUSSAIN, SHEIKH	...	Do.	...	...	...	...
19	Mul Chand, I.	...	Do.	...	K. J. H. (Gold).	...	5
20	Nur Muhammad Khan, M.	...	Do.	...	M. B. E.	...	...
21	POWREY THOMPSON, Mrs. C.	...	Do.	...	M. B. E.	...	10
22	Prab Dayal, Seth...	...	Do.	...	...	...	...
23	Rab Nawaz Khan, K.B., I.O.M.	...	Do.	...	...	...	...
24	Riaz Hussain, Sheikh, K.B.	...	Do.	...	C. I. E.	500	10
25	Sadr-ud-Din Shah, Makhdum	...	Do.	...	K. B.	...	1
26	Sarfaraz Khan, Mehr	...	Nabipur	...	...	...	1
27	Shahana, M.	...	Chak No. 50-15-L...	...	...	...	1
28	Ziadat Khan, M.	...	Khanawal	...	...	...	5
MUZAFFARGARH.							
1	Ali Muhammad Khan, S.	...	Bhambri	...	...	...	5
2	Ata Ullah Khan, K.	...	Basti Sadhu	...	...	...	5
3	Bande Shah, Sayyad	...	Bande Shah	...	...	...	3
4	Fateh Muhammad, M.	...	Dogar Kalasara	...	...	...	2
5	Ghaus Bakshi, Maulvi	...	Alipur	...	K. S.	...	...
6	Ghulam Muhammad, Mehr	...	Mehrpur	...	...	...	5
7	Ghulam Qasim, Makhdum	...	Dera Din Panah	...	K. S.	...	8
8	Hamid Khan	...	Kot Sultan	...	...	...	5
9	Jan Chiragh	...	Rohillanwali	...	...	...	5
10	Jind Wadda	...	Madwala	...	...	...	5
11	Khalif Dad Khan, K.	...	Khanjan	...	...	...	5
12	Mehr Salan	...	Amirpur Khanakka	...	...	...	5
13	Muhammad Hussain, Sh., Makhdum	...	Sitpur	...	K. S.	...	5
14	Muhammad Khan, Hafiz	...	Khanawar	...	...	...	5
15	Muhammad Saifullah Khan, Nawab	...	Khangah	...	...	...	10
16	Muhammad Shah, Shah	...	Shahpur	...	...	...	3
17	Sheikh Ahmad, Mian, K.B.	...	Thakfi Gurmiani	...	...	...	10
18	Sher Muhammad	...	Jhalarni	...	...	...	5
19	Udhe Bhan, Gossain	...	Leiah	...	...	...	5
20	Yar Muhammad, Malik	...	Hinjra	...	...	...	5

## APPENDIX B--concl'd.

Serial No.	Name.	Village.	Title.	Sword of Honour.	Seat in Darbar.	Jagir.	Square or rectangle of land.	Recruiting Badge.
DERA GHAZI KHAN.								
1	Bahram Khan, Sir, Nawab, K.C.I.E.	Rojhan	K. B. E.	..	..	Rs.	25	..
2	Din Muhammad Khan, Sardar, K.B.	Choti	C.I.E.	..	..	..	10	..
3	Dost Muhammad Khan, S.	Rojhan	..	..	..	..	5	..
4	Drihan Khan, S., K.B.	Asni	..	..	..	..	15	..
5	Ghaus Baksh Khan, S.	Do.	..	..	..	..	5	..
6	Ghulam Haidar Khan, S.	Bahadurgarh	..	..	..	..	15	..
7	Ghulam Hussain Khan, S.	Shadan Lund	K. B.	x	..	..	15	..
8	Hassan Khan, S.	Lalgarh	K. B.	..	..	..	..	..
9	Jamal Khan, S.	Choti	K. B.	..	..	..	15	..
10	Karim Dad Khan, S.	Vehoa	K. S.	..	..	..	..	..
11	Lashkar Khan, S.	Lalgarh	..	..	..	..	15	..
12	Masnu Khan, S.	Tibbi Lund	..	..	..	..	15	..
13	Muhammad Azim Khan, S.	Mangrotha	..	..	..	..	5	..
14	Muhammad Khan, S.	Kot Kesrani	..	..	..	..	15	..
15	Muhammad Yar, Sh.	Dera Ghazi Khan	K. S.	..	..	..	..	..
16	Murid Hussain Khan, S.	Asni	K. B.	..	..	..	5	..
17	Paind Khan, S.	Barthi	K. B.	..	..	..	15	..
18	Rab Nawaz Khan, S.	Vehoa	..	..	..	..	5	..
19	Rahim Khan, S.	Dalana	K. S.	..	..	..	7	..
20	Shah Nawaz Khan, Mian	Hajipur	..	..	..	..	5	..
21	Sher Bahadur Khan, S.	Kot Kesrani	..	..	..	..	5	..
22	Taj Muhammad Khan, S.	Rojhan	..	..	..	..	5	..
23	Tilla Khan, S.	Do.	..	..	..	..	5	..

## APPENDIX C.

# List of Officials to whom Major Rewards were granted by Government for War Services.

Notes—(1) Names printed in small capitals are those of individuals mentioned in Civil Despatches.

(2) A letter in brackets after a name means that the reward shown against that letter in the same list was also granted to the officer named.

## Members of the Punjab Commission.

- (a) *G.C.I.E.*—The Hon'ble Sir M. F. O'Dwyer, K.C.S.I.
- (b) *K.C.I.E.*—A. H. Diack, Esq.
- (c) *K.B.E.*—LT.-COL. F. POPHAM YOUNG, C.I.E., I.A.
- (d) *C.B.*—E. G. F. Abraham, Esq.; M. S. D. BUTLER, Esq., C.I.E., C.V.O., (g) & (k).
- (e) *C.S.I.*—P. J. Fagan, Esq.; W. M. Hailey, Esq., C.I.E.; R. A. Mant, Esq.; H. J. Maynard, Esq.; J. P. THOMPSON, Esq.
- (f) *C.I.E.*—C. C. GARBETT, Esq.; G. F. DE MONTMORENCY, Esq. (g); E. B. Howell, Esq.; Lt.-Colonel A. A. Irvine, I.A.; A. B. KETTLEWELL, Esq.; A. J. W. KITCHIN, Esq.; A. Langley, Esq.; H. St. J. B. Philby, Esq.; W. C. RENOUF, Esq.; H. P. Tollinton, Esq.; H. D. WATSON, Esq.
- (g) *C.B.E.*—Sheikh Asghar Ali; B. H. Dobson, Esq.; LT.-COL. A. C. ELLIOTT, I.A.; L. FRENCH, Esq., C.I.E.; C. J. HALLIFAX, Esq.; H. HARCOURT, Esq.; LT.-COL. A. J. O'BRIEN, C.I.E., I.A.; LT.-COL. C. P. THOMPSON, I.A.; J. WILSON-JOHNSTON, Esq.
- (h) *O.B.E.*—Lt.-Col. J. C. Coldstream, I.A.; T. P. Ellis, Esq.; J. A. FERGUSON, Esq.; Major M. L. Ferrar, I.A.; M. Irving, Esq.; A. LATIFI, Esq.; M. S. Leigh, Esq.; the Hon'ble Mr. Justice L. H. Leslie-Jones; C. H. MALAN, Esq.; W. W. POWELL, Esq.; G. D. Rudkin, Esq.; Lt.-Col. G. B. Sanford, I.A.; A. M. Stow, Esq.; DIWAN TEK CHAND; H. K. TREVASKIS, Esq.; G. Worsley, Esq.
- (i) *M.B.E.*—Ram Chandra, Esq.
- (j) *Military Cross*—F. L. Brayne, Esq.; A. H. Parker, Esq.
- (k) *Recruiting Badge*—P. H. BURTON, Esq.; R. T. CLARKE, Esq.; E. A. ESTCOURT, Esq.

## Members of the Punjab Civil Service.

- (a) *O.B.E.*—I. C. C. LALL, Esq., I.S.O.; Kanwar Raghbir Singh (i).
- (b) *M.B.E.*—CH. ALI AKBAR KHAN (i); MALIK ALLAH BAKHSH KHAN (i); Sh. Amir-ud-Din (g), (i) & (k); L. Amar Nath; P. J. ANDERSON, Esq.; S. Bahadur Khan; BAWA BHAG SINGH; L. FATEH CHAND (i); Sh. Mahbub Shah; KHAWAJA MUHAMMAD ABDUL MAJID KHAN (k); MALIK MUHAMMAD ZAMAN KHAN (i) & (j); L. RAM CHANDRA (k); Malik Sahib Khan; L. SURAJ NARAIN; KHAN ZAKA-UD-DIN KHAN.
- (c) *I.S.O.*—L. Ganga Sahai, R.B.; Pandit Girdhari Lal, R.B.

## Members of the Punjab Civil Service—CONTD.

- (d) *K.B.*—Sh. Amir Ali; Ch. Muhammad Din; KHAN MUHAMMAD ZAFAR KHAN, K.S., I.O.M. (i); Ch. Nabi Ahmad; KHAN MUZAFFAR KHAN; Sh. Rahim Bakhsh; Ch. SULTAN AHMAD (i).
- (e) *R.B.*—L. DAMODAR DAS; Misr Jawala Sahai; L. Kahan Chand; L. Nathu Mal.
- (f) *R.S.*—L. Bhagat Ram; L. Dina Nath; L. Diwan Chand; L. Ganga Ram, Soni; L. GANGA RAM, WADHWA (k); L. Girdhari Lal (s); Diwan Gyan Nath (j) & (l); L. Mul Chand; L. Sri Ram, Poplai; L. Sri Ram, Sud; L. Topan Ram.
- (g) *K.S.*—Mian Abdul Aziz (i); Khan Hamidullah Khan; Sayyid Karm Shah; Khan Muhammad Ataulah Khan; SH. NAJM-UD-DIN; M. Rajab Ali Khan; Khwaja Rahim Bakhsh (i); M. Rahim Bakhsh; SH. SHAH NAWAZ KHAN (i) & (j); S. Sharif Hussain; Khan Sher Ali Khan (i); M. SHEER KHAN (l); S. Sher Sbah (i); Malik Zaman Mehdi Khan (i).
- (h) *S.S.*—Mian Amar Singh (k); S. Hari Singh.
- (i) *Recruiting Badge*—M. ABDUL HAQ (k); K. ASLAM HAYAT KHAN; S. Bunday Hussain; Ch. Dil Ahmad; L. HARGOBIND (j); M. Jamiat Singh (l); CH. LAL HUSSAIN KHAN; Sh. Munir Hussain (j); L. Radha Kishen (k); Bakhshi Ram Labhaya (k); L. Ramji Lal (k); M. Sant Singh, S.B. (j); Khwaja Siraj-ud-Din.
- (j) *Sword of Honour*—S. Khazan Singh, S.S.; Malik Muhammad Hayat Khan; TIKKA RAJINDRA PAL; M. Sher Muhammad Khan.
- (k) *Robe of Honour*—M. ALTAF HUSSAIN; L. Arjan Das; S. Balwant Singh; B. HUKM SINGH; L. Karm Chand; Ch. Kesar Ram; L. Khan Chand; B. Raghbir Singh; L. RALLA RAM; L. Sant Ram.
- (l) *Grant of land*.—See above.

## TAHSILDARS.

- (a) *M.B.E.*—PANDIT MAHARAJ KISHEN (7).
- (b) *R.B.*—Mian Amar Singh (f).
- (c) *R.S.*—L. Jas Mal; L. KALICHARAN KISHOR (f); L. LAL CHAND (f); L. Raghbir Sahai (f); L. Sheo Chand (f) & (i); M. Wali Ram.
- (d) *K.S.*—M. Faiz Bakhsh (f) & (h); M. MUHAMMAD AKRAM KHAN (7)
- (e) *S.S.*—M. SAWAN SINGH.
- (f) *Recruiting Badge*.—M. Abdul Ghani (i); L. Anant Ram (h); M. Anwar-ul-Haq (h); M. Ata Muhammad; Ch. Basant Singh; L. Dhanpat Rai (h); L. DURGA SHANKAR; Pt. Gopi Kishen (h); M. Gul Muhammad; M. Gul Nawaz Khan; L. Gurdial (h); P. Haidar Shah; L. HARBAKSH RAI; B. Hardayal Singh; Pt. Jagdish Chand; L. Jai Narain (h); L. Kashi Nath; M. Kifayat Ali (i); L. Lachhu Mal (i); M. Mehtab Singh (i); S. Mahmud Hussain; M. MUHAMMAD SAMI KHAN; M. Munawar-ud-Din; Sh. Riaz-ud-Din; M. Sikandar Khan; M. Ude Chand.



Members of the Punjab Civil Service—CONCLD.

- (g) *Sword of Honour*.—M. JIWAN SINGH.
- (h) *Robe of Honour*.—Ch. Ali Bakhsh ; M. Dhian Singh ; M. Harnam Singh ; M. Sher Singh ; M. Wadhawa Singh.
- (i) *Grant of Land*.—S. Nadir Hussain Shah (posthumous).

NAIB-TAHSILDARS.

- (a) *Kaiser-i-Hind Silver Medal*.—M. LAJJA RAM (c).
- (b) *Grant of Land*.—M. Abbas Khan (c) & (d).
- (c) *Recruiting Badge*.—M. Abdul Aziz ; M. ABDULLAH KHAN ; P. GAURI SHANKAR ; Ch. Hissam-ud-Din ; Ch. Imam Din ; M. Jalal Khan ; M. Saddiq Ahmad ; Ch. Sri Ram.
- (d) *Jagir of Rs. 250*.

DISTRICT OFFICES.

- (a) *R. S.*—J. E. Thakur Das, Esq., Superintendent, Punjab Publicity Committee.
- (b) *Robe of Honour*.—Ch. Miran Bakhsh, H. V. C., Hoshiarpur ; Bakhshi Pindi Das, H. V. C., Jullundur.

Officers and Men of the Police Department.

- (a) *K.B.E.*—LT.-COL. HECTOR DENNYS, I.A. (c).
- (b) *C.M.G.*—E. G. Gregson, Esq., I.P. (c) & (h).
- (c) *C.I.E.*—D. Petrie, Esq., I.P. (d) ; L. L. TOMKINS, Esq., I.P.
- (d) *C.B.E.*—(See (c) above).
- (e) *O.B.E.*—T. F. Cooke, Esq., I.P. ; D. DONALD, Esq., I.P. (h) ; G. H. R. Halland, Esq., I.P. ; E. W. Tomkins, Esq., I.P. ; V. P. T. Vivian, Esq., I.P.
- (f) *M.B.E.*—H. Mathews, Esq., P.P. ; L. C. Bradford, Esq., M.V.O., I.P.
- (g) *M.C.*—J. T. Bennett, Esq., I.P. ; J. P. Wood, Esq., P.P.
- (h) *King's Police Medal*.—J. F. Coatman, Esq., I.P. ; L. C. B. Glascock, Esq., I.P. ; F. C. ISEMONGER, Esq., I.P. ; G. G. B. Iver, Esq., I.P. ; C. A. Macpherson, Esq., I.P. ; A. W. Mercer, Esq., I.P. ; H. V. B. Scott, Esq., I.P. ; CH. GHULAM RASUL, P.P. (i) & (l) ; Hakim Ikram-ul-Haq, P.P. ; S. LIAQAT HAYAT KHAN, P.P. (j) ; AGHA SAADAT ALI KHAN, P.P. ; Inspectors ABDUL AZIZ, Amir Ali, ANUP SINGH, Miraj-ud-Din ; Sub-Inspectors Agha Abbas Raza, Amar Singh, Faiz-ul-Hassan, Fazl Imam, Haidar Ali, Niaz Ahmad, Sant Singh ; Head Constables Muhammad Rashid, Muhammad Sadiq, Sher Muhammad ; Constables Ganda Singh, Phuman Singh.
- (i) *S.B.*—S. Sukha Singh, P.P.
- (j) *K.B.*—Sh. Abdullah, P.P. ; K. Abdul Hakim Khan, P.P. ; M. Bahram Khan, P.P. ; M. Sher Bahadur Khan, P.P.

## Officers and Men of the Police Department—CONOLD.

- (k) *R.S.*—L. Brij Lal, P.P.; Seth Dwarka Nath, P.P.; Inspector Khushal Rai.
- (l) *K.S.*—Inspectors Abdul Aziz, Abdul Ghani, SARDAR ALI, SAYYID HUSSAIN, Shabir Hussain.
- (m) *S.S.*—Inspectors Hakim Singh, HARKISHAN SINGH, Harnam Singh, Nand Singh (n), Udham Singh.
- (n) *Recruiting Badge*—Constable Abdul Aziz.

## Officers of the Medical Department.

- (a) *C.M.G.*—Major W. W. Jeudwine, I.M.S.; Lt.-Col. E. V. Hugo, I.M.S.; Lt.-Col. G. Mc.I. C. Smith, I.M.S.
- (b) *C.I.E.*—MAJOR H. C. BROWN, I.M.S.; LT.-COL. D. M. DAVIDSON, I.M.S.; Lt.-Col. J. C. Lamont, I.M.S.; Col. R. C. Macwatt, I.M.S.; Lt.-Col. H. Smith, I.M.S.; Lt.-Col. J. Stephenson, I.M.S.; LT.-COL. D. W. SUTHERLAND, I.M.S.
- (c) *O.B.E.*—Major C. E. Southon, I.M.S.; Lt.-Col. P. St. C. More, I.M.S.; Major J. J. Harper Nelson, I.M.S. (f).
- (d) *M.B.E.*—Civil Surgeons L. Baij Nath, MIR DIWAN ALI (j), S. NAZIR HUSSAIN (m).
- (e) *I.S.O.*—MAJOR M. C. COURTNEY.
- (f) *M.C.*—(See (c) above).
- (g) *Kaiser-i-Hind Gold Medal*.—MAJOR R. H. BOTT, I.M.S.
- (h) *Kaiser-i-Hind Silver Medal*.—L. UDHAI BHAN, C.S. (l).
- (i) *S.B.*—S. DIWAN SINGH DUGAL, A.S.
- (j) *K.B.*—(See (d) above).
- (k) *R.B.*—Pandit Bal Kishen Kaul, A.S.; L. Umrao Raja Lal, C.S.
- (l) *R.S.*—L. JUGAL KISHOR, C.S.; Subr. Lachhman Das, A.S.; L. MATHRA DAS, A.S.; L. Maya Das, C.S.; L. RAMJI DAS, C.S.; L. SRI RAM, C.S.
- (m) *K.S.*—MIRZA ASGHAR ALI, C.S.; Mihr Din Muhammad, S.A.S.; M. Khuda Dad Khan, S.A.S.; M. MUHAMMAD AZIM KHAN, S.A.S.; M. Muhammad Jan, S.A.S.
- (n) *S.S.*—B. Amrik Singh, A.S.; B. Dalip Singh, S.A.S.
- (o) *Recruiting Radge*.—SH. MIRAJ-UD-DIN (p); M. Muhammad Sharif.
- (p) *Robe of Honour*.—MIAN ABDUL AZIZ, C.S.

## Officers of the Jail Department.

- (a) *C.B.E.*—LT.-COL. E. L. WARD, I.M.S.
- (b) *R.S.*—L. SHEO NARAIN, Jailor.
- (c) *K.S.*—MIRZA NAWAB BEG, Jailor.
- (d) *S.S.*—B. HUKM SINGH, Jailor.

## Officers of the Education Department.

- (a) *C.I.E.*—J. A. Richey, Esq.
- (b) *S.B.*—B. Hari Singh.
- (c) *R.B.*—P. N. Dutt, Esq.
- (d) *R.S.*—L. JUGAL KISHOR (f) ; L. KHUSHI RAM ; M. Ram Chand.
- (e) *K.S.*—M. Sher Muhammad.
- (f) *Recruiting Badge.*—(See (d) above).

## Officers of the Public Works Department.

- (a) *C.S.I.*—F. C. Rose, Esq.
- (b) *C.I.E.*—W. F. Holms, Esq. ; R. E. Purves, Esq. ; J. N. Taylor, Esq. ; F. W. Woods, Esq.
- (c) *O.B.E.*—J. ASHFORD, Esq. ; F. H. Burkitt, Esq. ; Major A. S. Holme, R. E. ; W. C. W. MILLER, Esq. ; Capt. A. Murphy ; S. G. Stubbs, Esq.
- (d) *M.B.E.*—E. O. Cox, Esq. ; B. Gurbakhsh Singh.
- (e) *D.S.O.*—Major R. N. Aylward (f) ; Lt.-Col. B. C. Battye, R. E. (also awarded the Legion of Honour) ; Major C. H. R. Chesney, R. E. ; Major W. Garforth, R. E. (f) ; F. O. Townsend, Esq.
- (f) *M.C.*—A. G. C. Fane, Esq. ; F. A. Farquharson, Esq. ; G. H. Hunt, Esq. ; R. T. Jones, Esq. ; Major W. H. Roberts, R. E. ; Major G. E. Sopwith, R. E.
- (g) *K.B.*—M. Abdul Ahad ; Sh. Abdur Rahman ; Pir Muzaffar Ahmad.
- (h) *R.B.*—Bawa Natha Singh ; L. Wazir Chand.
- (i) *R.S.*—Amar Nath Nanda, Esq. ; Pandit Charanji Lal ; L. Munshi Ram ; L. Narain Das ; L. Raja Ram.
- (j) *K.S.*—Mir Abdul Wahid ; Dr Abdur Rahman ; Sh. Karim Bakhsh ; Khwaja Latif Hussain ; Pir Munawar Ahmad.
- (k) *S.S.*—Bawa Budh Singh ; M. Partap Singh.
- (l) *Recruiting Badge.*—MIR ABBAS ALI.

## Officers of the North-Western Railway.

- (a) *C.M.G.*—Lt.-Col. C. W. Wilkinson, R. E. (f).
- (b) *C.I.E.*—R. K. BIERNACKI, Esq., I.S.O.,
- (c) *C.B.E.*—V. H. Boalch, Esq. ; Lt.-Col. H. E. C. Cowie, R. E. (f).
- (d) *O.B.E.*—G. W. V. DERHE PHILIPPE, Esq. ; Major L. N. Kent ; F. B. Martin, Esq. ; E. A. SCOTT, Esq. ; D. B. Trevor, Esq.
- (e) *M.B.E.*—Khair-ud-Din, Esq. ; C. F. Langer, Esq.
- (f) *D.S.O.*—(See above).
- (g) *M.C.*—Major M. T. Porter, R. E.
- (h) *K.B.*—Babu Khuda Dad.
- (i) *R.S.*—L. Badhawa Mal ; P. Kante Parshad ; Pandit Keshab Deo ; P. Ram Bhaj Trika.
- (j) *S.S.*—S. Teja Singh.

## Officers of the Post and Telegraph Department.

- (a) *C.I.E.*—M. A. THOMPSON, Esq.
- (b) *O.B.E.*—R. S. Purssell, Esq.
- (c) *M.B.E.*—A. S. Brookes, Esq. ; S. H. Glacken, Esq.
- (d) *I.S.O.*—T. CRONAN, Esq.
- (e) *K.S.*—M. SAIF ALI.

## Officers of the Veterinary Department.

- (a) *C.I.E.*—LT.-COL. J. FARMER.
- (b) *C.B.E.*—LT.-COL. G. K. Walker, C.I.E.
- (c) *I.S.O.*—E. Burke, Esq.
- (d) *R.S.*—L. Kotu Ram.
- (e) *K.S.*—Jamadar Ali Muhammad.

## Miscellaneous.

- (a) *Knight.*—THE HON'BLE CHIEF JUSTICE H. A. B. RATTIGAN.
- (b) *C.I.E.*—Khan Bahadur Maula Bakhsh, Foreign Dept., Govt. of India (also made Nawab).
- (c) *O.B.E.*—LT.-COL. E. C. BAYLEY, C.I.E., I.A., and Major G. C. S. Black, I.A., Private Secretaries to H. H. the Lieutenant-Governor; THE REV. G. D. BARNE; J. Patch, Esq., Deputy Accountant-General; CAPT. A. G. PUECH, I.A.R.O.
- (d) *K.B.*—M. Imam-ud-Din, Deputy Conservator of Forests; M. Muhammad Zaman, Military Works Department.
- (e) *R.S.*—Babu Chuni Lal Roy and L. Ramji Das, Military Works Department.
- (f) *K.S.*—SH. ABDUL AZIZ, Publicity Committee; Mian Nur Din, Indian Munitions Board.
- (g) *S.S.*—RISSR. DEVA SINGH, S. & T. Crops (h).
- (h) *Recruiting Badge.*—M. Gulab Khan, D.A.R.O.
- (i) *Grant of Land.*—M. Barkat Ali Khan, Inspector of Co-operative Societies.

APPENDIX D.

**List of Honours granted by Government to  
Chiefs and Officers of Indian States.**

**Patiala.**

His Highness the Maharaja Sir Bhupendra Singh, Mahindar Bahadur, G.C.I.E., was made a G.B.E. and a G.C.S.I., and granted the rank of Major-General. To the former salute of 19 guns, 2 have been added as a Personal Distinction.

PANDIT DAYA KISHEN KAUL, D.B., was made a K.B.E.

General S. Gurnam Singh, S.B., was made a C.I.E.

Colonel K. M. Mistri was made a C.B.E.

Brigadier-General S. Chanda Singh was made an O.B.E.

Membership of the same Order was conferred upon C. W. Bowles, Esq., and Captain Kamal Singh.

COLONEL GOPAL SINGH, SARDAR KISHEN SINGH, and MAJOR SARDAR TARA CHAND were made Sardar Bahadur.

Khalifa Hamid Hussain was made a Khan Bahadur.

SARDAR RAGHUNATH SARUP was made a Rai Sahib.

Brigadier-General Ghulam Bhikh Khan was made a Khan Sahib.

M. NIHAL SINGH and SARDAR SUNDAR SINGH were made Sardar Sahib.

**Bahawalpur.**

MAULVI RAHIM BAKHSH, C.I.E., President of the Council of Regency, was made a K.C.I.E.

LIEUTENANT-COLONEL MUHAMMAD AFZAL KHAN, KHAN BAHADUR, was made a C.I.E.

MAULVI ABDUL MALIK, Dr. Muhammad Din and Maulvi Muhammad Din were made Khan Sahib.

**Jind.**

His Highness the Maharaja Sir Raghbir Singh, K.C.S.I., was made a G.C.I.E. and granted the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel and the hereditary title of Rajendra Bahadur. The former salute of 11 guns was raised to 13, to which 2 more were added as a Personal Distinction.

SARDAR SHAMSHER SINGH, SARDAR BAHADUR, was made a K.C.I.E.

Lieutenant-General Sardar Natha Singh, Sardar Bahadur, was made a C.I.E.

Lala Ram Gopal was made a M.B.E.

DR. B. L. DHINGRA was awarded the Kaiser-i-Hind Gold Medal.

Sardar Dalip Singh and M. Hargopal Singh were made Sardar Bahadur.

**Jind—CONCLD.**

LALA SHADI LAL and M. Brij Narain were made Rai Bahadur.

Chaudhri Ram Dayal was made a Rai Sahib and SARDAR BAKHTAWAR SINGH a Sardar Sahib.

**Nabha.**

The former salute of 11 guns was raised to 13.

**Kapurthala.**

His Highness the Maharaja Sir Jagatjit Singh, Bahadur, G.C.S.I., was made a G.C.I.E., and granted the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel. The former salute of 11 guns was raised to 13, to which 2 more were added as a Personal Distinction.

Major-General S. Puran Singh was made a C.I.E.

Khan Sahib Abdul Hamid Khan was made an O.B.E. and a Khan Bahadur.

Lala Bhagwan Das was made a Rai Sahib.

**Sirmur.**

His Highness the Maharaja Sir Amar Parkash, Bahadur, was made a G.C.S.I., and a K.C.I.E., and granted the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel.

Pandit Bishambar Das was made a Rai Sahib.

**Bilaspur.**

His Highness the Raja Sir Bije Chand, C.S.I., was made a K.C.I.E., and granted the rank of Major. MIAN DURGA SINGH was made a Rai Bahadur.

**Bashahr.**

Raja Padam Singh was granted a salute of 9 guns as a Personal Distinction.

**Maler Kotla.**

His Highness the Nawab Sir Muhammad Ahmad Ali Khan, Bahadur, was made a K.C.S.I., and a K.C.I.E., and granted the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel. The former salute of 9 guns was raised to 11.

Khan Zulfikar Ali Khan, C.S.I., was made Knight.

General S. Mehr Muhammad Khan, Bahadur, was made a C.I.E., and an O.B.E. and Lieutenant-Colonel Qadir Bakhsh Khan, Bahadur, was made a C.I.E.

Sahibzada Muhammad Jafar Ali Khan was made an O.B.E.

Mir Abdullah Shah was made a Khan Bahadur.

M. Mansab Ali Khan was made a Khan Sahib.

**Faridkot**

The late Chief, His Highness Raja Brij Indar Singh, Bahadur, during the single year that elapsed between his investment with full powers and his much-lamented death, had been granted the personal title of Maharaja and the rank of Major.

**Faridkot—CONCLD.**

PANDIT FAQIR CHAND was made a Rai Sahib, and Sardar Bachhittar Singh, Sardar Indar Singh and M. Khazan Singh were made Sardar Sahib.

**Chamba.**

The late Chief His Highness Raja Sir Bhure Singh, K.C.S.I., was made a K.C.I.E.

COMMANDANT SRI KANTH was made a Rai Sahib.

**Suket.**

His Highness Raja Bhim Sen, the late Chief, was made a K.C.I.E.

**Loharu.**

The *ex*-Chief, Nawab Sir Amir-ud-Din Ahmad Khan, K.C.I.E., resigned in favour of his son, Nawab Aziz-ud-Din Ahmad Khan, who was granted the rank of Captain. The former personal salute of 9 guns has been made hereditary.

**Dujana.**

Nawab Muhammad Khurshaid Ali Khan was made a C.I.E. and a C.B.E.

**Jubbal.**

Rana Bhagat Chand was granted the title of Raja.

## APPENDIX E.

## LIST I.

**List showing the names and addresses of the Ladies, Officials and Non-Officials of the Punjab, mentioned in the "Gazettes of India," dated 14th June 1918, 17th August 1918 and 29th July 1919.**

"GAZETTE OF INDIA," DATED 14TH JUNE 1918.

- Abdul Aziz, Sheikh, Deputy Superintendent of Police.  
 Abdul Malik, Maulvi, Mashir-i-Mal, Bahawalpur State.  
 Abdul Rahim, Munshi, Honorary Magistrate and Municipal Commissioner, Ludhiana.  
 Ajit Singh, Munshi, Pleader, Chief Court, Lahore.  
 Ali Akbar Khan, Chaudhri, Extra Assistant Commissioner.  
 Ali Haider Shah, Shaikh, Honorary Magistrate, Sangjani, Rawalpindi.  
 Ali Muhammad, Munshi, Tahsildar, Sirhind, Patiala State.  
 Ali Naki, Sayyed, Khan Sahib, 1st Class Senior Sub-Assistant Surgeon.  
 Allah Bakhsh Khan, Zaildar of Jhakkar, Muzaffargarh District.  
 Allah Bakhsh Khan, Tiwana, Malik, Extra Assistant Colonization Officer, Montgomery.  
 Amar Chand, Thakur, Rai Bahadur, of Lahaul, Kulu Sub-Division, Kangra Dt.  
 Amar Nath, Rai Bahadur, Joint Registrar, Lahore.  
 Amar Singh, Sardar Bahadur, Mohtamim Mal, Patiala State.  
 Anderson, Mr. P. J., Extra Assistant Commissioner.  
 Arjan Singh, Bhai, Overseer, Simla Provincial Division.  
 Arjan Singh, Sardar Bahadur, of Bagarian, Ludhiana District.  
 Asa Singh, Chaudhri, Zaildar of Sarib, Jullundur District.  
 Asghar Ali, Mirza, Khan Sahib, Officiating Civil Surgeon.  
 \*Asghar Ali, Sheikh, C.B.E., I.C.S., Additional Secretary to Government, Punjab.  
 \*Ashford Mr. J., O.B.E., Superintendent, Central Workshop Division, Amritsar.  
 Ata Muhammad Khan, Nawat, Malik, Khan Bahadur, Honorary Magistrate and Jagirdar of Kalabagh, Mianwali District.  
 Atma Ram, Lala, Sub-Registrar, Nakodar, Jullundur.  
 Bachittar Singh, Subedar-Major, Pensioner of Khalilpur, Sialkot District.  
 Badan Singh, Raja, C.S.I., Malaudh, Ludhiana District.  
 Bakhtawar Singh, Sardar Sahib, Nazim, Jind State.  
 \*Balbir Singh, Rao Bahadur, Rewari, Gurgaon District.  
 Barne, the Reverend G. D., Principal, Lawrence Military Asylum, Sanawar.  
 Barnes, Mr. T. M. L., late Superintendent, Home, Punjab Civil Secretariat.  
 Basant Singh, Sardar, Naib-Tahsildar, Dhuri, Patiala State.  
 \*Bayley, Lieut.-Col. E. C., C.I.E., I.A., Private Secretary to His Honour the Lieutenant-Governor, Punjab.  
 Bhagwan Singh, Risaldar-Major, Narangwal, Ludhiana District.  
 Bhawan Shah, Shaikh, son of Shaikh Riaz Hussain, C.I.E., Multan.  
 Bir Bahadur, Babu, North-Western Railway, Patiala State.  
 Bir Singh, Sardar, of Gungrana, Ludhiana District.  
 Bisakha Singh, Subedar, Commandant, Depôt, Faridkot Sappers and Miners.  
 Bott, Captain, R. H., M.B., I.M.S., Professor of Surgery, Medical College, Lahore.  
 Brij Lal, Puri, Rai Sahib, Pleader, of Shahpur.  
 Buland Khan, Malik, Khan Sahib, Kufri, Shahpur.  
 Bur Singh, Chaudhri, Zaildar, Khokhar Kalan, Ferozepore District.  
 Buta Singh, Rai Bahadur, C.I.E., O.B.E., Contractor, Rawalpindi.  
 Butler, Mr. M. S. D., C.B., C.I.E., C.V.O., I.C.S., Deputy Commissioner.  
 \*Campbell, Mrs., widow of the late Lieut.-Colonel F. Campbell, Cantonment Magistrate, Ambala.  
 \*Casson, Mr. H. A., C.S.I., I.C.S., Commissioner, Ambala Division.

\*Also mentioned in the "Gazette of India," dated 29th July 1919.



LIST I—CONTINUED.

- Chajju Ram, Rao Sahib, Gurgaon District.  
 Chand, Mr. Khem, Bar-at-Law, Muzaffargarh.  
 Chandgi Ram, Chaudhri, Jind State.  
 Chand Pershad, Lala, Tahsildar, Samam, Patiala State.  
 Charanjit Lal, Lala, Head Clerk to Recruiting Officer, Dharmasala.  
 Chota Ram, Jat, Rai Sahib, Pleader, Rohtak District.  
 Craik, Mr. H. D., I.C.S., Government of India, Delhi.  
 Dal Singh, S. B., son of Raja Badan Singh, C.S.I., of Malaudh, Ludhiana Dt.  
 Dalip Singh, Munshi, Zaildar of Jhella, Jullundur District.  
 Darghai Khan, Chaudhri, Zaildar of Malsian, Jullundur District.  
 Darling, Mr. M. L., I.C.S., Registrar, Co-operative Credit Societies.  
 Daryao Singh, Rai Sahib, Zaildar of Mukhal, Rohtak District.  
 Davidson, Lieut.-Colonel D. M., I.M.S., Civil Surgeon, Lahore.  
 \*Dennye, Lt.-Col. H. T., C.I.E., I.A., Inspector-General of Police, Panjab (retired).  
 Devi Dayal, Hakim, Jhelum District.  
 Devi Dayal, Rai Sahib, Gurdaspur.  
 Dewa Singh, Risaldar, Supply and Transport Reserve, 2nd Mule Depôt.  
 Dhani Ram, Chaudhri, Zaildar of Kerari, Hoshiarpur District.  
 Dharm Singh, Chaudhri, Bhundsi, Gurgaon District.  
 Dhingra, Dr. B. L., M.D., M.R.C.S., Chief Medical Officer, Jind State.  
 \*Diwan Ali, Mir, Khan Bahadur, Civil Surgeon, Multan.  
 Diwan Chand, Saini, Lala, Pleader, Gurdaspur.  
 Dode Ram, Lambardar of Randa, Jind State.  
 \*Donald, Mr. D., O.B.E., Superintendent of Police.  
 Durga Shankar, Lala, Tahsildar.  
 \*Durga Singh, Rai Bahadur, Mian, Manager, Baghal State & late Wazir, Bilaspur State.  
 \*Estcourt, Mr. E. A., I.C.S., Deputy Commissioner (retired).  
 Fakir Chand, Rai Sahib, Chief Revenue Officer, Faridkot State.  
 Fakir Hussain, Chaudhri, Zaildar of Mirakiwal, Sialkot District.  
 \*Farmer, Colonel J., C.I.E., Chief Superintendent, Civil Veterinary Department.  
 Farzand Ali Khan, Chaudhri, Honorary Magistrate, Gurgaon District.  
 Fateh Chand, Lala, Extra Assistant Commissioner (retired), Bhera, Shahpur.  
 Fazal Ilahi, Mian, Contractor, Lahore.  
 Fazal Ilahi, Sheikh, Sub-Judge.  
 Fazl Ali, Khan Sahib, Honorary Magistrate and Sub-Registrar, Gujrat.  
 Fazl Din, Munshi, late Veterinary Assistant, Jullundur.  
 Firoz Khan, Chaudhri, Dakka, Jhelum District.  
 \*French, Mr. L., C.I.E., I.C.S., Officiating Joint Chief Secretary to Government.  
 Gajjan Singh, The Hon'ble Sardar Bahadur, Member, Punjab Legislative Council, Ludhiana.  
 Garrett, Mr. H. L. O., I.E.S., Professor, Government College, Lahore.  
 Ghulam Jilani, Malik, Landowner and Contractor of Shamsabad, Attock District.  
 Ghulam Muhammad Khan, Malik, Khan Bahadur, Honorary Magistrate of Piudigheb, Attock District.  
 Ghulam Mohi-ud-Din, Maulvi, Kasur, Lahore District.  
 Ghulam Mohi-ud-Din, Sheikh, Tahsildar, Narwana, Patiala State.  
 Ghulam Nabi, Chaudhri, Zaildar of Lalauri, Ludhiana District.  
 Ghulam Qadir Khan, Hafiz, Nazim, Bahawalpur State.  
 \*Ghulam Qadir Khan, I. Munshi, Tahsildar.  
 \*Girdhari Lal, Sardar, Personal Assistant, Foreign Department, Patiala.  
 Gopal Das, Bhandari, Rai Bahadur, Advocate and Municipal Commissioner, Amritsar.  
 Gul Muhammad, Khwaja, Khan Sahib, Pleader, Ferozepore.  
 Gurbakhsh Singh, Baba, Sir Bedi, Kt., C.I.E., Honorary Magistrate, Rawalpindi Division.  
 Gurbur Singh, Sardar, Superintendent of Police, Basri, Patiala State.  
 Gurdit Singh, Sardar, Tahsildar, Ghanaur, Patiala State.  
 Gurmukh Singh, Rai Bahadur, Honorary Magistrate, Rawalpindi.

## LIST I—CONTINUED.

- Hakim Singh, Sardar, Dorali Khurd, Jullundur District.  
 Hall, the Reverend C. F., Batala, Gurdaspur District.  
 Hanwant Singh, Risaldar-Major and Honorary Captain, S.B., M.B.E., Honorary Magistrate, Beri, Rohtak District.  
 Harbel Singh, Munshi, Extra Assistant Commissioner.  
 \*Harcourt, Mr. H., C.B.E., I.C.S., Deputy Commissioner, Gurdaspur.  
 Hargobind, Lala, Extra Assistant Commissioner.  
 Hari Chand, Rai Bahadur Honorary Magistrate, Multan.  
 \*Hari Kishen Kaul, Pandit, Rai Bahadur, C.I.E., Deputy Commissioner, Jhelum.  
 Hari Singh, Sardar Sahib, Assistant to Deputy Commissioner, Criminal Tribes.  
 Harkishan Singh, Sardar Sahib, Deputy Superintendent of Police.  
 Harnam Singh, Munshi, son of Rai Bahadur Boota Singh, C.I.E., of Rawalpindi.  
 Harnam Singh, Sardar, Tahsildar, Bhawanigarh, Patiala State.  
 Harnam Singh, Sardar, Honorary Magistrate, Samrala, Ludhiana District.  
 Hasham Khan, Subedar, pensioner, Sialkot.  
 \*Hendley, the Hon'ble Col. H., M.D., K.H.S., I.M.S., Deputy Director of Medical Service.  
 \*Henriques, Mr. Q. Q., I.C.S., Deputy Commissioner, Montgomery.  
 Howe, Mr. R., Superintendent, Medical, Punjab Civil Secretariat.  
 Hukam Singh, Sardar Sahib, Jailor, Borstal Central Jail, Lahore.  
 Ilahi Bakhsh, Subedar, of Ghasara, District Gurgaon.  
 \*Isa Charan Chandu Lal, Mr., O.B.E., I.S.O., Extra Assistant Commissioner.  
 Itbar Khan, Malik, of Khunda, Attock District.  
 Jagat Singh, Sardar, Squadron Commander, Jind State.  
 Jagat Singh, Kotra, Sialkot District.  
 Jagat Singh, Subedar-Major, pensioner, of Khanewal, Multan District.  
 Jai Chand, Raja, Lieut.-Col., C.S.I., Lambagraon, Kangra District.  
 Jalal Din, Chaudhri, Zaildar, Ferozepore.  
 James, Lieut.-Col. C. H., C.I.E., I.M.S., Civil Surgeon, Delhi.  
 Jaswant Singh, Risaldar-Major, pensioner, of Hissar.  
 Jawahar Singh, Bhai, Gurdaspur.  
 Jiwan Singh, Sardar, Tahsildar.  
 Jowind Singh, Bhullar, Gurdaspur District.  
 Jugal Kishore, Chaudhri, Gurgaon.  
 Jugal Kishore, Rai Sahib Lala, Offg. Civil Surgeon, Kangra.  
 Jugal Kishore, Rai Sahib, late Inspector of Schools, Ambala Division.  
 Julli Ram, Rai Sahib, Contractor, Lahore.  
 Kalandar Ali Khan, Khan Sahib, Pleader, Multan.  
 Kali Charan Kishore, Rai Sahib, Tahsildar.  
 Karam Dad Khan, Subedar, pensioner, of Dhok, Sialkot District.  
 Khazan Chand, Lala, Inspector of Schools, Multan Division.  
 Kesar Singh, Chaudhri, Zaildar of Sujawal, Gurdaspur District.  
 Kettlewell, Mr. A. B., late Additional Secretary to Punjab Government (retired).  
 \*Khuda Bakhsh Khan, Nawab, Malik, Tiwana, C.I.E., O.B.E., Punjab Provincial Service, Revenue Member, Council of Regency, Bahawalpur.  
 Khuda Bakhsh, Chaudhri, Garhi Gohar Khan, Gujrat District.  
 Khusbi Ram, Rai Sahib, Lala, M. A., Headmaster, Govt. High School, Gujranwala.  
 Kidar Nath, Lala, Banker, of Gujrat.  
 \*King, Mr. C. M., C.I.E., Commissioner, Lahore.  
 Kirpa Ram, Lala, Sadr Kanungo, Bhatinda, Patiala State.  
 Kishen Singh, Sardar, Mohi, Ludhiana District.  
 Kishen Singh, Sardar, Ranipur, Kapurthala State.  
 \*Kitchin, Mr. A. J. W., C.I.E., Offg. Commissioner, Lahore.  
 \*Kundan Lal, Lala, Extra Assistant Commissioner.  
 Kunj Bihari, Thapar, Rai Bahadur, M.B.E., Secretary, War News Association, Lahore.  
 Lachman Singh, Sardar, Sialkot City.  
 Ladhu Singh, Chaudhri, Sufedpoh, of Kerara, Hissar District.  
 Lahori, Subedar, of Kariali, Kangra District.

## LIST I—CONTINUED.

- Lajje Ram, Chaudhri, District Assistant Recruiting Officer, Hissar.  
 Lajpat Rai, Rai Sahib, Pleader, Hissar.  
 Lal Chand, Rai Sahib, Tahsildar, Lahore.  
 Lal Chand, the Hon'ble Rao Bahadur, Rohtak.  
 Lal Hussain Khan, Chaudhri, Pothi, Gujrat District.  
 Mado Ram, Pandit, Tahsildar, Pail, Patiala State.  
 Madho Singh, Chaudhri, Bhundsi, of Gurgaon District.  
 Mado Singh, Chaudhri, Zaildar and Hony. Magistrate, Shah Kalan, Ferozepore Dt.  
 Maharaj Kishan, Pandit, Tahsildar, deputed to Mandi State.  
 Mahtab Singh, Munshi, Tahsildar.  
 Mam Chand, Ch., son of Risaida, Harnarayan Singh of Paintawas Kalan, Jind State.  
 Mangal Singh, Lambardar of Balian, Jind State.  
 Mangat Rai, Lala, Banker, Ludhiana.  
 Mangat Rai, Pandit, Tahsildar.  
 Mansab Ali Khan, Munshi, Naib Nazim, Maler Kotla State.  
 Mathra Das, Rai Sahib Lala, Assistant Surgeon, Moga Ferozepore District.  
 Matu Ram, Lala, Tahsildar, Jind State.  
 Mehr Singh, Chaudhri, Zaildar of Tarhari, Gurdaspur District.  
 Mohan Lal, Rai Bahadur. Municipal Commissioner, Lahore.  
 Mohsin Ali Khan, Khan Sahib, Subedar-Major, Honorary Magistrate, Rawalpindi.  
 Muhammad Abdul Majid Khan, Khawaja, Extra Assistant Commissioner.  
 Muhammad Afzal Khan, Bahadur, Lt -Col., Commandant, Bahawalpur Camel Corps.  
 Muhammad Akbar, Raja, Khan Bahadur, Jhelum.  
 Muhammad Akbar Khan, Malik, Khan Sahib, Pindigheb, Attock District.  
 Muhammad Akram, Khan Sahib, Tempv. Additional Extra Assistant Commissioner.  
 Muhammad Amin Khan, The Hon'ble Khan Bahadur, Malik, Honorary Magistrate, Shamsabad.  
 Muhammad Azim Khan, Sub-Assistant Surgeon, Jullundur.  
 Muhammad Bakhsh Khan, Sardar Bahadur, Brigadier-General, Revenue and Financial Minister, Maler Kotla State.  
 Muhammad Fazl Shah, Pir, Saiyed, Jalalpur, Jhelum District.  
 Muhammad Hayat, Koreshi, Mian, Khan Sahib, Shahpur.  
 Muhammad Ibrahim Ali Khan, Nawab, Karnal.  
 Muhammad Khan, Chaudhri, Zaildar of Piroshah, Gujrat District.  
 Muhammad Khan, Ghakkar, Khan Sahib, Malla Sanghoi, Jhelum District.  
 Muhammad Mubarez Khan, M., Nawab, Honorary Captain, of Jahanabad, Shahpur.  
 Muhammad Nawaz Khan, Sardar, Sardar of Kot Fateh Khan, Attock District.  
 Muhammad Rustum Ali Khan, Nawab, Nawab Bahadur, Karnal (deceased).  
 Muhammad Sher Baz Khan, Pathan, Khan Bahadur, Kasur, Lahore District.  
 Muhammad Umar Daraz Ali Khan, Khan Bahadur, Mandal, Karnal District.  
 Muhammad Zafar Khan, J.O.M., Khan Sahib, Extra Assistant Commissioner.  
 Muhammad Zaman Khan, Munshi, Extra Assistant Commissioner.  
 Mula Singh, Ressaider of Rasulpur, Tahsil Tarn Taran, Amritsar District.  
 Munshi Ram, Chaudhri, Hissar District.  
 Murid Hussain, Sheikh, son of K. B. Makhdum Hasan Bakhsh, Koreshi, of Multan.  
 Najm-ud-Din, Sheikh, Khan Sahib, Extra Assistant Commissioner (dead).  
 Nand Lal, Rai Sahib, Jagraon, Ludhiana District.  
 Narain Singh, Lambardar, of Buchi Nangal, Gurdaspur District.  
 Narendra Nath, Raja, retired Deputy Commissioner, Ferozepore Road, Lahore.  
 Narindar Singh, Subedar, pensioner, Hoshiarpur District.  
 Nasir Ali, Mir, Khan Bahadur, Senior Member, Council of Administration, Pataudi State.  
 Natha Singh, Subedar, pensioner, Gujranwala.  
 \*Nawab Beg, Mirza, Khan Sahib, Jailor, Central Jail, Lahore.  
 Nazir Husain, Sayad, Khan Sahib, M.B.E., Officiating Senior Assistant, Civil Surgeon, Karnal.  
 Nur Burhan, Haji, Khan Bahadur, Ganja Kalan, Lahore District.  
 Painda Khan, Raja, Khan Bahadur, Darapur, Jhelum District.

## LIST I—CONTINUED.

- Partap Singh, Jat, Jhabowal, Jullundur District.  
 \*Powney Thompson, Lt.-Col. C. C.B.E., I.A., Commissioner, Multan Division.  
 Prabhu Dayal, Rai Sahib, Pleader, Rohtak District.  
 Qadir Bakhsh, Munshi, Tahsildar, Chunian.  
 Raghbir Singh, Sardar, Tahsildar, Patiala State.  
 Raghbir Singh, Sardar Bahadur, Ladhran, Ludhiana District.  
 Ragho Das, Mahant, Rai Sahib, Amritsar.  
 Rahim Bakhsh, Maulvi, C.I.E., President, Council of Regency, Bahawalpur State.  
 Rajendra Singh, Sardar Bahadur, Pakhoke, Ludhiana District.  
 Rajendra Pal, Tikka, Extra Assistant Commissioner.  
 Ram Chand, Rai Sahib, Extra Assistant Commissioner (retired), Jhang.  
 \*Ram Dayal, Rai Sahib, Honorary Magistrate, Sangrur, Jind State.  
 Ram Rakha Mal, Bhandari, Rai Sahib, Bar-at-Law, Ferozepore.  
 Ranbir Singh, Thakur, Military Works Services.  
 Ranpat Singh, Rajput, Chaudhri, Changwala, Hissar District.  
 Renouf, Mr. W. C., I.C.S., Political Agent, Bahawalpur Agency.  
 \*Rup Lal, Razdan, Pandit, Personal Assistant to the Home Secretary, Patiala.  
 Sant Ram, Rai Sahib, Gujranwala.  
 Sant Singh, Sardar, Nakodar, Jullundur District.  
 Sardar Khan, Chaudhri, Clerk of Court of Financial Commissioners.  
 Sardar Khan, Nun, Malik, Honorary Magistrate, Shahpur District.  
 Sarup Singh, Rai Bahadur Bisaldar, Zaildar of Badli, Rohtak District.  
 Saundhi Khan, Chaudhri, Safedposh, Hissar District.  
 Sawan Singh, Munshi, Tahsildar (retired), village Budh Singhwala, Ferozepore Dt.  
 Shadi Ram, Rai Bahadur, Inspector-General of Police, Jind State.  
 Shah Nawaz Khan, Sheikh, Extra Assistant Commissioner.  
 Shankar Das, Lala, Extra Assistant Commissioner.  
 \*Shaw, Mr. J. O'Neil, Extra Assistant Commissioner.  
 Sheo Nand, Rai Sahib, Tahsildar (retired), Jullundur.  
 Sheo Ram, Chaudhri, Risaldar, Supply and Transport Corps (Reserve), Hissar District.  
 Sheo Ram, Chaudhri, Honorary Magistrate, of Mauri, Jind State.  
 Sher Khan, Khan Sahib, Sub-Divisional Officer.  
 Shuttleworth, Mr. H. L. H., I.C.S., Assistant Commissioner.  
 Sikandar Khan, Chaudhri, Hissar, Jullundur District.  
 Siraj-ud-Din Ahmed, Qazi, Khan Bahadur, Barrister-at-Law, Rawalpindi.  
 Sri Ram, Rai Sahib, Civil Surgeon, Rohtak.  
 Suchet Singh, Bhui, Jailor, Multan District Jail.  
 Sujjan Singh, Munshi, Shahpur District.  
 Sukh Chain Singh, Munshi, Naib-Tahsildar, Simla.  
 Sultan Ahmad, Khan Sahib, Extra Asst. Commr., Sub-Divisional Officer, Pindigheb.  
 Sultan Muhammad, Chaudhri, Jhakhar, Gujrat District.  
 Sundar Singh, Sardar Bahadur, Gujar Khan, Rawalpindi District.  
 Surat Singh, Chaudhri, Gurgaon District.  
 Surjan Singh, Thakur, Rais of Panjand, Hoshiarpur District.  
 Sutherland, Lieut.-Col. D. W., C.I.E., M.D., I.M.S., Principal, Medical College, Lahore.  
 Thandi Ram, Chaudhri, Daulatpur, Hissar District.  
 \*Thompson, The Hon'ble Mr. J. P., C. S.I., I.C.S., Chief Secy. to Govt., Punjab.  
 Tomkins, Mr. L. L., C.I.E., Deputy Inspector-General of Police.  
 \*Treviskis, Mr. H. K., O.B.E., I.C.S., Deputy Commissioner, Sialkot.  
 Tulsi Ram, Chaudhri, Birhi Kalan, Jind State.  
 Udai Bhan, Rai Sahib, Civil Surgeon, Gurdaspur.  
 Ujagar Singh, Bedi, Baba, Honorary Magistrate, Rawalpindi.  
 Umda Singh, Captain, Honorary Magistrate, Bhiwani, District Hissar.  
 Uttam Singh, Chaudhri, Zaildar and Hony. Magistrate, Sahoke, Ferozepore Dt.  
 Uttam Singh, Subedar-Major, Ludhiana District.  
 Wali Muhammad Khan, Khan Sahib, Raikot, Ludhiana District.

## LIST I—CONTINUED.

- \* Ward, Lieut.-Col. E. L., C.B.E., I.M.S., Inspector-General of Prisons.
- Wayam Singh, Daffadar, Daroli, Choti, Jullundur District.
- \* Watson, Mr. H. D., I.C.S., Deputy Commissioner (retired).
- Wazira, zaildar, of Newra, Kangra District.
- \* Wilson-Johnston, Mr. J., C.B.E., I.C.S., Deputy Commissioner, Rawalpindi.
- Yakin-ud-Din Khan, Khan, Honorary Magistrate, Sirsa, District Hissar.
- \* Young, Lieut.-Col. Sir F. P., K.B.E., C.I.E., I.A., Commissioner, Rawalpindi (retired).
- Zabar Jang Singh, Bhai, Karnal District.
- Zaka-ud-Din Khan, Khan, Extra Assistant Commissioner.
- Zamin Ali, Mir, Tahsildar, Patiala State
- Zulfikar Beg, Lambardar, Jind State.

"GAZETTE OF INDIA," DATED 17TH AUGUST 1918.

- \* Abdul Kadir, Mrs., wife of Sheikh Abdul Kadir, Government Pleader, Lyallpur.
- Aziz-ud-din, Mrs., wife of Mr. Aziz-ud-din, C.V.O., C.I.E., late of Berar Commission, of Lahore.
- Beck, Mrs., wife of Honorary Major T. Beck, Indian Ordnance Department, Ferozepore.
- \* Bolster, Mrs., wife of Captain R. C. Bolster, I.C.S.
- \* Buist, Mrs., M.B.E., wife of Lt.-Col. A. W. Buist, I.M.S., Civil Surgeon, Rawalpindi.
- Casson, Mrs., wife of Mr. Casson, Commissioner, Ambala Division.
- Craik, Mrs., wife of Mr. Craik, Government of India, Delhi.
- \* DeRhe Philipe, Mrs., wife of Mr. G. W. DeRhe Philipe, North-Western Railway.
- \* Elliott, Mrs., wife of Lt.-Col. Elliott, Deputy Commissioner, Simla.
- Estcourt, Mrs., wife of Mr. Estcourt, Deputy Commissioner (retired).
- \* Frizelle, Mrs., M.B.E., wife of Major J. Frizelle, I.A., District and Sessions Judge, Jullundur.
- Gracey, Mrs., wife of the late Mr. S. W. Gracey, I.C.S.
- Hamilton, Mrs., wife of Mr. W. S. Hamilton, I.C.S., Jullundur.
- Kalsia. The Rani of—, widow of the late Sardar Ranjit Singh, Chief of Kalsia State, Punjab.
- Lamont, Mrs., wife of Lieut.-Col. J. C. Lamont, I.M.S. (retired).
- \* Melville, Mrs., widow of the late Lt.-Col. H. G. Melville, I.M.S.
- Millar, Mrs., wife of Mr. T. Millar, I.C.S. (retired).
- Mitchell, Mrs., wife of Mr. J. Mitchell, of Srinagar and Lahore.
- Muhammad Shafi, Mrs., wife of the Hon'ble K.B. Mian Muhammad Shafi of Lahore.
- \* O'Dwyer, Lady, C.B.E., wife of H. H. Sir M. F. O'Dwyer, G.C.I.E., K.C.S.I.
- \* O'Dwyer, Miss Una, daughter of His Honour Sir M. F. O'Dwyer.
- Phelps, Mrs., wife of Mr. H. Phelps, Simla.
- \* Powney Thompson, Mrs., wife of Lt.-Col. C. P. Thompson, Commissioner, Multan.
- Rallia Ram, Mrs., wife of Mr. M. L. Pallia Ram, Government Pleader, Gurdaspur.
- Renouf, Mrs., wife of Mr. Renouf, I.C.S.
- Shah Din, Mrs., widow of the late Mr. Justice Shah Din, Lahore.
- Stephenson, Mrs., wife of Lieut.-Col. J. Stephenson, I.M.S.
- Thapar, Mrs., wife of Rai Bahadur K. B. Thapar, M.B.E., Lahore.
- Tollinton, Mrs., wife of Mr. H. P. Tollinton, C.I.E., I.C.S.
- Tydemman, Mrs., M.B.E., wife of Mr. E. Tydemman, Central Model School, Lahore.

"GAZETTE OF INDIA," DATED 29TH JULY 1919.

- Abbas Ali, Mir, Deputy Collector, Irrigation Branch, Public Works Department.
- Abbas Hussain, Sayyed, Tahsildar.
- Abdul Aziz, Khan Sahib, Joint Secretary, Punjab Publicity Committee.
- Abdul Aziz, Mian, L.M.S., Civil Surgeon.

## LIST I—CONTINUED.

Abdul Ghafur Khan, Jailor, District Jail, Lyallpur.  
 Abdul Hak, Malik, Extra Assistant Commissioner.  
 Abdul Majid, Tahsildar of Sultaupur, Kapurthala State.  
 Abdul Majid Khan, Extra Assistant Commissioner.  
 Abdulla Khan, Chaudhri, Naib-Tahsildar.  
 Abdur Rahman, Sardar Effendi, Political Department of the Government of India.  
 Ahmad Din, Munshi, Overseer, Wazirabad Special Works Division.  
 Ahsanul Haq, Mian, Public Prosecutor, Sialkot.  
 Aikman, Mr. D. W., C.I.E., Superintending Engineer, Simla.  
 Aikman, Mrs., wife of Mr. D. W. Aikman.  
 Ali Muhammad Khan, Khan Sahib, Inspector of Police.  
 Allah Yar Khan, Malik, Extra Assistant Conservator of Forests.  
 Altaf Hussain, Inspector of Police.  
 Altaf Hussain, Mian, Revenue Extra Assistant Commissioner.  
 Amar Nath, Pandit, Tahsildar.  
 Amar Singh, Rai Sahib Mian, Manager, Bhagat State.  
 Anderson, Miss Ethel.  
 Anderson, Mr. J. D., I.C.S., Sub-Divisional Officer, Rajanpur.  
 Anderton, Mr. C. C. M., Assistant Engineer, Wazirabad Special Works Division.  
 Anup Singh, Sardar, Inspector of Police.  
 Armstrong, Mr. A. R. B., Executive Engineer, Wazirabad Special Works Division.  
 Armstrong, Mr. J. W., O.B.E., Manager, New Egerton Woollen Mills, Company, Dhariwal.  
 Asa Ram, Chaudhri, Zaildar, Loharu State.  
 Ashford, Mrs., wife of Mr. J. Ashford, O.B.E.  
 Aslam Hayat Khan, Khan, Extra Assistant Commissioner.  
 Baldev Singh, Chandra, B.A., B.T., Headmaster, Jat High School, Rohtak.  
 Balmokand, Misr, Rai Sahib, Fatehjang, Attock District.  
 Balwant Rai, Mehta, Head Clerk, Lower Jhelum Circle Office, Sargodha.  
 Banerji, Mr. C. L., Munsif.  
 Barber, Mr. A. J., Reader, Government Press, Lahore.  
 Barkat Ram, Lala, Rai Bahadur, M.B.E., Honorary Extra Assistant Commissioner, Gujranwala District.  
 Barton, Lieut.-Col. A. E., I.A., Deputy Commissioner, Jhelum (retired).  
 Barton, Mrs., wife of Lieutenant-Colonel A. E. Barton, I.A.  
 Bashir Muhammad Khan, Pathan, Diwan, Dujana State.  
 Beatty, Mr. W., Assistant Superintendent of Police.  
 Behari Lal, Lala, Naib-Tahsildar.  
 Bhag Singh, Bawa, M.B.E., Extra Assistant Commissioner and President of Council, Kalsia State.  
 Bhagwan Das, Pandit, Naib-Tahsildar.  
 Bhagwan Singh, Honorary Captain, Sardar Bahadur, I.O.M., Budhsingwala, Tahsil Moga, Ferozepore District, late 14th King George's Own Ferozepore Sikhs.  
 Bhopal Singh, Head Clerk, 44th Merwara Infantry.  
 Bihari Lal Thapar, Clerk, Depôt, 36th Sikhs.  
 Boyd, Mr. D. J., I.C.S., Deputy Commissioner, Mianwali.  
 Burlton, Lieut.-Col. P. S. M., I.A., Commissioner, Jullundur Division.  
 Burton, Mr. F. H., I.C.S., Deputy Commissioner, Amritsar.  
 Butler, Mrs., wife of Mr. Butler, Deputy Commissioner.  
 Camozzi, Miss F. R., Second Mistress, Queen Mary Girls' College, Lahore.  
 Chajju Ram, Lala, Contractor, Simla.  
 Charanjit, Chaudhri, Pleader, Pindigheb, Attock District.  
 Charanjit Singh, Chhachi, Sardar, Talagang, Attock District.  
 Chattar Bhuj, Dr., State Service for Native States under the Commr., Lahore Dn.  
 Chevis, The Hon'ble Mr. W., I.C.S., Judge, High Court.  
 Chisholm, Mrs. Elvira (address not known).  
 Clark, Miss G., Church of England, Amritsar.  
 Clarke, Mr. R. T., I.C.S., Deputy Commissioner, Ferozepore.  
 Clarke, Mrs., wife of Mr. Clarke, Deputy Commissioner, Ferozepore.  
 Cookburn, Mr. E. D., Superintending Engineer, Rawalpindi.

## LIST I—CONTINUED.

- Cockburn, Mrs. Grace, wife of Superintending Engineer, Rawalpindi.  
 Cockey, Mrs., wife of Mr. C. A. Cockey, North-Western Railway.  
 Colquhoun, Mrs., wife of Sub-Conductor I. J. Colquhoun, Indian Ordnance Department, Ferozepore.  
 Cooper, Mrs., wife of Mr. A. W. Cooper, D. T. S., North-Western Railway.  
 Courtney, Honorary Major, M., I.S.O., Indian Medical Department, Superintendent, Central Jail, Montgomery.  
 Dalip Singh, Sardar Sahib, Bhai, Revenue Secretary, Phulkian States, Patiala.  
 Damodar Das, Rai Bahadur Lala, District and Sessions Judge.  
 Daya Kishen Kaul, Diwan Bahadur, C.I.E., Foreign and Financial Secretary, Patiala.  
 de Montmorency, Mr. G. F., C.I.E., I.C.S., Deputy Commissioner (on leave).  
 Didar Singh, Chaudhri, Retired Inspector of Police, Amritsar.  
 Diwan Chand, Inspector of Post Offices, Simla.  
 Diwan Singh, Duggal, Sardar Bahadur, L.M.S., lately offg. Civil Surgeon, Lyallpur.  
 Donald, Mr. D., C.I.E., Deputy Inspector-General of Police.  
 Duncan, Miss May, Peshawar.  
 Dunnott, Mr. J. Mac D., I.C.S., Deputy Commissioner, Multan.  
 Elliott, Lt.-Col. A. C., C.B.E., I.A., Deputy Commissioner, Simla.  
 Ellis, Mrs., wife of the Hon'ble Mr. T. P. Ellis, O.B.E., I.C.S.  
 Evans, Mr. A. L. E., Superintendent of Police.  
 Evans, Miss, Lady Manager, Monro Soldiers' Canteen, Rawalpindi.  
 Fazal Hussain, Sayad, Passenger Superintendent, East Indian Railway.  
 Farzand Ali, Munshi, Head Clerk, Ferozepore Arsenal.  
 Faux, Mrs., wife of Lieutenant C. E. Faux, Royal Artillery.  
 Ferguson, Mr. J. A., O.B.E., I.C.S., Registrar, High Court.  
 Fitz Gerald, Mr. D., Superintendent of Police.  
 Flowerdew, Mrs., wife of Mr. S. P. Flowerdew, North-Western Railway.  
 Fooks, Mr. R. H., Superintendent of Police.  
 Forster, Major W. H., C., M.B., D. Ph., I.M.S. Sanitary Commissioner.  
 Framjee, Mr. General Merchant, Simla.  
 Franklin, Miss M., M.B.E., Secretary, Army Young Men's Christian Association, Multan.  
 Ganda Singh, Chandhri, Uberoi, Proprietor of Uberoi, Sialkot.  
 Ganga Bishan, Sardar, Pandit, Civil Surgeon, Patiala.  
 Ganga Ram, Wadhwa, Lala, Senior Sub-Judge.  
 Gates, Mrs., wife of Mr. W. H. Gates, North-Western Railway.  
 Gauri Shankar, Lala, Naib-Tahsildar, Nathana, Ferozepore District.  
 Ghulam Nabi, Headmaster, Adhwal, Attock District.  
 Ghulam Qutab-ud-Din Khan, Nawab of Mamdot, Tahsil Ferozepore.  
 Ghulam Rasul, Mian, Khan Sahib, Deputy Superintendent of Police.  
 Ghulam Sadiq, Khwaja, Public Prosecutor, Amritsar.  
 Gibson, Mr. A. J., Conservator of Forests, Western Circle.  
 Gibson, Mr. B. T., I.C.S., Financial Secretary to Government.  
 Gibson, Mrs., wife of Mr. B. T. Gibson, I.C.S.  
 Gillespie, Mrs., wife of Lieut.-Col. R. St. J. Gillespie, C.I.E., Royal Engineers.  
 Glover, Mr. H. M., Deputy Conservator of Forests.  
 Gomes, Mr. D., Manager, Nedon's Hotel, Lahore.  
 Gopal Singh, Colonel, Patiala.  
 Gopal Singh, the Hon'ble Sardar, O.B.E., Honorary Captain, Gurdaspur.  
 Gouldney, Mrs., widow of Mr. T. Gouldney, Superintendent of Police.  
 Grant Duff, Miss I. F., Missionary, C. Z. M. S.  
 Guilford, the Reverend Canon E., O.B.E., Missionary and Superintendent, Leper Asylum, Tarn Taran, Amritsar.  
 Guilford, Mrs., wife of Revd. Canon Guilford.  
 Gulab Singh, Mrs., wife of Bhai Gulab Singh, Honorary Magistrate, Lyallpur.  
 Gulal Chand, Lala, Junior Member, Council of Administration, Patiala State.  
 Gurbakhsh Singh, Sant, Patiala.  
 Gurdit Singh, Wazir, General, Patiala.  
 Hallifax, the Hon'ble Mr. C. J., C.B.E., I.C.S., Commissioner, Rawalpindi.  
 Harbakhsh Rai, Lala, Tahsildar.

## LIST I—CONTINUED.

- Harcourt, Mrs., wife of Mr. Harcourt, Deputy Commissioner, Gurdaspur.  
 Hardayal Singh, Chaudhri, Zaildar of Khor, Pa'audi State.  
 Hari Chand, Lala, Extra Assistant Commissioner.  
 Hari Singh, Bhai, Deputy Collector, Public Works Department, Irrigation Branch.  
 Hari Singh, Wazir, Jubbals State.  
 Harnam Singh, Bhai, Kartarpur, Jullundur.  
 Harnarayan, Chaudhri, Sufed Posh, Bighan, Rohtak District.  
 Harvey, Miss L., Vice-Principal, Queen Mary's College, Lahore.  
 Hearn, Mrs., M.B.E., wife of Captain J. Hearn, I.A.R.O., 23rd Sikh Pioneers, Ambala.  
 Hearn, Mr. J. W., I.C.S., Under-Secretary to Government, Punjab.  
 Heathcote, Mr. L. H. M., Executive Engineer, Simla Provincial Division.  
 Heffernon, Mrs., wife of Lieut.-Col. Heffernon, in charge Convalescent Depôt, Ambala.  
 Hemraj, Pandit, B.A., District Inspector of Schools, Sialkot.  
 Henriques, Mrs., wife of Mr. Q. Q. Henriques.  
 Herdon, Temporary Captain, S. P. N., I.A.R.O., Assistant Recruiting Officer, Lyallpur.  
 Hibbert, Miss F., in charge Soldiers' Home, Rawalpindi.  
 Howell, Mr. B. B., Superintendent of Police, Criminal Investigation Department.  
 Hukam Singh, Bhai, Extra Assistant Commissioner.  
 Hussain Bakhsh, General Merchant, Simla.  
 Hyde, Mr. G. W. T., Superintendent office of Inspector-General of Prisons.  
 Isemonger, Mr. F. C., Superintendent of Police.  
 Jacob, Mr. S. M., I.C.S., Director of Agriculture.  
 Jagat Singh, Sodhi, Assistant District Inspector of Schools, Ferozepore.  
 Jai Lal, Rai Bahadur, Lala, Pleader, Simla.  
 Jiwan Singh, Babu, Superintendent of Police, Sirmaur State.  
 Jiwan Singh, Colonel, Patiala.  
 Jiwan Singh, Sardar, Nazim, Jind State.  
 Johnston, Mrs., wife of Mr. A. F. Johnston, North-Western Railway.  
 Joscelyne, Mrs., wife of Mr. A. H. Joscelyne, North-Western Railway.  
 Kaka Ram, Pandit, Tahsildar.  
 Kallan Khan, Khan Sahib, Doctor, Optician and Dentist, Lahore.  
 Kartar Singh, Bhai, Pleader, Ferozepore.  
 Keatch, Mr. P. F., Foreman-in-Charge, Workyard, Rawalpindi Arsenal.  
 Keatinge, Miss A., sister of Mr. D. E. Keatinge, Indian Munitions Board.  
 Khuda Bakhsh, S., Zaildar, Lahore.  
 Kishen Singh, Sardar, Pakho, Phulkian States, Patiala.  
 Kitchin, Mrs., wife of Mr. A. J. W. Kitchin, C.I.E.  
 Kundan Lal, Lala, Assistant Engineer, Irrigation Branch, Public Works Department.  
 Kundan Lal, Pandit, Sub-Judge.  
 Lachman Singh, Sardar, Superintendent of Police, Jind State.  
 Lalit Chand, Thakur, Extra Assistant Commissioner.  
 Latifi, Mr. A., I.C.S., Deputy Commissioner, Hissar.  
 Latifi, Mrs., wife of Mr. Latifi, Deputy Commissioner, Hissar.  
 Lawrence, Miss, Society for the Propagation of the Gospel Mission, Rewari, Gurgaon District.  
 Lethbridge, Mrs., wife of Lieut.-Col. S. Lethbridge, Royal Artillery.  
 Lewis, Mr. E., Superintendent, Punjab Civil Secretariat, Lahore.  
 Liaqat Hayat Khan, Khan, Khan Bahadur, Superintendent of Police.  
 Loch, Mrs., wife of Brigadier-General S. G. Loch, D.S.O., Rawalpindi.  
 Locke, Mr. G. H., Foreman, Arsenal Workshops, Kirkee Arsenal.  
 Lumsden, Mr. O. F., I.C.S., late Financial Secretary to Government, Punjab (on leave).  
 Makhan Lal, Lala, Contractor, Public Works Department, Lahore.  
 Man Singh, heir of late Zaildar Kirpal Singh of Kasso Chahal, Kapurthala.  
 Manohar Lal, Mrs., Rohtak.  
 Mathews, O. C., the Revd. Father, Manager, Belgian Mission High School, Dalwal, Jhelum District.  
 May, Mr. J. D., Temporary Engineer, Irrigation Branch, P. W. D.



## LIST I—CONTINUED.

Mayes, Mr. W., Conservator of Forests, Eastern Circle.  
 Maghar Ali Khan, Munshi, Kalanaur.  
 McIntosh, Mr. R., Conservator of Forests (on leave).  
 McMahon, Mrs., wife of Mr. T. J. McMahon, North-Western Railway.  
 Mehdi Shah, Khan Bahadur, the Hon'ble Sayad, C.B.E., Honorary Magistrate,  
 Gojra, Lyallpur District.  
 Metcalfe, Mrs., wife of Mr. H. A. F. Metcalfe, Indian Civil Service.  
 Mihan Singh, Khalsa, Jagirdar and Zaildar, Kapuri, Kalsia State.  
 Milkhi Ram, Chaudhri, Inspector of Co-operative Societies  
 Miller, Major, W. C. W., O.B.E., Executive Engineer, Irrigation Branch, P. W. D.  
 Miraj-ud Din, Sheikh, Assistant Surgeon, Ferozepore.  
 Muhammad Sami Khan, Mian, late District Asst. Recruiting Officer, Ferozepore.  
 Mohan Lal, Lala, Pleader, Simla.  
 Montgomery, Mr. A. S., Secretary to Govt., Punjab, P. W. D., B. and R. Branch.  
 Mool Chand, son of Lala Nanak Chand, Rang Mahal, Lahore.  
 Morrison, Miss J., Missionary, Lyallpur.  
 Moss, Mr. B. H., Assistant Engineer, Simla Provincial Division.  
 Muhammad Azim, Chaudhri, Forest Ranger.  
 Munshi Ram, Lala, formerly teacher at Harita Hissar District.  
 Murray, Mrs., wife of Lieutenant-Colonel J. H. S. Murray, Royal Engineers.  
 Muzaffar Khan, Khan, Khan Bahadur, Mir Munshi to Government, Punjab.  
 Nand Lal, Jailor, District Jail, Rawalpindi.  
 Natha Singh, Sardar, Patiala.  
 Naubat Rai, Lala, Superintendent of Post Offices and Personal Assistant to the  
 Postmaster-General.  
 Nelson, Mrs., wife of the Reverend A. M. Nelson, Church of Scotland, Lahore.  
 Nigah Ali Shah, Sayid, Lambardar of Murid, Tahsil Chakwal, Jhelum District.  
 Nihal Singh, Sardar Sahib, M.A., Judicial Secretary, Patiala.  
 O'Brien, Lieut.-Col. A. J., C.I.E., C.B.E., I. A., Deputy Commissioner, Ambala.  
 Ogilvie, Mr. C. M. G., B.A., I.C.S. Assistant Commissioner.  
 Ogle, Mrs., wife of Mr. J. W. Ogle, North-Western Railway.  
 Pakhar Singh, Sub-Overseer, Sirhind Canal.  
 Pease, Colonel H. T., C.I.E., Principal, Veterinary College, Lahore.  
 Peters, Mr. J., Indian Christian Recruiter, Ferozepore.  
 Piyare Lal, Lala, Pleader, Muzaffargarh District.  
 Potter, Mrs., wife of Major R. W. Potter, the Queen's Royal West Surrey Regt.  
 Powell, Mrs., M.B.E., wife of Lt.-Col. J. Powell, O.B.E., V.D., Rawalpindi.  
 Powell, Mr. W. W., O.B.E., Assistant Commissioner.  
 Pretam Singh, General, Phulkian States, Patiala.  
 Puech, Captain A. G., O.B.E., Assistant Recruiting Officer, Hissar.  
 Qasim Ali Khan, Munshi, Loharu State.  
 Qasim Khan, Pensioned Havildar, Karnali, Rawalpindi.  
 Raghbir Singh, Sandhanwalla, Sardar, Honorary Lieutenant, O.B.E., Honorary  
 Magistrate of Raja Sansi, Amritsar District.  
 Raghbir Singh, Sodhi, Tahsildar, Patiala.  
 Raghunath Sarup, Rai Sahib, Sardar, Personal Assistant to the Chief of the  
 General Staff, Patiala.  
 Raja Ram, Gobhila, Lala, lately Assistant Surgeon in charge, Civil Hospital,  
 Bhiwani, Hissar District.  
 Rajendra Pal, Tikka, Rani, wife of Tikka Rajendra Pal.  
 Ralla Ram, Lala, Extra Assistant Commissioner, Ferozepore.  
 Rallia Ram, Mr. K., Headmaster, Rang Mahal High School, Lahore.  
 Ram Chandra, Lala, Extra Assistant Commissioner.  
 Ramji Das, Rai Sahib, Lala, Offg. Civil Surgeon, Gurgaon.  
 Ram Lal, Dr., M.B., B.A., Medical Officer, Kalsia State.  
 Ram Saran Das, Lala, the Hon'ble Rai Bahadur, C.I.E., Lahore.  
 Ranjhe Khan, Munshi, Superintendent, Office of Deputy Commissioner, Attock.  
 Rattigan, the Hon'ble Sir H. A. B., Kt., late Chief Justice, High Court, Punjab,  
 Lahore.  
 Ross, Mrs., wife of Major H. Ross, O.B.E., I.M.S.

## LIST I—CONTINUED.

- Ross, Mrs., wife of Mr. J. A. Ross, I.C.S., Sargodha.  
 Saadat Ali, Agha, Deputy Superintendent of Police.  
 Sadurshan Das, Mahant, Bashahr State.  
 Sadhu Ram, Lala, Tahsildar, Jind State.  
 Sadiq Ali, Sheikh, Inspector of Police.  
 Sanderson, Mrs., wife of Captain J. Sanderson, Indian Army Reserve of Officers, Ambala.  
 Sant Ram, Lala, Executive Engineer, Jullundur Provincial Division.  
 Sant Singh, Colonel, Phulkian States, Patiala.  
 Sardar Ali, Malik, Khan Sahib, Deputy Superintendent of Police.  
 Sarup Singh, General, Chief of the General Staff, Phulkian States, Patiala.  
 Sayed Hasan, Sayad, Inspector of Police, No. 126-P., Hissar.  
 Sham Singh, Lala, Court Inspector of Police, Gurgaon.  
 Shambu Nath, Pandit, Tahsildar.  
 Shamsher Singh, Sardar Bahadur, Sir, K.C.I.E., Chief Minister, Jind State.  
 Sheo Lal, Chaudhri, Kursi Nashin and Honorary Magistrate, Jind State.  
 Sheo Pershad, Lala, District Treasurer, Municipal Commissioner and Honorary Magistrate, Ludhiana.  
 Shiv Narain, Jailor, Superintendent, Camp Jail, Dhariwal.  
 Shugan Chand, Pandit, Head Clerk, office of the Cantonment Magistrate, Ambala.  
 Sita Ram, Diwan, Extra Assistant Commissioner.  
 Sita Ram, Lala, Public Prosecutor, Mianwali.  
 Skemp, Mrs., wife of Mr. F. W. Skemp, I.C.S.  
 Skinner, Captain S. E., 1st Skinner's Horse, Honorary Magistrate, Hissar District.  
 Smith, Mr. H. A., I.C.S., Deputy Commissioner, Delhi.  
 Smith, Deaconess S. C., St. Andrew's Parish, Lahore.  
 Smith, Mr. W. F., Temporary Engineer, Upper Jhelum Canal.  
 Sobha Singh, Risaldar, 12th Cavalry (retired), Advisory Officer, War Hospital, Ambala.  
 Sri Kanth, Captain, Commandant, State Troops of the Native States under the Commissioner, Lahore Division.  
 Sri Kishen, Pandit, Extra Assistant Commissioner.  
 Stainton, Mr. V., Superintending Engineer, Ambala.  
 Stead, Mr. C., M.V.O., Personal Assistant to the Inspector-General of Police.  
 Stewart, Mr. A. C., M.V.O., Inspector-General of Police, Lahore.  
 Stewart, Mr. A. J. L., Manager, National Bank of India, Limited, Amritsar (deceased).  
 Stratford, Mrs., mother of Miss Stratford, M.B.E., Inspectress of Schools, Lahore.  
 Sukh Chain Singh, Wazir, Bashahr State.  
 Sukhdev Singh, Mian, Sardar, M.A., LL.B., Assistant Finance Secretary, Patiala State.  
 Sullivan, Mrs., wife of Conductor W. C. Sullivan, Indian Ordnance Department, Ferozepore.  
 Sundar Singh, Colonel, Patiala.  
 Suraj Bhan, Lala, Patiala.  
 Suraj Narain, Lala, M.A., M.B.E., Senior Sub-Judge, Rohtak.  
 Tara Chand, Sardar Bahadur, Major, Inspector-General of Police, Patiala.  
 Tara Singh, Bhai, Pleader, Moga, Ferozepore District.  
 Thomas, Mrs., wife of the Reverend E. S. Thomas, Chaplain, Ferozepore.  
 Tomkins, Mrs., wife of Mr. L. L. Tomkins, C.I.E.  
 Toogood, Miss N., Teacher, Queen Mary's College, Lahore.  
 Townsend, the Hon'ble Mr. C. A. H., I.C.S., Director of Agriculture.  
 Tyson, Mr. T., Superintendent, Government Printing, Punjab.  
 Osborne, Mr. C. F., I.C.S., Deputy Commissioner (dead).  
 Wace, Mrs., wife of Major M. Wace, 14th King George's Own Sikhs, Ferozepore.  
 Wall, Mr. M. G., Superintendent of Police, Ferozepore.  
 Walter, Mrs., wife of Major-General J. M. Walter, C.B., C.S.I., D.S.O., Rawalpindi.  
 Warburton, Mr. J. D., Inspector of Police (on Military duty).  
 Wazir Ali Shah, son of Syed Wilayat Ali, Bahawalpur.  
 Whistler, Mr. H., Superintendent of Police.

LIST I—CONCLUDED.

- Wilkin, Mrs., wife Mr. A. H. Wilkin, Superintendent of Police.  
 Williams, Mrs., wife of Major R. C. Williams, 35th Sikhs, Brigade-Major, Ferozepore.  
 Wilson, Miss A. M., Superintendent, Sandes' Soldiers' Home, Ambala.  
 Wilson-Johnston, Mrs., wife of Mr. J. Wilson-Johnston, C.B.E., I.C.S.  
 Woodhouse, Mr. N. S., Superintendent of Police.  
 Young, Miss J., Companion to the Begam of Mamdot, Ferozepore District.  
 Zobel, Mrs., wife of Lieut. M. Zobel, S and T. Corps.  
 Zowar Hussain, Mir, Sub-Inspector of Police, Nathana, Tahsil Ferozepore.

## APPENDIX F.

## LIST II.

**List showing names and addresses of the Ladies, Officials and Non-Officials of the Punjab, mentioned in the "Gazettes of India," dated 3rd June 1918, 17th August 1918 and 29th July 1919, in the miscellaneous list of the Government of India.**

"GAZETTE OF INDIA," DATED 3RD JUNE 1918.

\* Armistead, Mr. H., North-Western Railway.  
 Baxter, Mr. T. W., ditto.  
 Biernacki, Mr. R. K., I.S.O. ditto.  
 Brereton, Mr. C. C. T., ditto.  
 Brown, Major H. C., C.I.E., M.B., I.M.S., Assistant Director, Central Research Institute, Kasauli.  
 Cameron, Lieutenant-Colonel H. A., C.I.E., R.E., North-Western Railway.  
 Chase, Mr. A. J., North-Western Railway.  
 Coates, Mr. L., ditto.  
 Everall, Mr. W. T., ditto.  
 Freeman, Mr. F. C., ditto.  
 Fullagher, Mr. H. E., ditto.  
 Hall, Mr. W., ditto.  
 Hari Chand, Rai Sahib, ditto.  
 Inglis, Mr. J. J., ditto.  
 Joscelyne, Mr. A. H., ditto.  
 Keatinge, Mr. D. E., ditto.  
 Lane, Mr. T. R. P., ditto.  
 Manohar Nath, Rozdan, Pandit, office of Postmaster-General.  
 Monks, Mr. F. D., North-Western Railway.  
 Noor Din, Munshi, ditto.  
 Ogle, Mr. J. W., ditto.  
 Owen, Mr. S. W., ditto.  
 Robinson, Mr. J. E. M., ditto.  
 Saif Ali, Khan Sahib, late Telegraph S. I., Lahore Division (deceased).  
 \*Sales, Mr. H. S., North-Western Railway.  
 \*Scott, Mr. E. A., O.B.E., Deputy Controller, Indian Munitions Board.  
 Spurgeon, Mr. C. E., North-Western Railway.  
 Thompson, Mr. M. A., Deputy Postmaster-General.  
 Thorp, Mr. F. W., North-Western Railway.  
 Walkins, Mr. O. W., ditto.  
 White, Mr. C. F., ditto.  
 Wragge, Mr. E. T., ditto.  
 Wrench, Mr. T. W. E. S., ditto.

"GAZETTE OF INDIA," DATED 17TH AUGUST 1918.

Black, Mrs., wife of Lieutenant-Colonel J. A. Black, I.M.S.

---

\* Also mentioned in the "Gazette of India," dated 29th July 1919.

## LIST II—CONCLUDED.

"GAZETTE OF INDIA," DATED 29TH JULY 1919.

- Allah Ditta, Contractor, Nizamabad, District Gujranwala.  
 Ashfield, Mr. A., North-Western Railway.  
 Ashgar Ali, Shaikh, Secretary, Local Weavers' Co-operative Society, Ludhiana.  
 Barne, Mrs., wife of Revd. G. D. Barne, O.B.E., Sanawar.  
 Basant Singh, Kallah, Rai Bahadur, Assistant Controller, Timber Supplies.  
 Bayley, Mrs., wife of Mr. A. F. Bayley, Indian Finance Department.  
 Beadon, Mrs., wife of Lieutenant-Colonel H. C. Beadon, C.I.E., Indian Army  
 Deputy Commissioner.  
 Bell, Mrs. E. M., O.B.E., Red Cross Bureau, Simla.  
 Byron, Mr. R. R., North-Western Railway.  
 Casson, Mrs. G., M.B.E., Red Cross Depot, Ambala.  
 Clarke, Mr. R. A., M.B.E., Superintendent, Telegraph Office, Simla.  
 Cronan, Mr. T., Personal Assistant to Director, Telegraph Engineering, Northern  
 Circle, Lahore.  
 Dallas, Mrs., wife of Mr. W. L. Dallas, Press Correspondent, Simla.  
 deRhe Philipe, Mr. G. W. V., Local Member and Honorary Treasurer, Monro  
 Soldiers' Canteen, Lahore.  
 Eccleston, Mr. W. T., Public Works Department.  
 Fagan, Miss E., daughter of the Hon'ble Mr. P. J. Fagan, I.C.S., Financial Com-  
 missioner.  
 Fairlie, Mrs., wife of Mr. J. W. Fairlie, Extra Assistant Commissioner, Jullundur.  
 Fazalad Khan, Risaldar-Major, Khan Sahib, Pensioner, Chakwal, District Jhelum.  
 Gales, Miss D., sister of Sir R. Gales, Agent, North-Western Railway.  
 Gaskell, Mrs., wife of Mr. W. Gaskell, Sanawar.  
 Gordon, Mr. F. D., Accountant-General, Punjab, Lahore.  
 Gurdas Mal, Pandit, North-Western Railway.  
 Hamid Hussain Khan Bahadur, Khalifa, Pensioner of Patiala State.  
 Jacob, Mrs., wife of Mr. S. Jacob, Indian Civil Service.  
 Keeling, Mrs., wife of the Revd. E. W. P. Keeling, Chaplain, Subathu.  
 MacPherson, Mr. W. R., General Manager, Messrs. Spedding & Co., Timber Mer-  
 chants, Jhelum.  
 Malan, Mr. C. H., Indian Civil Service, Assistant Commissioner.  
 Maula Bakhsh, Shaikh, Contractor, Punjab, Lahore.  
 MacMahon, Mr. T. J., North-Western Railway.  
 Muhammad Maqbul, Lahore.  
 Muir Masson, Mrs., wife of Mr. W. Muir Masson, Lahore.  
 Niamatullah Khan, Madar village, District Jullundur.  
 Nicholls, Mr., North-Western Railway.  
 Nizam-ud-din, Post and Telegraph Department.  
 Noor Din, Mian, North-Western Railway.  
 Orman, Mr. C. V., ditto.  
 Osborne, Mr. A. F., ditto.  
 Phelps, Mrs., M.B.E., wife of Mr. H. Phelps, Simla.  
 Rallia Ram, Mr. R. B., Lahore.  
 Ram Das Ichra Das, North-Western Railway.  
 Richey, Mrs., wife of the Hon'ble Mr. J. A. Richey, Director of Public Instruction.  
 Robertson, Mrs., wife of Mr. L. F. Robertson, Public Works Department (retired).  
 Robertson, Miss E., daughter of Mr. L. F. Robertson.  
 Salter, Mr. C. J., North-Western Railway.  
 Sanderson, Mrs., wife of Mr. R. Sanderson, I.E.S., Ambala.  
 Sen Gupta, Babu S. K., North-Western Railway.  
 Stephenson, Mrs. G., M.B.E., Red Cross and Comforts for the Troops Funds, Lahore.  
 Takht Singh, Bhair, Manager, Sikh Kanya Vidyalaya, Ferozepore.  
 Tek Chand, Diwan, O.B.E., I.C.S., Deputy Commissioner, Karnal.  
 Yardon, Mr. J., North-Western Railway.

## CHAPTER VI.—THE FIGHTING FRONTS.

61. In this chapter an attempt will be made to give some idea of the actual fighting done by Punjabi Troops. It can make no claim to treat the matter exhaustively, or to do full justice to its subject, but at least it is hoped that it may serve to remind our readers that, in addition to the various activities on the home front, with which the preceding chapters have been mainly concerned, the Punjab gave a fine account of itself on almost all the fighting fronts. In France, Gallipoli, Salonika, Egypt, Somaliland, East and West Africa, Aden, Palestine, Syria, Mesopotamia, Persia, the Caucasus, China, and the North-West and North-East Frontiers of India itself, Punjabi soldiers fought gallantly and played no small part in the ultimate victory. The very first page of the printed list of awards of the Indian Order of Merit to Punjabis includes six different fronts in three continents. Some mention will be made of all the Fronts, but France and Mesopotamia will be treated more fully than the others, both on account of their intrinsic importance and because for them abundant material is forthcoming. The statement on page 132 shows at a glance the extent to which Punjabis permeate all branches of the Indian Army.

### FRANCE.

62. England declared War on Germany on the 4th of August 1914. On the 8th of that month, the 3rd (Lahore) and 7th (Meerut) Divisions were ordered to mobilize. These Divisions included the following regiments wholly or partly recruited or re-inforced from the Punjab:—

#### *Lahore Division.*

Ferozepore Brigade	...	9th Bhopal Infantry. 129th Duke of Connaught's Own Baluchis. 57th Wilde's Rifles (Frontier Force).
Jullundur Brigade	...	15th Ludhiana Sikhs. 47th Sikhs. 59th Scinde Rifles (Frontier Force).

*Sirhind Brigade	... 125th Napier's Rifles.
Divisional Troops	... 15th Lancers (Cureton's Multanis).
	No. 20 Company, Sappers and Miners.
	No. 21 Company, Sappers and Miners (including the Malerkotla Sappers).
	34th Sikh Pioneers.

*Meerut Division.*

Garhwal Brigade	... 39th Garhwal Rifles.
Dehra Dun Brigade	... 6th Jat Light Infantry.
Bareilly Brigade	... 41st Dogras
	58th Vaughan's Rifles (Frontier Force).
Divisional Troops	... 4th Cavalry.
	107th Pioneers.

The Lahore Division embarked at Karachi on the 24th of August, and the Meerut Division at Bombay on the 21st of September. The former reached Marseilles on the 26th September, and the latter on the 11th October. On the way, the Ferozepore and Jullundur Brigades paid a flying visit to Cairo, where their appearance made a very good impression: the Sirhind Brigade was left for a time in Egypt, the Napier's Rifles being stationed at Ismailia; they did not reach France till the 30th November. The rest of the Division were at Orleans by the 3rd October, and moved up into billets on the 19th and 20th of that month.

They were not left there long, for they had arrived just in time for the FIRST BATTLE OF YPRES, and their help was sorely needed. The Ferozepore Brigade were attached to the 2nd Cavalry Division, under General Gough, and placed at the disposal of the 3rd, 4th and 5th Cavalry Brigades. On October 22nd, the 57th moved up to the trenches near Wytschaete, and the 129th shortly afterwards to those near St. Eloi. The first casualties

---

\*The 1st K. G. O. Gurkha Rifles also has close ties of residence with the Punjab.

occurred, and the first distinction was won (by Sepoy Usman Khan, of the 55th Rifles, attached 57th) on the night of the 25th in the course of a small German attack. On the 26th, both regiments took part in their first attack in front of Messines.

Four days later, the Germans attacked in force, and the Indians were subjected to a very severe test, to which they proved themselves fully equal. No. 2 Company of the 57th were left without a single British Officer. Jemadar Kapur Singh fought on till all but one wounded man had been put out of action, and then, rather than surrender, shot himself with his last cartridge. No. 3 Company was reduced to 60 out of 140 men. Havildar Gagna, a Dogra of Kangra, was holding a trench with a few men, most of whom were put out of action; the Havildar fought it out, and killed five Germans; when his bayonet broke. With a sword which he picked up he continued the unequal combat until, after receiving six wounds, he collapsed: he was awarded the Indian Order of Merit.\*

On the two following days, the 129th also distinguished themselves: in the course of this action, the Victoria Cross was won for the first time by an Indian, Sepoy Khuda Dad Khan of Jhelum District; an account of his exploit will be found on page 106. Havildar Ghulam Muhammad, also of Jhelum, who perished with the rest of that gun-team, received the Order of Merit. Of them General Willcocks writes as follows:—

“Dill was disabled, his glorious team fell fast, but as each man fell another took his place. Engrave these names in letters of gold for all time: Colour Havildar Ghulam Muhammad, Sepoy Lal Sher, Sepoy Said Ahmed, Sepoy Kassib, Sepoy Afsar Khan. And only one man remained, severely wounded: he worked the gun till strength failed him, and he lay unconscious, and hence untouched by the enemy—Sepoy Khuda Dad!”

Subedar Zaman Khan of this regiment won the Military Cross on this occasion. Altogether the action cost the

---

\*Of the 57th Sikhs, Jemadar Mangal Singh of Amritsar, Sepoy Diwan Singh of Sialkot, Atma Singh of Lahore, and Pala Ram of Kangra all won the I.O.M. on other occasions, and 8 Punjabis won the I.D.S.M. in France. Two won Foreign Decorations. Of the 129th, four Punjabis won the I.D.S. Medal in France.





NAIK ( now subedar ) KHUDADAD KHAN  
V.C., 129th Duke of Connaught's Own  
Baluchis, of Dak, Jhelum District.  
The first Indian V.C.



two regiments the following casualties:—

Regiment.	BRITISH OFFICERS.			INDIAN OFFICERS.			INDIAN RANKS.	
	Killed.	Wounded.	Missing.	Killed	Wounded.	Missing.	Killed and wounded.	Missing.
57th ...	2	3	1	1	1	2	192	98
129th ...	3	1	...	3	2	...	114	64

Meanwhile the Jullundur Brigade had been having a trying time to the south, near Lacon, where they had relieved some French Troops attached to General Smith-Dorrien's Corps on October 24th. The 15th Sikhs, the 34th Pioneers, the 47th Sikhs and the 59th Rifles all stoutly resisted heavy German attacks, which lasted till the 1st November. During this period, these Regiments suffered 269, 110, 120 and 206 casualties, respectively.\* On October 28th, the 9th Bhopal Infantry, the 47th Sikhs and the 20th and 21st Companies of the Sappers and Miners (who found themselves called on to fill the rôle of attacking Infantry) made a very gallant assault on the village of NEUVE CHAPELLE. One man of the 47th was reported to have captured three Germans out of eight in a house, having killed the other five. "At one point, great trouble was caused by the sniping of a concealed German; a Punjabi Musalman of the 20th Company of the Sappers calmly put the others aside, telling them to leave it to him; he knelt down in the road, and quietly waiting until the German put his head out for another shot, killed him on the spot; he continued to wait, amidst the machine gun bullets drifting like rain, for a chance at a second man, whom he believed to be there." Subedar Malla Singh of Patiala won the Military Cross (see page 108) and the I.O.M. Sapper Dalip Singh of the 20th Company and Ludhiana received the Order of Merit for standing over his Officer and beating off several parties of Germans, some of them numbering as many as twenty at a time.

\*Jemadar Bir Singh of the 15th Sikhs and Ludhiana, Subedar Sant Singh of the 34th Pioneers and Ludhiana, and Subedar Thakur Singh of the 47th Sikhs and Amritsar, all won the Military Cross, and Subedar Mota Singh of the 47th and Ferozepore won the I.O.M. Jemadar Amar Singh of the 9th Bhopal and Patiala won the I.D.S. Medal.

This company lost more than a third of its numbers on this occasion, while the 9th Bhopals lost 268 Officers and Men and the 47th\* lost 176 out of 289. A half battalion of the 47th was reduced to 68 men, but were still game to hold a crucial point. A few days later Havildar Munshi Singh of the 47th distinguished himself by a very bold reconnaissance.

The Meerut Division reached the front on the 29th October, and took over part of the line from General Smith-Dorrien's Corps. On the night of the 30th, the 58th Rifles† delivered a successful counter-attack and held their ground in spite of heavy casualties, Havildar Karam Singh of Jullundur District specially distinguishing himself. On November 2nd the 34th Poona Horse (which had just arrived with the Secunderabad Cavalry Division) and the 6th Jats‡ did some useful work and the latter regiment on the 16th boldly filled in two German Saps.

The Sappers and Miners also did good work, Colour-Havildar Chugatta, of the 1st Sappers and Miners and Ferozepore District, Jemadar Sada Singh and Sapper Jiwa Khan of Patiala, and Havildar Muhammad Khan of the 3rd Sappers and Miners winning distinctions.

In his despatch of 20th November 1914, Field Marshal French wrote:—

"I have been much impressed by the initiative and resource displayed by the Indian Troops. The General Officer Commanding the India Corps describes the conduct and bearing of these troops in strange and new surroundings to have been highly satisfactory, and I am enabled from my own observation to fully corroborate his statement."

The Sappers and Miners are specially mentioned, as

---

\*Subedar Saudagar Singh of Amritsar won the O.B.I. Subedars Harnam Singh of Jullundur and Bakhshi Singh of Patiala, and Havildars Narain Singh of Sialkot and Lachman Singh of Gujranwala won the I.O.M. Twelve Punjabis of this regiment won the I.D.S.M. in France, and two won Foreign Decorations.

†Of this regiment Jemadar Muhammad Arbi of Jhelum, Lance-Naik Sher Khan of Rawalpindi, and Sepoy Ishar Singh of Lyallpur won the I.O.M.

‡Jemadar Incha Ram, Havildars Jai Lal and Badlu, and Sepoy Risal, all of Rohtak District, won distinctions: 11 other Punjabis (two from Hissar and nine from Rohtak) of the 6th won the I.D.S.M. in France, and two won Foreign Decorations.

also are Captain Umar Hayat Khan, and Lieutenant Muhammad Mumtaz Khan, Tiwana Maliks of Shahpur, both of whom were on the Staff.

On the 23rd-24th November occurred the action of FESTUBERT, in which both the Lahore and Meerut Divisions took part. The 34th Pioneers\* were the first to take the strain. The 129th then saved a critical situation and Subedar Zaman Khan found an opportunity to add the O.B.I. to the Military Cross, he had already won. The 58th also were severely tried, Havildar Indar Singh of Ludhiana winning the Military Cross by holding an enfiladed trench all night.

A counter-attack, in which the 6th Jats,† the 9th Bhopal Infantry, the 34th Pioneers, the 58th Rifles‡ and the 107th Pioneers§ took part, was successful, but very expensive: the 6th lost nearly 200 men, while the 58th and the 107th lost 121 and 63 men, respectively. Next day, the 34th Poona Horse destroyed a German sap, and Sowars Fateh Khan, Abdullah Khan and Farman Shah, all of Jhelum, won the Distinguished Service Medal for their bold action in support of Lieutenant de Pass, whose death was compensated by the grant of the Victoria Cross.

On the 7th December, the Sirhind Brigade arrived from Egypt, and on the 16th of that month began the battle of GIVENCHY. In this battle, the 129th Baluchis first distinguished themselves, losing 126 men during the

\*Subedar-Major Natha Singh of Gujranwala won the O.B.I. and Subedar Natha Singh of Gujranwala, Sub-Assistant Surgeon Harnam Singh of Karnal, Havildars Pala Singh of Hoshiarpur and Nikka Singh of Patiala, Lance-Naik Tota Singh and Naik Bir Singh of Gujranwala, all won the I.O.M. On later occasions Subedar-Major Jawala Singh of Gujrat, Naik Gujar Singh of Hoshiarpur, and Sepoy Mastan Khan of Ludhiana won the I.O.M., and 10 Punjabis of this regiment won the I.D.S.M., most of them in this battle. From other Pioneer Regiments, Havildar Mangal Singh of the 32nd and Bir Singh of the 35th, both of Gujranwala, and Lance-Havildar Lal Singh of the 35th and Sialkot won the I.O.M. Of the 12th Kelat-i-Ghilzai Pioneers, Jemadar Mengha Singh of Gujrat won the I.O.M., and one man won the I.D.S. Medal

†Jemadar Inchha Ram added the O.B.I. to his Military Cross and Jemadar Lakhi Ram of Rohtak also won the Military Cross.

‡Subedar Raj Talab of Jhelum won the O.B.I., and Subedar Suhel Singh of Jullundur won the I.O.M., 1st Class. Havildar Santa Singh and Naik Kashmir Singh of Sialkot and Lance-Naik Phangan Singh of Ferozepore won the I.O.M. Nine Punjabis of this Regiment won the I.D.S.M. in France, and one won a Foreign Decoration.

§Subedar-Major Labh Singh of Hoshiarpur won the O.B.I.: four Punjabis of the 107th won the I.D.S. Medal in France and two won Foreign Decorations.

day. The 59th Scinde Rifles\* also did specially good work.

Of the 100 Punjabis, who held one flank, only three returned, while 13 wounded men were reported later from Germany: "the others all refused to surrender, declaring that these were the last orders of their British Officers, and so they met their honoured end."

A Machine Gun party of the 125th† was wiped clean out of existence by an explosion. The Poona Horse lost 49 men, the 20th Deccan Horse lost 81, the 47th Sikhs lost 130, the 58th Rifles lost 58, and the 57th,‡ who held their ground staunchly for three days and nights against many attacks, also suffered severely.

The 6th Jats also once more gave a good account of themselves in this battle.

Most of the Units mentioned were relieved on the night of the 22nd December, though the Meerut Division was not completely withdrawn till the 27th: up to the end of the fight, as stated in the Field-Marshal's despatch of 2nd February 1915, the Indian Corps rendered all the assistance and support they could, in view of their exhausted condition.

"The Indian troops have fought with the utmost steadfastness and gallantry whenever they have been called upon."

Three weeks later, Lord French inspected the Corps, and found the appearance they presented most satisfactory. The Indian Cavalry Corps§ he pronounced to be "a magnificent body of Cavalry." He mentioned that, at their own particular request, they had taken their turn in the trenches and performed most useful and valuable service.

January and February were comparatively uneventful, though the 1st King George's Own Sappers and

---

\*Jemadar Mangal Singh of Gujranwala and Havildars Dost Muhammad of Jhelum and Muhammad Jan and Muzaffar Khan of Attock all won the I.O.M. Sepoy Zarif Khan (see page 114) had won the I.O.M. four days earlier. Seven other Punjabis of the Regiment won the I.D.S.M. in France.

†Subedar-Major Umar Din of Amritsar won the O.B.I. One man won the I.D.S. Medal.

‡Subedar Fateh Jang of Rawalpindi was decorated for his gallantry on this occasion.

§It will be noticed that the Cavalry had by this time grown from a single Brigade (the 9th) to two whole Divisions.

Miners\* found occasion to put in much useful work, in the course of which Subedar Sundar Singh, Havildar Sucha Singh and Sapper Basant Singh of Ludhiana District distinguished themselves. On February 17th the enemy made a particularly vigorous attempt against the Indian trenches, but it was brilliantly repulsed.

The famous battle of NEUVE CHAPELLE was fought on the 10th-12th March, and in the course of it the Jullundur Brigade added greatly to their laurels, and also, unfortunately, to their "Roll of Honour." In all, apart from the British Units, the casualties amounted to over 2,000, of which over 400 were fatal. While merely acting in support of the Dehra Dun Brigade, the Jullundur Brigade lost 600 men in two days, and they suffered still further when they themselves attacked. The 59th† were reduced to 125 men, the 47th also lost very heavily and were reduced to about the same number; Subedar Harnam Singh of Jullundur, who was killed, added the Order of British India to the Order of Merit he had already won. Havildar Gajjan Singh of Ludhiana and Sepoy Rur Singh of Ferozepore also showed great bravery in rescuing wounded under fire. Naik Zaman Khan of the 32nd Lahore Divisional Signal Co. and Rawalpindi spent 3½ hours repairing the cable under heavy open fire, and twice had to cross a zone of 400 yards which was swept by shell-fire as well: he was awarded the I.D.S.M. In the course of this action, Sapper Colour-Havildar Chughatta won his third distinction. The Maler Kotla Sappers acquitted themselves well.

In his despatch of 5th April, Lord French remarked that "the success attained was due to the magnificent bearing and indomitable courage displayed by the troops of the 4th and Indian Corps."

On April 8th, the 40th Pathans arrived from China, and joined the Jullundur Brigade. They were soon in the thick of the fray, for on the 24th April the Lahore Division were hurriedly moved up to take part in the

\*Seven other Punjabis of this Regiment and six of the 3rd Sappers and Miners won the I.D.S.M. in France: one man of the 1st Sappers and Miners won a Foreign Decoration, as also did one of the 3rd: of that Regiment Jemadar Uttam Singh of Ambala and Havildar Muhammad Bakhsh of Gujrat won the I.O.M.

†Subedar-Major Parbhat Chand of Kangra, who commanded the Corps with marked ability for five hours after all the British Officers had fallen, received the Military Cross and Naik Buta Singh of Sialkot won the I.O.M.

SECOND BATTLE OF YPRES—that terrible fight, which will always be associated with the Germans' aggravation of the horrors of war by the introduction of Poison Gas. The Division moved to the assault about 2 P.M. on the 26th April: within 300 yards of the start a shell burst in the middle of the Yussufzai Company of the 40th, killing and wounding 16 men. "The survivors did not even break their column of fours, but simply closed up and marched straight on. They went into action immediately afterwards, and advanced across 1,200 yards of open ground under a murderous fire, their war-cry swelling louder and louder above the din." One of the British Officers was hit four times, but still continued to lead his men until he fell for the last time, riddled by bullets from a machine gun. The advance was made, in General Smith-Dorrien's words, "with insufficient artillery preparation, up an open slope, in the face of overwhelming shell, rifle, and machine gun fire, and clouds of poison gas, but it prevented the German advance and ensured the safety of Ypres." The casualties were appalling. The 40th Pathans lost 320 men; the 47th Sikhs lost 348 out of 444; the 129th Baluchis lost 231, and only 100 of them collected that night; the 57th lost 275; the 9th, 122; the 15th Sikhs 98; and the 59th, 62. Altogether on the 26th and 27th April the Lahore Division lost some 3,889 men, or nearly 30 per cent. of the men engaged. Jemadar Sucha Singh, of the 47th and Lahore District, took command of his Company when all the British Officers were killed or wounded, and won the Order of Merit; Havildar Mangal Singh, of the 57th and Amritsar District, was similarly decorated; "on recovering consciousness after being gassed, in spite of intense suffering, he went out time after time and helped to bring in the wounded under fire." Subedar Imam Ali of the same regiment and Rawalpindi won the O.B.I. Sepoy Bakhshi Singh, of the 15th Sikhs and Ferozepore District, at a critical time, twice carried messages successfully to and fro across a space of 1,500 yards swept by fire, and on a later occasion carried out repairs of telephone wires cut by shells, regardless of danger. Subedar Ghulam Ali of the 40th Pathans and Rawalpindi won the Military Cross. Of the Indian regiments engaged in this great fight Sir Horace Smith-Dorrien singled out for special mention the 40th Pathans, the 47th Sikhs and the 57th Rifles. The Maler Kotla Sappers also took part.



The Lahore Division rejoined the rest of the corps on the 3rd-4th May, and on the 9th the battle of FESTUBERT began : this too caused heavy casualties. At the outset, two platoons of the 6th Jats\* were mown down to a man; the 58th lost 252 men, and the 41st† no less than 401 out of 645. Subedar Jai Singh, of the 37th Dogras and Hoshiarpur District, who was attached to this Regiment, finding himself at one stage of the fight the sole unwounded officer, British or Indian, sent back word that he was ready to assault and was only awaiting the signal. Of the Bareilly Brigade, General Southey reported the gallant behaviour in these words :—

“ They saw in front of them the hundreds of men of the Dehra Dun Brigade, lying out on our front wounded and dead. They knew the enemy were unshaken..... thoroughly realising that what had happened to the Dehra Dun Brigade would in all probability happen to them : but not a man faltered, and as they boldly advanced over the parapet, only to be shot down, British and Indian ranks alike did their level best to reach the enemy's line. Even when the attack had failed, the moral of the Brigade remained unshaken, and had another attack been ordered, they would have undertaken it in the same spirit.”

On the 18th May, during the same operations, a remarkable exploit was carried out by Lieutenant J. G. Smyth of the 15th Sikhs,‡ and ten men of that regiment, the 19th Punjabis and the 45th Sikhs; they carried a consignment of bombs under enfilade shrapnel fire over 250 yards of open ground, over which they had watched two other parties attempting in vain to make their way; only two of them reached the trench unhurt. Lieutenant Smyth was given the Victoria Cross, and Naik Mangal Singh of Patiala the I.O.M.; Sepoys Fateh Singh of Sialkot, Ujagar Singh of Lahore, Sunder Singh and Ganda Singh of Amritsar, Sampuran Singh of Ferozepore, Sarain Singh of Sialkot, Harnam Singh of Hoshiarpur, Lal Singh and Sucha Singh of Patiala all received the Distinguished Service Medal.

---

\*Subedar Shib Lal of this Regiment and Rohtak won the O.B.I.

†Subedar-Major Mehr Singh and Subedar Sundar Singh, both of this Regiment and Kangra, won the O.B.I. Six other Kangra men won the I.D.S.M. in France, and one won a Foreign Decoration.

‡Havildars Mahan Singh of Ferozepore and Bishen Singh of Patiala received the I.O.M., and six other Punjabis of the 15th Sikhs won the I.D.S.M. in France, and one won a Foreign Decoration.

The battle continued till the 25th May, the final result being, in the words of Lord French's despatch of 15th June, that—

“The enemy was driven from a position which was strongly entrenched and fortified, and ground was won on a front of four miles to an average depth of 600 yards. The enemy is known to have suffered very heavy losses.”

On the 2nd June, the Germans made a final offensive in the Ypres Salient and the 1st Cavalry Division took part in a gallant and completely successful defence of HOOGE.

On the 4th-5th June, the 69th and the 89th Punjabis arrived, and replaced the 9th Bhopals and the 125th, who were transferred to Egypt. Early in July, a re-adjustment was made whereby the Lahore Division consisted entirely of British, while the Meerut Division contained all the Indian troops: by this time, the quality of the drafts sent from India to make good the heavy wastage had considerably improved, though it still left a good deal to be desired. On the 17th August, the 6th Jats, the 15th Sikhs and the 41st Dogras departed for Egypt and Mesopotamia.

In the early days of July, Subedar-Major Sainabir Gurung, who afterwards became Aide-de-Camp to His Excellency the Governor of the Punjab, did some very daring work on reconnaissance and bombing expeditions, winning the Order of Merit. On the 6th September, Sir James Willcocks made over to Sir Charles Anderson the command of the Corps which he had led so well from the date of its arrival in France.

On September 25th the Corps took part in the battle of Loos. Its function was to carry out a holding engagement near Neuve Chapelle, with a view to preventing the enemy from sending reinforcements from that part of the line to the scene of the main offensive. The attack was carried out by the Meerut Division, and so far as the Punjab is concerned, it was the Bareilly Brigade which had most of the fighting. The 69th Punjabis, which had seen service both in Egypt and Gallipoli, lost 348 men out of 663. Subedar-Major Jagendar Singh of Ambala, Subedar Muhammad Khan and Jemadar Sardar Khan, both of Jhelum, and Lance-Naik Nidhan Singh of Hoshiarpur all won the Order of Merit on this occasion, as did

Sepoy Kirpa Ram of Gurdaspur, an orderly who stood by his officer till the last cartridge and was captured at his side.\* The 33rd Punjabist† and the 58th Rifles,‡ who had started the battle in reserve, also lost heavily, to the extent of 262 and 258 men, respectively. The total Indian losses in this engagement were 1,926. The Maler Kotla Sappers were engaged in it. Sir John French, in his despatch of 15th October 1915, states that the Corps succeeded admirably in fulfilling the rôle allotted to them.

But, in spite of the improvement already mentioned, it was found impossible to supply drafts of a quality sufficient to keep the Corps up to its original level after so many holocausts, and it was decided to send it to a front nearer its natural base. The battle of Loos was the last big fight in which it took part in France. It was withdrawn from the line between the 4th and the 10th November 1915. During the 13 months spent in the line, the Indian Units of the Corps had suffered the following casualties:—

—	Killed.	Other deaths.	Wounded.	Missing.	Total.
British Officers ...	150	3	294	49	496
„ others ...	4	9	34	...	47
Indian Officers ...	103	6	336	50	495
„ others ...	2,345	661	14,221	3,148	20,375
Total ...	2,602	679	14,885	3,247	21,413

Including the British Units of the Corps and the Staff, the total comes to 34,252 casualties, of which 5,218 were fatal. The meaning of these figures will be appreciated, when it is remembered that the two Divisions, when they reached Marseilles in 1914, comprised only some 24,000 men, and that they had received 30,000 more as drafts dur-

\*Five Punjabis of the 69th Regiment won the I.D.S.M. in France.

†Subedar-Major Maluk Singh of Jullundur and Subedar Attar Khan of Jhelum won the I.O.M. Also Sepoy Indar Singh of the 89th Punjabis and Amritsar. Of the 33rd, three Punjabis won the I.D.S.M. in France. Of the 89th, six Punjabis won the I.D.S.M. in France. Sepoy Nihal Singh of the 62nd Punjabis and Nabha won the I.O.M. in this battle: he also won the Croix de Guerre: two men of the 62nd won the I.D.S. Medal in France.

‡Jemadar Harchand Singh of Ferozepore and Havildar Roshan Khan of Jhelum won the I.O.M.

ing the year. The survivors of this gallant band were to undergo fresh trials, and to win fresh honours in Mesopotamia and elsewhere. They left the two Cavalry Divisions behind to uphold the honour of India in France.

On November 22nd Sir John French issued a special Order of the Day, in which he set forth the more important engagements in which the Corps had played its part, and added :

“ The Indian Corps have also shewn most praiseworthy courage under novel and trying conditions, both of climate and of fighting, and have not only upheld, but have added to, the good name of the Army which they represent. This is all the more praiseworthy in view of the heavy losses amongst British Officers having deprived the Indian ranks of many trusted leaders.....You have done your work here well, and are now being sent to another place.... I thank you for the services you have rendered while under my Command.....”

On the 25th November, a parade of representatives of the Corps was held, at which the following message from His Majesty the King-Emperor was read by His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales :—

“ More than a year ago, I summoned you from India to fight for the safety of My Empire and the honour of my pledged word on the battlefields of Belgium and France. The confidence which I then expressed in your sense of duty, your courage and your chivalry you have since then nobly justified. I now require your services in another field of action, but before you leave France, I send my dear and gallant son, the Prince of Wales, who has shared with my armies the dangers and hardships of the campaign, to thank you in my name for your services, and to express to you my satisfaction. British and Indian comrades-in-arms, yours has been a fellowship in toil and hardships, in courage and endurance often against great odds in deeds nobly done and days of memorable conflict. In a warfare waged under new conditions and in particularly trying circumstances, you have worthily upheld the honour of the Empire and the great traditions of my army in India. I have followed your fortunes with the deepest interest and watched your gallant actions with pride and satisfaction. I mourn with you the loss of many gallant

officers and men. Let it be your consolation, as it was their pride, that they freely gave their lives in a just cause for the honour of their Sovereign and the Safety of My Empire. They died as gallant soldiers, and I shall ever hold their sacrifice in grateful remembrance. You leave France with a just pride in honourable deeds already achieved and with my assured confidence that your proved valour and experience will contribute to further victories in the new fields of action to which you go. I pray God to bless and guard you, and to bring you back safely, when the final victory is won, each to his own home—there to be welcomed with honour among his own people.”

The Indian Army Corps in France ceased to exist as such on the 8th December 1915. The last transport conveying troops of the Corps left Marseilles on the 26th December.

In his despatch of 29th May 1916 Sir Douglas Haig wrote:—

“ Since the date of the last Despatch.....the Indian Army Corps left this country for service in the East. They had given a year’s valuable and gallant service under conditions of warfare which they had not dreamt of, and in a climate peculiarly difficult for them to endure. I regret their departure, but I do not doubt that they will continue to render gallant and effective service elsewhere as they have already done in this country.”

How this hope was fulfilled will appear in the subsequent sections.

Of the various Punjabi ingredients of the Corps, General Willcocks wrote as follows:—

“ The Dogras are quiet, steady, clean soldiers, of refined appearance. A Dogra Battalion always turns out smartly, and this was noticeable, even in the mud-laden swamp of Flanders. They felt the first bitter cold of November 1914 more than any other class, but they faced it bravely and rendered great service.

The Sikhs are a fighting race.....Of all Indian soldiers I know the Sikh best.....He is a fine manly soldier, will share your trials with genuine good humour, and can always save something in cash out of nothing. In France, some of the first fighting by Indians was done by Sikhs..... The Jats are strapping, big men.....They always impress-

ed me as stubborn fighters; not brilliant; but very reliable. They did good work in France.

The Punjabi Muhammadan did well all round during the War. He proved himself a reliable soldier."

The two Cavalry Divisions which remained in France till the beginning of 1918 did not get very many chances of filling a spectacular rôle in open fight. In the latter half of March 1917 they did useful work in following up the German retreat from the Somme, and they are specially mentioned in Sir Douglas Haig's despatch on the battle of Cambrai for co-operating, dismounted, with the Tanks and the Guards in the attacks upon Villers Guislain and Gauche Wood on 1st December 1917. "When the Infantry and the Cavalry finally took possession of the wood, great numbers of German dead and smashed machine guns were found. In one spot four German machine guns, with dead crews lying round, were discovered within a radius of 20 yards. Three German field guns, complete with teams, were also captured in this wood." The 2nd Lancers, 9th Hodson's Horse and the 38th and 39th Central India Horse won several distinctions on this occasion. But throughout the year, the two Divisions were doing a great deal of invaluable work, reconnoitring, patrolling, signalling, and performing all sorts of duties outside their ordinary tasks. The following summary of the distinctions gained by the Cavalry during 1917-18 in France will bear out this claim:—

*1st Duke of York's Own Lancers.*—One O.B.I. (Risaldar Mardan Khan of Rohtak).

*2nd Lancers (Gardner's Horse).*—One Military Cross (Risaldar Mukand Singh of Patiala, who also won the O.B.I.); one O.B.I. (Risaldar-Major Ganga Dat of Rohtak); three I.O.M.s (Risaldar Suraj Singh of Amritsar, Lance-Daffadars Udai Singh of Rohtak, and Sahib Singh of Ludhiana); one Bar to the I.D.S. Medal (Lance-Daffadar Sobha Singh of Patiala); 13 I.D.S. Medals, and 1 Foreign Decoration.

*3rd Skinner's Horse.*—One O.B.I. (Risaldar-Major Balwant Singh of Jind).

*4th Cavalry.*—One O.B.I. (Risaldar-Major Saddha Singh of Ludhiana) and 3 I.D.S. Medals.

*5th Cavalry.*—Two I.D.S. Medals.

*6th King Edward's Own Lancers.*—One Military Cross (Ressaidar Jai Singh, see page 107); two O.B.I.s (Risaldar Dayal Singh of Rawalpindi, and Risaldar-Major Fateh Singh of Ludhiana); 10 I.D.S. Medals and one Bar (Jemadar Amir Singh of Rawalpindi); five I.M.S. Medals.

*7th and 8th Cavalry.*—Each one I.D.S. Medal.

*9th Hodson's Horse.*—Three O.B.I.s (Risaldar-Major Malik Khan of Shahpur, Risaldar Jai Ram of Gurdaspur, and Ressaidar Ram Singh of Ludhiana); three I.O.M.s (Jemadar Sardar Khan of Shahpur, and Daffadar Hakim Singh and Sowar Abdullah Khan of Jhelum); 14 I.D.S. Medals, and one Foreign Decoration.

*10th Lancers.*—One I.O.M. (Sowar Hayat Muhammad of Gujrat) and one I.D.S. Medal.

*11th King Edward's Own Lancers.*—Three I.O.M.s (Daffadar Amir Muhammad Khan of Jhelum and Lance-Daffadars Ganga Singh of Gurdaspur and Jit Singh of Hoshiarpur); four I.D.S. Medals.

*12th Lancers.*—Two I.D.S. Medals.

*13th Lancers.*—One I.D.S. Medal and one Foreign Decoration.

*14th Jat Lancers.*—Two I.O.M.s (Ressaidar Subh Ram and Sowar Chanda Singh of Rohtak).

*15th Lancers (Cureton's Multanis).*—One I.O.M. (Jemadar Mehr Khan of Attock); one I.D.S. Medal.

*16th Cavalry.*—Two Foreign Decorations.

*17th Cavalry.*—One I.D.S. Medal.

*18th King George's Own (Tiwana) Lancers.*—One O.B.I. (Risaldar Lakha Singh of Lahore); 15 I.D.S. Medals; one Foreign Decoration.

*19th Lancers (Fane's Horse).*—One O.B.I. (Risaldar-Major Hira Singh of Kangra); three I.O.M.s (Daffadar Mehr Singh of Gujrat, Lance-Daffadar Muhammad Hayat of Shahpur, and Sowar Allah Ditta of Jhelum); eight I.D.S. Medals; and seven I.M.S. Medals.

*20th Deccan Horse.*—Two O.B.I.s (Risaldar-Major Nigahia Ram of Rohtak, and Risaldar Prem Singh of Ambala); eight I.D.S. Medals.

*21st Cavalry.*—One I.O.M. (Lance-Daffadar Mathra

Singh of Rawalpindi); three I.D.S. Medals; and one Foreign Decoration.

*22nd Cavalry.*—One I.D.S. Medal and one I.M.S. Medal.

*23rd, 25th and 28th Cavalry.*—One I.D.S. Medal each.

*29th Lancers.*—One O.B.I. (Risaldar-Major Chanda Singh of Ludhiana); two I.O.M.s (Kot-Daffadar Puran Singh of Patiala and Sowar Indar Singh of Maler Kotla); eight I.D.S. Medals; six I.M.S. Medals; and three Foreign Decorations.

*30th Lancers.*—Two O.B.I.s (Risaldar-Major Hira Singh of Amritsar and Risaldar Partab Singh of Patiala); one I.D.S. Medal.

*32nd Lancers.*—Two I.D.S. Medals.

*33rd Q. V. O. Light Cavalry.*—One I.O.M. (Daffadar Nihal Singh of Rohtak); one I.D.S. Medal.

*34th Poona Horse.*—One O.B.I. (Risaldar-Major Hus-sain Bakhsh Khan of Shahpur); eight I.D.S. Medals; and two Foreign Decorations.

*35th Scinde Horse.*—One I.D.S. Medal.

*36th Jacob's Horse.*—One O.B.I. (Risaldar-Major Bagga Singh of Faridkot); three I.O.M. (Risaldar Muhammad Nur Khan of Shahpur and Daffadars Haji Ahmad of Shahpur and Hardit Singh of Nabha); three I.D.S. Medals; and one Foreign Decoration.

*37th Lancers.*—One I.O.M. (Jemadar Alam Sher Khan of Shahpur).

*38th King George's Own Central India Horse.*—Two O.B.I.s (Risaldar-Major Amar Singh of Amritsar and Risaldar Dilawar Khan of Jhelum, who also won the I.O.M.); two other I.O.M.s (Ressaidar Jawand Singh of Amritsar and Lance-Daffadar Faiz Muhammad Khan of Lyallpur); ten I.D.S. Medals; and 10 I.M.S. Medals.

*39th Central India Horse.*—Two I.O.M.s (Sowars Dalip Singh of Hoshiarpur and Indar Singh of Ferozepore); three I.D.S. Medals.

The Meerut Cavalry Brigade was transferred to Mesopotamia in June 1916; the remainder of the two Cavalry Divisions were transferred to Egypt in February 1918.



In 1916, India sent to France a monthly draft of Artillery drivers, and some 28,000 men for Labour Corps. The latter returned to India at the end of their two years' contract. The former served on till the Armistice, two of them winning the I.D.S. Medal.

Among the last to remain in France were the Doctors. Sub-Assistant Surgeon Nabi Ahmad Sadiqi of Sialkot won the O.B.I., and the I.O.M. was awarded to Sub-Assistant Surgeons Ata Muhammad Khan of Karnal, Shankar Das of Sialkot, Nagendar Singh of Jullundur, Tek Chand of Gujranwala, and Ram Singh of Gurdaspur. Five other Sub-Assistant Surgeons and six Punjabis of the Army Bearer Corps won the Indian Distinguished Service Medal.

Some mention must be made of the Signalling services, of whom Subedar Qasim Ali of Jhelum won the O.B.I., Allah Rakha Khan of Gujrat the I.O.M., and nine others the I.D.S. Medal; as also of the Mule Corps, which won six I.D.S. Medals.

Lord Curzon's vision of Indian Soldiers disporting themselves in "Unter den Linden" was never realized. But at least India, and the Punjab, may pride themselves on the gallant service rendered in France, at a time when that service was most sorely needed, and on having upheld the standard of clean fighting against a foe which affected to disapprove of their entry into Europe.

#### GALLIPOLI.

63. On the 25th April 1915 began the historic landing of Sir Ian Hamilton's troops on the Gallipoli peninsula. Among them were the 21st Kohat Mountain Battery and the 26th Jacob's Mountain Battery. They sailed from Mudros with the "ANZAC" Force and landed at a point about a mile to the north of Gaba Tepe. The landing was fiercely contested, and the Turks counter-attacked three times during the day and all through the night, and continued to do so for the next two days. Both sides lost heavily, but the Turks had the worst of it, and the position was held and improved. Of the 26th Battery, Subedar Jawala Singh, I.O.M., Havildar Gurdit Singh of Jullundur and Naik Nikka Singh of Nabha were all mentioned in the first Dardanelles Despatch. Jemadar Muhammad Bakhsh of Jullundur, who was one of the first to land and

one of the last to leave, was granted the I.O.M.; Havildar Gurdit Singh won both that distinction and the Russian Cross of St. George; and Naik Nikka Singh won the I.D.S. Medal. Havildar Bir Singh of Hissar also behaved with great gallantry. Sub-Assistant Surgeon Daulat Singh of Ludhiana distinguished himself by proceeding to an observing station under heavy fire to dress a badly wounded man.

The 29th Indian Infantry Brigade arrived on the 1st of May, among them being the 14th King George's Own Ferozepore Sikhs and the 89th Punjabis. This Brigade was attached to the 29th Division, which on May 6th took part in an attack on the south-east of KRITHIA.

On the 19th May, the 21st Mountain Battery did very good work in the course of the Anzac attack on GABA TEPE. Subedar Chanda of Amritsar kept the firing of his detached section so well together in spite of heavy shell-fire that it "was as steady and accurate as at practice camp." The section was thanked by the General Officer Commanding the Anzac Division, and the Subedar won the I.O.M. So did Lance-Naik Karam Singh of Ludhiana, whose noble devotion to duty is described on page 114, and Havildar Muhammad Bakhsh of Ferozepore. Five men of the Battery won the I.D.S. Medal during this action. So did three men of the 26th Mountain Battery, of which Havildar Bir Singh and Sub-Assistant Surgeon Daulat Singh again displayed great courage, and were granted the I.O.M.

On the 4th of June the 14th Sikhs won great glory, they had to advance against a portion of the Turkish lines where the wire was uncut, "but they pushed on despite losses amounting to three-fourths of their effectives." The survivors hung on to the trenches taken, until relieved next morning. The regiment lost so heavily and did so well, as to form the subject of a special despatch. "On the morning of June 4th the 14th (K.G.O.) Sikhs moved out to the attack with 15 British Officers, 14 Indian Officers and 514 men. On the morning of June 5th, 3 British Officers, 3 Indian Officers and 134 men were left. No ground was given; no man turned his back; no man lingered on the way. The trenches of the enemy that ran down into the ravine were choked with the bodies of Turks and Sikhs lying there for ever at rest from that hell of hand-to-hand encounters. On the slope beyond, the bodies of these tall

and grave warriors, all face downward where they fell indomitably advancing, lay thickly among the aromatic scrub—ACHI-BABA (their objective) was before them, and eastward the sun was rising out of Asia.

This chronicle of a great-hearted regiment tells how at one point it happened that progress on our centre was not consolidated: but progress more perdurable was consolidated on the 4th of June, progress written in blood for England and for India, progress that will be consolidated when the red chalk lines upon the maps have long since faded away."

On this day twelve men of the regiment from Ludhiana, six from Patiala, five from Ferozepore, two each from Ambala, Nabha and Maler Kotla, and one each from Rawalpindi and Faridkot won the I.D.S. Medal.

On the 12th June, Havildar Indar Singh of the 26th Mountain Battery won the I.O.M. for his plucky handling of the battery mules, when their lines came under heavy shell fire. Next day, Gunner Fazl Ilahi of Jhelum did the same, for his bravery in extinguishing a fire among exploding ammunition, under heavy fire from the enemy.

On June 28th, the Indian Brigade secured and placed in a state of defence a spur which greatly improved the position of the VIIIth Army Corps.

In his second despatch, dealing with the fighting in May and June, Sir Ian Hamilton mentioned men of both the Mountain Batteries, the 14th Sikhs, and the Indian Mule Corps Train.

In the great attack on SARI BAIR, which began on August 6th, 1915, the rôle assigned to the Indian Infantry and Artillery was to assist in the storming of CHUNUK BAIR. At dead of night they scrambled up the face of the Aghyl Dere, flinging back the enemy from ridge to ridge until they reached the ridge west of the Farm below Chunuk Bair. Next morning the 14th Sikhs were associated in the assault of KOJA CHAMAN TEPE. This they failed to reach but they clung to what they had captured and in the words of General Birdwood "had performed a feat which is without parallel." On the morning of August 8th, the 26th Mountain Battery were attacking Chunuk Bair, while the 21st and the Infantry attacked Kojia Chaman Tepe. These last gained some ground in the face of murderous fire. In

the tragically short-lived conquest of the Sari Bair ridge, the Punjab had no share, but on the 10th August they helped to avenge that disappointment. The gunners got "the chance of a lifetime. As the successive solid lines of Turks topped the crest of the ridge, gaps were torn through their formation, and an iron rain fell on them as they tried to reform in the gullies."

Equally fierce was the fighting at the other end of the line. "So desperate a battle cannot be described. The Turks came on again and again, calling upon the name of God. Our men stood to it and maintained by many a deed of daring the old traditions of their race. There was no flinching. They died in the ranks where they stood." Major-General Godley expressed the opinion that "I do not believe that any troops in the world could have accomplished more."

Lance-Naik Hazara Singh of the 14th Sikhs and Ferozepore won the I.O.M., and four Patiala men of the same regiment won the I.D.S. Medal, two of them also being awarded Serbian decorations. Sub-Assistant Surgeon Narain Singh of Lyallpur, who had already distinguished himself on the 19th May, again displayed great bravery throughout the six days' battle and won the I.O.M.

The surprise attack on Suvla Bay having also failed to achieve its objective, the 29th Division were sent up as reinforcements to that area in the third week of August. The Indian Brigade, on the 21st, after a brisk engagement, seized a well at Kabak Kuyu, but again no decisive result was obtained. The contest soon after had reduced itself to a stalemate.

In his despatch describing the August operations, Sir Ian Hamilton specially mentions the "thundering good shooting" of the Artillery, and the "Incomparable 29th Division." He also pays a well-deserved tribute to the stretcher-bearers. We have already noticed several instances of bravery on the part of the Medical Service; to them may be added Sub-Assistant Surgeons Bhagwan Singh of Ludhiana, Ghaus Muhammad of Sialkot, and Ishar Singh of Ferozepore, all of whom won the I.O.M.; Sub-Assistant Surgeon Muhammad Hussain of Gurdaspur, who was specially promoted; Naik Fateh Muhammad of Shahpur and Lance-Naik Dhami of Hoshiarpur, both of the 4th Com-

pany, Army Bearer Corps, who won the I.D.S. Medal; and Ward Servants Sherbaz of Rawalpindi, Rupah of Amritsar and Sarain Singh of Lahore, all of the 4th Company, Army Hospital Corps, who were specially promoted. Havildar Chambel Singh of Ambala and the 84th Punjabis, attached to the 108th Indian Field Ambulance, won the I.D.S.M.

Men of the 1st, 2nd, 9th, 10th and 28th Mule Corps were mentioned in despatches. Ressaidar Hashmat Ali of the 1st Mule Corps and Rawalpindi won both the I.O.M. and the O.B.I., of the 9th Naik Bahadur Shah (Rawalpindi), and Driver Bir Singh (Simla) both won the I.O.M.

Sir Charles Monro succeeded Sir Ian Hamilton in October, and in the middle of December the peninsula was skilfully evacuated, and the heroic but ill-fated adventure came to an end. The Indian troops were set free to assist in Mesopotamia, where every possible man was being hurried to help in the relief of Kut-el-Amara.

In addition to the men already mentioned, the I.O.M. was won in Gallipoli by Ressaidar Bishen Singh of the 19th Lancers and Jullundur, and the I.D.S. Medal by Lance-Naik Bhag Singh of Ludhiana and Sepoy Sundar Singh, of Lyallpur, both of the 45th Rattray's Sikhs, and by Lance-Naik Indar Singh of the 89th Punjabis and Ludhiana.

#### SALONIKA.

64. It was not till towards the end of the War that India began to take at all a large share in the operations on the Salonika front. In May 1918 a siege battery and in October 1918, 12 Indian battalions were sent thither from Mesopotamia, together with two agricultural Labour Corps. and the personnel of four Indian Hospitals. At the time of the Armistice, there were 15,000 Indian fighting men and 3,000 followers on this front, but the Bulgarian Army had already been disposed of in September, and Turkey threw down her arms before General Milne had actually launched an attack on Constantinople from the West.

Of the gunners, Havildar-Major Gul Hasan, of the 5th Mountain Battery and Rawalpindi, and Driver Faiz Muhammad of the 7th found time to win the Meritorious Service Medal. So also did Veterinary Assistant Hari Singh of Ludhiana and Saddler Allah Ditta of Gurdas-

pur, both of the 3rd Mule Corps, Lance-Naik Bahadur Khan of the 30th Mule Corps and Attock, and Veterinary Assistant Mir Zaman of the 31st Mule Corps and Rawalpindi.

The infantry subsequently proceeded to the Caucasus and the Black Sea coast, but their doings there are outside the scope of this book.

#### MESOPOTAMIA.

65. Early in October 1914, the 16th Infantry Brigade of the 6th (Poona) Division was sent from Bombay, under Brigadier-General Delamain, to demonstrate at the head of the Persian Gulf. War was declared with Turkey at the beginning of November, and the rest of the Division was immediately sent, under General Sir Arthur Barrett, to join that Brigade at Bahrein Island. The Division included the following Regiments, wholly or partly Punjabis :—

- 16th Brigade ... 20th (Brownlow's) Punjabis.  
104th Wellesley's Rifles.
- 17th Brigade ... 22nd Punjabis.  
119th (Multani) Infantry.
- 18th Brigade ... 120th Rajputana Infantry.

The port of FAO was captured without loss on November 6th, and here the first military distinction was won on this front by Bugler Surain Singh, of the 20th Punjabis and Gurdaspur, who very bravely set fire to a village held by the enemy. The Turks were found entrenched at SAHIL, and were dislodged on November 17th by a frontal attack made by the 16th and 18th Brigades, assisted by the 22nd Company of the 3rd Sappers and Miners.\*

BASRA was entered on the 22nd November. On the 9th December Kurna was occupied, after fighting at MAZERA, in the course of which Havildar Ghulam Nabi of Rawalpindi and Lance-Naik Nur Dad of Gujrat, both of the Sappers, won the Order of Merit, by swimming the Tigris in the face of strong enemy forces. Rifleman Maula Dad, of the 104th and Gujrat, was similarly decorated for retrieving ammunition under very heavy fire. On January 20th, 1915, a reconnaissance in force by the 17th Brigade caused 400 Turkish casualties.

\*Jemadar Feroz Ali (Gujrat) and Naik Dalip Singh (Ambala) won the Order of Merit.

During February and March, apart from Cavalry skirmishes, the only serious fighting was in the neighbourhood of AHWAZ where Havildar Habib Khan of the 23rd Mountain Battery and Shahpur won the I.O.M. by working his gun literally single handed.

At this time the 12th Division began to arrive from Egypt, including the following units, wholly or partly Punjabi:—24th, 66th, 67th, 76th and 90th Punjabis. The Division brought no guns, but the Corps as a whole, of which General Sir John Nixon took command, contained the 23rd and 30th Mountain Batteries.

The Cavalry included the 7th Haryana Lancers, the 16th Cavalry and the 33rd Light Cavalry.\* The Divisional troops included the 48th Pioneers, the 17th Company of the 3rd Sappers and Miners, a bridging train of the Sirmur Imperial Service Sappers, and the 34th Divisional Signal Company.

On April 14th, 1915, after a three days' battle the Turkish position at SHAIBA-BARJISIYAH was stormed, and the enemy forced to retire on Nasariyah, with a loss of 3,000 killed and wounded and 700 prisoners. The losses on our side were about 1,000 killed and wounded, being specially heavy among the 24th Punjabis.† The 7th Lancers, the 48th Pioneers, the 119th, the 120th,‡ the 17th and the 20th Companies of 3rd Sappers and Miners§ and the 21st Mule Corps|| also did well. Havildar Latif of the 23rd Mountain Battery and Jhelum commanded his section for some hours after his superior officers had been killed.

Attention was next focussed on the KARUN river, to which General Gorringe was sent with the 12th Division. The Turkish forces which had been harassing Ahwaz were driven westward, and KHAFAJIYAH, the stronghold of a

---

\*This regiment distinguishes itself from the outset. Jemadar Ram Kishen of Rohtak won the I.O.M. on the 30th January, for the skill with which he led his men against the retreating enemy, over marshy ground, under heavy rifle fire from front and flanks: near Shaiba during the next two months Rissaldar-Major Santa Singh and Daffadar Bishen Singh of Ludhiana, Lance-Daffadar Arjan Singh of Lahore and Sowar Budha Singh of Sialkot all won the I.O.M., and five other Punjabis won the I.D.S.M.

†Jemadar Sohan Singh of Amritsar won the Military Cross, Subedar Major Sakt Chand of Kangra the Order of British India, First Class, and Lal Singh of Sialkot the I.O.M.

‡Colour-Havildar Ganesh Ram of Patiala won the I.O.M.

§Subedar Muhammad Din of Gujrat won the I.O.M.

||Lance-Naik Sher Baz, and Driver Khwaja, both of Jhelum, won the I.O.M.

hostile Arab tribe, was reduced to submission. On this occasion, Subedar-Major Ajab Khan of Attock and 20 men of the 76th Punjabis swam the river under heavy fire. The 33rd Light Cavalry and the 66th Punjabis also did well in these operations, which had the further advantage of preventing the forces engaged from reinforcing Amara, which was the next object of our attention.

On 31st May the 6th Division, under General Townshend, who had succeeded General Barrett in April, advanced up the Tigris, and the 17th Brigade in an amphibious battle drove the Turks out of their advanced position by noon.\* Following up his success at full speed, General Townshend reached AMARA on a gunboat and bluffed the town into surrender on 3rd June, none of his infantry arriving till next day. Here he was joined by the 12th Division, which had made a historic desert march from Ahwaz.

The next objective was Nasariyah, and on it the 12th Division, assisted by the 18th Brigade, advanced on 27th June. On 5th July was fought the battle of the HAQIQA, in which the enemy's position was carried at a cost of 26 killed and 85 wounded. The enemy entrenched just below Nasariyah, and was not dislodged from here till 24th July, an attack on July 13th-14th having been baffled by hostile Arabs attacking us in rear. Nasariyah was occupied on July 25th, the taking of it having cost us 600 killed and wounded, and given us over 1,000 prisoners. During these operations on the Euphrates, the 30th Mountain Battery again distinguished itself, as did the 17th Company of the Sappers and Miners,† the 24th Punjabis,‡ the 48th Pioneers,§ the 67th, the 78th, and the 90th Punjabis and the Signal Company. Sub-Assistant Surgeon Mohan Lal of Ludhiana won the Distinguished Service Medal.

The Turks now concentrated in defence of KUT-EL-AMARA, on both sides of the Tigris near ESSINN. On

\*Of the 22nd Punjabis, Havildars Said Ahmed of Attock and Fazal Hussain of Rawalpindi specially distinguished themselves, as did Jemadars Daya Singh of Hoshiarpur and Kishen Singh of Ludhiana, both of the 30th Mountain Battery, and Jemadars Durga Singh and Dhian Singh, Havildars Molar Singh and Kulbir, and Naik Indar Singh, all of the Sirmur Sappers.

†Subedar Baryam Singh of Patiala won the O.B.I. and Jemadar Muhammad Din of Gujrat the I.O.M.

‡Subedar Sohan Singh of Amritsar added the I.O.M. to the Military Cross and Subedar Sawan Singh of Gujranwala the O.B.I. to the Order of Merit, which they had previously won.

§Subedar-Major Dhula Singh of Gujranwala and Subedar Lehna Singh won the Order of British India.



August 1st, the 6th Division advanced to Ali-al-Gharbi, where they were soon joined by the 12th. By the 15th September, they had advanced to Sannaiyat. On the 19th, the 7th Hariana Lancers carried out a cavalry skirmish, in the course of which Kot-Daffadar Lal Singh of Hoshiarpur won the Order of Merit. The battle for Kut opened on the 27th September 1915 and lasted two whole days. In it took part all three Brigades of the 6th Division, the Cavalry Brigade, part of the 30th Brigade of the 12th Division and the 22nd Company, Sappers and Miners, who were among the first to reach the enemy's trenches. A feint was made on the right bank, but the battle was fought on the left, the 18th Brigade making a frontal attack, and the 16th and 17th aiming at enveloping the flank. Owing to geographical difficulties, the envelopment was not completed in time to cut the Turks off entirely, as was hoped, but the two Brigades succeeded in carrying the position and then dashing routed the enemy's reserves, thereby compelling him to retreat in the night. Our casualties amounted only to 1,233 men, including many slightly wounded, while the enemy lost over 4,000, including 1,153 prisoners. Distinctions were won by men of the 7th Hariana Lancers, the 16th Cavalry, the Sappers and Miners, the 34th Signal Company, the 20th and 22nd Punjabis, the 48th Pioneers, the 104th Rifles, the 119th, the 120th Infantry, and the 30th Mule Corps.\* "The battle of Kut-el-Amara will be remembered as one of the most brilliant actions, possibly the most brilliant, fought by the Indian Army."†

General Townshend advanced to Azizieh on 5th October, and the Turks fell back on CTESIPHON. Here on the 22nd of November, General Townshend attacked them: the troops engaged were the same as those who had taken Kut; the brunt of the attack was entrusted to the men of the 30th Brigade, and they and the 6th Division all fought brilliantly. The enemy were driven back across the Diala, and General Townshend bivouacked on the ground he had won, but the cost was very heavy. The Infantry lost 4,000 out of the 8,500 men engaged, and even the Cavalry lost 200 out of 1,200; the 76th Punjabis in particular suffered severe casualties. The enemy, who had been strongly re-

\*The I.O.M. was won by Subedar-Major Nasim Khan of Attock and Havildar Mewa Singh of Amritsar of the 20th, Lance-Naik Son Singh of the 3rd Sappers and Miners and Ferozepore, and Daffadar Sewa Singh of the 7th Lancers and Patiala.

†Candler, "Long Road to Baghdad."

inforced, counter-attacked strenuously on the night of the 23rd, but were resolutely repulsed, with heavy loss.

It was now clear that the force must retreat. This difficult operation the 6th Division carried out in General Nixon's words "with admirable discipline and steadiness; they proved themselves to be soldiers of the first quality." The retreat was varied by spirited attacks on the pursuers. On the 29th November, the 7th Lancers took part in a successful charge, which disposed of a body of Arabs, who were firing on a grounded gunboat. On 1st December, the Turkish advance-guard attacked at UMM-EL-TUBUL, but were brilliantly repulsed; our losses in killed and wounded amounted to 500, but those of the enemy were much greater. On December 2nd-3rd, KUT-EL-AMARA was safely reached, and, as it was obviously important to hold it, if possible, General Townshend prepared to defend it, till he could be relieved. The Cavalry were sent downstream and joined up with General Aylmer's relieving force.

For the operations between the battle and the siege of Kut-el-Amara, the following Punjabi Units were mentioned in Despatches:—

The 7th Hariana Lancers (of whom Lance-Daffadar Kehar Singh, Ludhiana, won the I.O.M., and eight others, the I.D.S.M.); the 16th (of whom Lance-Daffadar Amrik Singh and Sowar Sher Singh won the I.O.M.); the 33rd Cavalry; the 3rd Sappers and Miners; the 22nd Punjabis (of whom Havildar Fazal Hussain of Rawalpindi won the 1st class, and Havildar Lal Singh of Hoshiarpur the 2nd class of the I.O.M.); the 24th Punjabis (of whom Lance-Naik Pal Singh, Gujranwala, won the I.O.M.); the 48th Pioneers (of whom Havildar Diyal Singh, Jullundur, won the I.O.M.); the 66th Punjabis; the 76th Punjabis (of whom Subedar-Major Hussain Shah, Gujrat, won the I.O.M.); and the 104th Wellesley's Rifles, the 119th and 120th Infantry; and the 21st, 26th, and 30th Mule Corps.

Thus began the famous SIEGE OF KUT. After the departure of the Cavalry the effective strength was 8,893\* and there were over 800 sick.

{ Artillery ...	...	946
{ Sappers and Miners ...	...	390
{ Signals ...	...	146
{ Infantry ...	...	7,411

The town was invested on the 5th of December; on the 9th, the bridge across the river was gallantly blown up by the

Sappers\* and the Gurkhas. For the next four days attacks were frequent, and though the casualties to the defenders were heavy, amounting to over 400, the enemy suffered much more severely, losing 2,000 men on the 12th alone. On Christmas Eve and Christmas Day there were even more determined assaults, in repelling which the 48th Pioneers fought with grim determination: the casualties on this occasion were nearly 400.

Up to now, the defenders had looked for relief by an early date; but the history of the siege, as recorded by those who went through it, soon resolved itself into a series of hopes deferred, in comparison with which the horrors due to shelling, bombing from the air, sickness, vermin and bad weather seemed relatively tolerable. The reasons for this suspense will appear from the history of the relieving force. On the 27th January, all troops were placed on half rations; there were further reductions on 8th March, 30th March, 9th April and 16th April, by which date the ration was only four ounces of inferior meal and the strength of

(a) {	Cavalry ...	258	the Garrison had been reduced to 8,161.(a) Casualties amounted to no less than 3,388† up to the end of March, and April added largely to that total, as hunger greatly reduced the vitality of the troops.
	Artillery ...	935	
	Sappers and Miners ...	436	
	Signals ...	177	
	Infantry ...	6,168	
	Miscellaneous ...	187	

For good work during the siege, the following Punjabi Units were mentioned :—

\*Naik Son Singh, of the 3rd Sappers and Miners and Ferozepore, won the I.O.M. (1st Class) for his share in this exploit.

†The details were :—

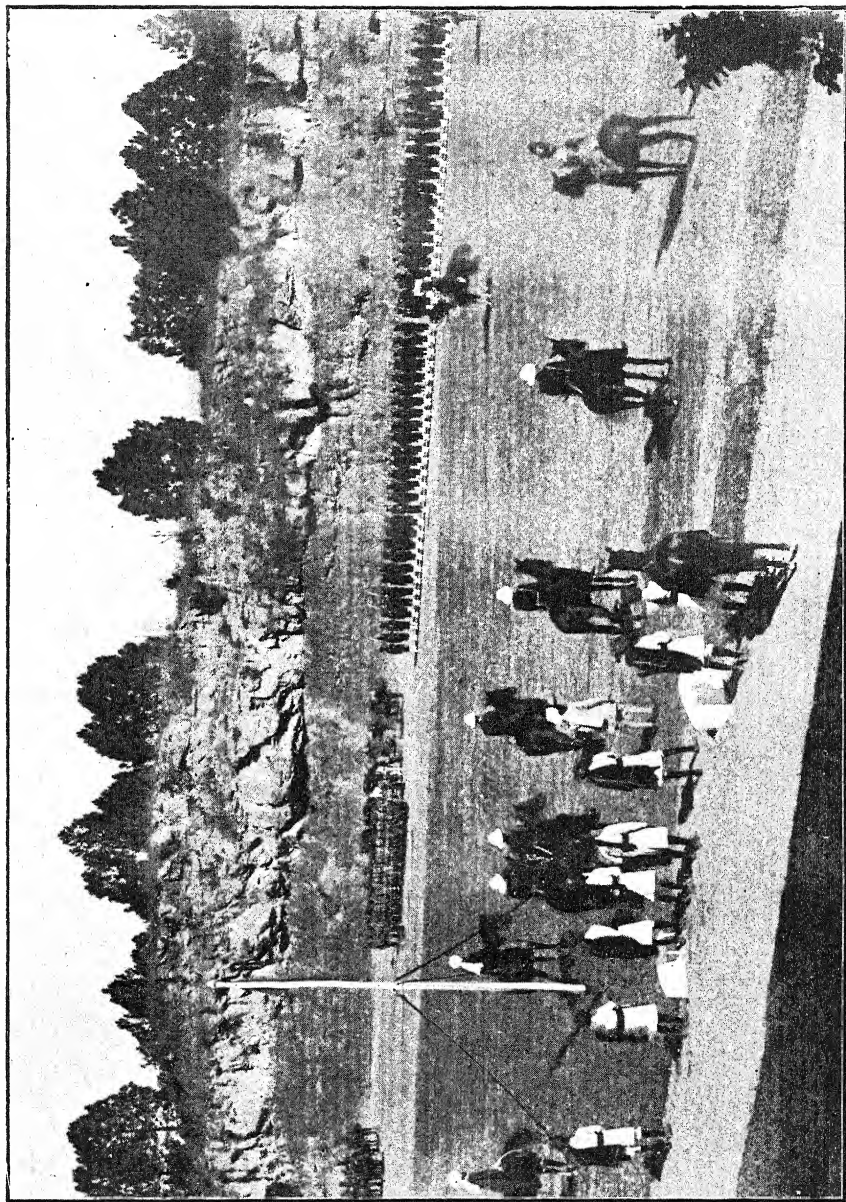
	Indian Officers.	Indian Ranks.	Indian Followers.	Total. Garrison.
Killed ...	6	343	63	504
Died of wounds ...	7	263	72	454
Died of disease ...	3	418	87	546
Total deaths	16	1,024	222	1,504
Wounded ...	19	1,171	259	1,836
Missing and deserted	1	41	3	48
Total casualties	33	2,236	484	3,388

The 17th and 22nd Companies of the 3rd Sappers and Miners (of whom Naik Hardat Singh, Ludhiana, Sappers Indar Singh, Ambala, and Abdul Aziz, Jhelum, won the I.O.M.); the 23rd Cavalry; the 22nd, 24th, 48th, 66th, 67th and 76th Punjabis; the 104th Rifles; the 119th and 120th Infantry; and the Sirmur I. S. Sappers.

On April 26th negotiations were initiated by General Townshend, and on the 29th April the Garrison surrendered, after a most gallant defence which outlasted Plevna and Ladysmith and will always redound to the credit of the 6th Division.

The fortunes of the relieving force were no less tragic. To the remains of the 12th Division were added the two Divisions, whose doings in and departure from France have already been recorded—the 3rd and the 7th; these were hurried through to Ali-al-Gharbi without giving them time to reconstitute themselves in Egypt as originally arranged, and so they arrived lacking several essential units, especially transport and ambulance. The 7th Division had, in this incomplete sense, arrived by January 5th, 1916, and an immediate attempt was made to break through.

On January 7th, the battle of SHEIKH SAAD was fought; this was mainly a matter of frontal attack over open ground against carefully prepared positions. In it took part the 28th Brigade (51st and 53rd Sikhs and 56th Rifles); the 35th Brigade (37th Dogras, 97th Infantry, and 102nd Grenadiers); the 19th Brigade (125th Rifles, 92nd Punjabis and 28th Punjabis); the 21st Brigade (6th Jats, 9th Bhopals, 41st Dogras); and the Cavalry Brigade. The 28th Brigade and the 92nd Punjabis on the south bank captured the enemy's trenches on the 7th, killed over 350 Turks and captured 600 prisoners and two guns: but they lost more than 1,100 men. On the left bank the enemy's trenches were not carried but were vacated by the Turks on the 9th. The 6th Jats lost 335 out of 485 men engaged, including 7 British and 13 Indian Officers killed and wounded. The total casualties were 4,262. "An Officer of the 28th Punjabis had fallen close to the Turkish trenches, when two sepoys of his regiment were seen to crawl up and build round him a parapet of earth. They saved their Sahib but at the sacrifice of their own lives." (Candler.)



THE SIRMUR IMPERIAL SERVICE SAPPERS.



In this action\* Subedar-Major Farman Ali (92nd Punjabis and Rawalpindi) was given the I.O.M., for carrying on in command of his half Company though twice wounded.

Heavy rain interfered with the pursuit, but the Turks were again attacked in the battle of the WADI or FORT CHIBIBAT, on 13th January. The 28th Brigade made a frontal attack, while the 21st, 19th and 35th with the Cavalry attempted an enveloping movement to the north, which did not however succeed in cutting off the enemy. The 28th Division, and especially the 56th Sikhst† lost a very large number of men, while attacking across open country with the Wadi between them and the enemy.

The Turks again falling back entrenched themselves at UMM-EL-HANNAH, between the Suwaikieh Marsh and the Tigris. The attack was made from EL ORAH on January 21st by the Black Watch and the 41st, with the 6th and the 37th close in rear and the 97th and the Buffs some way behind. In the words of General Younghusband's report "Their advance had to be made across a perfectly open bullet-swept area, against sunken loopholed trenches, in broad daylight, and their noble achievement is one of the highest." General Lake's despatch says—"They showed a spirit of endurance and self-sacrifice of which this country may well be proud." The front line trenches were rushed and held for about 1½ hours. Very few of them reached the second trenches and still fewer returned alive. The 35th Brigade lost 450 men out of 1,000: not a single Field Officer was left and two regiments were commanded by 2nd-Lieutenants of the Indian Army Reserve. The 62nd Punjabis who made what was called a reconnaissance in force are said

---

\*Khan Zaman (57th and Attock), Havildars Hushnak Singh and Surjan Singh (41st and Kangra), Naik Jawand Singh (51st and Ferozepore); Havildar Suhel Singh (51st and Kapurthala), Naik Prem Singh (51st and Hoshiarpur), Subedar Chanda Singh (51st and Jullundur), Havildar Fateh Muhammad (53rd and Jhelum), Naik Kehar Singh (53rd and Patiala), Jemadar Chanan Singh (53rd and Patiala), Subedar-Major Gulmir (28th and Attock), Sepoys Bir Singh and Surjan (37th and Simla), Havildar Jagat Singh (56th and Lahore), Havildar Allah Ditta (56th and Jhelum), Sepoy Jatha Singh (56th and Ludhiana), Sowar Magha Khan (33rd Cavalry and Rohtak), and Lance-Daffadar Puran Singh (4th Cavalry and Rohtak), all won the I.O.M. for particularly gallant actions.

†Of this regiment Jemadar Khawaja Muhammad of Mianwali, and Havildar Sapuran Singh of Maler Kotla won the I.O.M., as did Havildar Saudagar Singh, Naik Rao and Sepoy Fauju of the 41st and Kangra, and Sepoy Munshi of the 38th Dogras and Simla.

to have been reduced from 1,000 to 160. In this battle,\* Havildar Lala of the 41st Dogras and Kangra won the Victoria Cross (see page 106).

On February 7th Lance-Naik Ghulam Ali (90th Punjabis and Jhelum) and Daffadar Partap Singh and Lance-Daffadar Narain Singh (12th Cavalry and Jhelum), Havildar Major Baryam Singh, and Havildar Gajja Singh (Ludhiana) and Havildar Maya Singh (Attock), all of the 30th Mountain Battery, found occasion to win the I.O.M. at BUTANIYEH, near Nasariyah, where a demonstration had been made to keep that part of the country quiet.

On February 21st the 3rd Division on the south bank moved up to the Abu Roman bend in rear of the Umm-el-Hannah trenches, which they shelled; apart from stampeding the transport, little was achieved, and the Relieving Force was for the time being brought to a standstill.†

The next move was an attempt to turn the flank of the enemy's lines at Essinn, on the south bank, guarded by the DUJAILAH REDOUBT. A brilliant night march was made on the night of 7th March by the 7th, 8th and 9th Brigades of the 3rd Division and the 28th, 35th and 36th and 37th Brigades and the Cavalry Brigade, but valuable time was wasted by the staff, and the Redoubt, which appears to have been almost unoccupied at dawn, was reinforced; though some of the 8th Brigade (including the 59th Rifles, 2nd Rajputs, and 47th Sikhs) forced their way into the trenches, they were forced out again, and the attacking force had to retire having lost 3,476 officers and men. The 8th Brigade alone lost 1,127 out of 2,301 engaged, and the 2nd Rajputs lost in killed and wounded all 10 British Officers, 12 out of 16 Indian Officers and 302 out of 534 rank and file.‡ The troops had no option but to return to el-Orah.

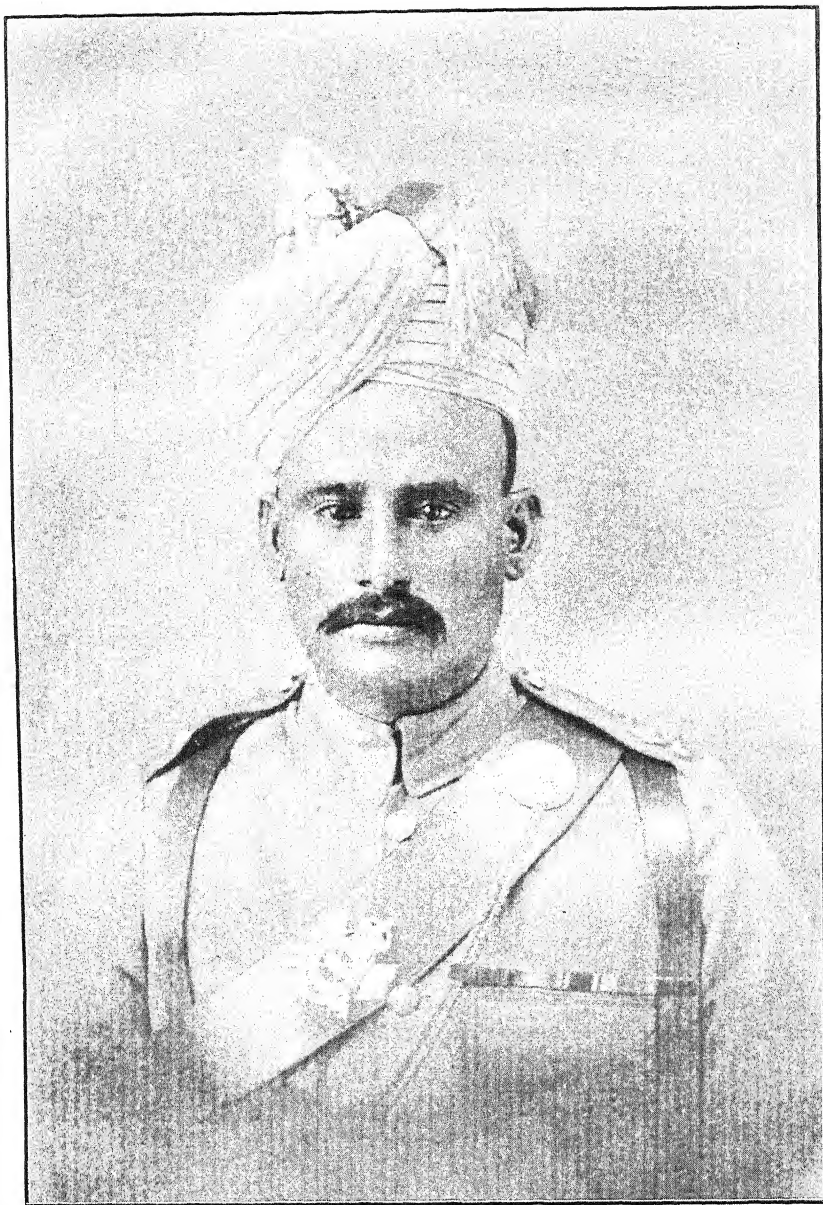
\*On the previous day, Jemadar Hazara Singh of the 92nd and Lyallpur had won the I.O.M. In the battle of Umm-el-Hannah, Subedar Tara Chand of the 41st and Kangra, Subedar-Major Dalpat Singh, Havildar Jug Lall, Havildar Chandgi, Naik Hardwari and Sepoy Harnam, all of Rohtak, and Lance-Naik Matu of Hissar, all of the 6th, won the same honour, as did also Havildar Sadhu and Jemadar Munshi of the 37th and Kangra.

†At the end of this month Naik Gurmukh Singh of the 3rd Sappers and Miners and Ambala received the I.O.M., 1st Class, for intrepid trenching work a few yards from the enemy.

‡In this action the I.O.M. was won by Subedar Khan Gul (53rd Sikhs and Mianwali), S. A. S. Kundan Lal of Lyallpur, Shingar Singh (52nd Sikhs and Gujranwala), Havildar Sunit Chand (59th and Kangra), Subedar Tola Singh (59th and Patiala), Naik Ghulam Hussain (52nd and Jhelum), Lance-Naik Lal Khan (2/19th Punjabis and Jhelum), S. M. Harnam Singh (1/56th and Ferozepore), Sepoy Kesar Singh (82nd and Patiala), and a number of I.D.S. Medals were won by men of the 1/89th and 36th Sikhs.







NAIK (now Jemadar ).  
SHAH AMAD KHAN, V.C., 89th Punjabis,  
of Takhti, Rawalpindi, District.

On the early morning of the 10th, the 89th Punjabis assisted in an unpremeditated fight in the open with the Turks at Abu Roman; they killed a large number of Turks but lost 200 men in the process. Havildar Mehtab Ali of Gujrat won the I.O.M.

Nothing more could be done till reinforcements arrived, though the Sappers\* were far from idle.

When the el-Hannah position was stormed by the 13th Division on April 5th, it was found that the Turks had already retired to FALAHIEH. They were cleared out of that position the same night by the 38th and 39th Brigades at a cost of 1,900 men. Meanwhile, on the south bank, the 3rd Division had captured the ABU ROMAN mounds.

The next enemy position was at SANNAIYAT, and the 7th Division tried to push right through, but failed to arrive before daybreak of April 6th, and once more found itself fated to attack concealed trenches in broad daylight. The 19th and 28th Brigades lost 700 and 1,100 men respectively in a few minutes. On the 7th April, the 125th Rifles lost 61 per cent. of their effectives. The 13th Division again attacked on the 9th, and again lost heavily,—1,700 men. They reached the first trenches but could not hold them, and once more they were brought to a stand still.†

The next effort was made on the south bank; the 7th Division being left close up to the Sannaiyat position and the 13th Division being held in reserve at Falahiyeh, the 3rd Division on April 12th began an assault on BERT AIEESA: the main position was brilliantly carried on the 17th by the 7th and 9th Brigades: heavy counter-attacks followed, which, thanks largely to the staunchness of the 8th Brigade, failed to recapture the main position, though they did succeed in regaining some very important "bunds." For their fine fighting during these days the 27th Punjabis, 47th Sikhs, 59th Rifles and 23rd Mountain Battery were specially mentioned in Despatches, and Naik Shahamad

\*S. Mahtab Khan, of the 3rd Sappers and Miners and Jhelum, won the I.O.M. on the 22nd March, by removing an enemy landmine under heavy close-range fire.

†The I.O.M. was won by Jemadar Makhmad Din (51st and Mianwali), Mahantu (51st and Kangra), Havildar Mangal Din (51st and Simla), Subedar Buta Singh (53rd and Sialkot), and Naik Adam Khan (28th and Attock).

Khan of the 89th Punjabis won the Victoria Cross (see page 106).\*

The 7th Brigade lost 600 men, the 8th 120 and the 9th 550. The Turks lost 3,500 dead alone, and 400 prisoners : the repulse of the counter-attack put out of action the best part of two Turkish Divisions.

Once more the 7th Division on the north bank took up the burden, though greatly hampered by floods. On the 22nd April the Sannaiyat lines were assaulted and the 92nd Punjabis, 125th Rifles, and 28th Punjabis carried the first and second lines, but their rifles were choked with mud and they were powerless against the heavy counter-attack; they did not know that this counter-attack was being mercilessly punished by massed machine guns on the other bank, but even so they were loth to retire.† Our casualties were about 1,300 : those on the other side were much more heavy and the Turks asked for a truce.

A final attempt was made to send supplies to Kut by the "Julnar," but this gallant forlorn hope was foredoomed to failure, and the attempt at relief was brought to a close by General Townshend's surrender on the 29th April.

Sir P. Lake's Despatch, dated 12th August 1916, mentions all those regiments which distinguished themselves from Sheikh Saad to the second attack on Sannaiyat : they include the 4th Cavalry, 7th Haryana Lancers, 16th, 23rd, 27th, 33rd and 36th Cavalry, 23rd Mountain Battery, 1st and 3rd Sappers and Miners, Wireless Signal Squadron, 1/3rd Indian Army Corps Signal Co., 3rd, 7th and 12th Divisional Signal Cos., 2nd Rajputs, 6th Jats, 9th Bhopals, 19th, 24th, 26th, 27th and 28th Punjabis, 34th and 36th Sikh Pioneers, 37th Dogras, 41st Dogras, 47th, 51st and 53rd Sikhs, 56th and 59th Rifles, 62nd, 82nd, 89th, 92nd and 93rd Punjabis, 97th Infantry, 102nd Grenadiers, 107th Pioneers, 125th Napier's Rifles, 128th Pioneers and the 2nd,

\*The following won the I.O.M. :—Havildar Bir Singh (35th and Gujranwala, 1st Class), S. M. Muhammad Bakhsh (93rd and Amritsar), Jemadar Indar Singh (93rd and Lahore), Subedar Bhagat Singh (27th and Amritsar), Subedar Kahn Singh (27th and Attock), Subedar Zaman Shah (1/89th and Jhelum), S. A. S. Lal Singh (Ludhiana), Subedar Bir Singh (3rd Sappers and Miners and Patiala), and Subedar Multan Singh (2nd Rajputs and Jind).

†Havildar Sher Khan (see page 111) of the 125th and Jhelum, Subedar Partab Singh (92nd and Patiala), and Sepoy Sadi (87th and Hissar) won the I.O.M. Lance-Naik Mugli Khan, 9th and Gurgaon, had already done so ten days before (see page 111).

5th, 7th, 26th and 30th Mule Corps.\* Special mention must be made of Havildar Lala and Naik Shahamad Khan who won the Victoria Cross (see page 106) and of Major Sir Umar Hayat Khan, who was mentioned for his work on the Staff both in this Despatch and in that of 27th August.

During the hot weather the only notable incidents were the discomfiture of some pro-German Persian tribesmen on the KARUN RIVER by the 23rd Cavalry, and the bombardment of KERBELA by the Turks on 14th May 1916, which put the Shia population firmly on our side. On 19th May the Turks left their lines on the south bank at ESSINN and we occupied them. Early in September, on the Euphrates the tribes were effectively discouraged from guerilla tactics by the destruction of the towers and fortifications at AS SAHILAN: the enemy who put up a fight, lost over 1,200 killed and wounded.

On the Tigris, no further advance was attempted, until Sir Stanley Maude (who had succeeded General Lake in Command of the Force) had perfected his arrangements; by December 1916 he had the 3rd Army Corps (13th and 14th Divisions) in addition to the 3rd and 7th Divisions and the Cavalry—over 120,000 men all told: railways had been built from Basra to Nasariyah and from Qurnah to Amara, as well as on the 24 miles ending at ESSINN.

Even then it was considered hopeless to try and carry the Sannaiyat lines by storm. On December 13th, 1916, the 3rd Army Corps and the Cavalry made a successful surprise-march on the SHATT-EL-HAI and our position on this channel was secured by the 4th of January 1917. On January 9th, the 9th Brigade (including the 93rd Burmah Light Infantry)† and the 34th Sikh Pioneers attacked MUHAMMAD ABDUL HASSAN, on the south bank of the Khadairi Bend; a determined counter-attack on the 11th was broken up by the 47th Sikhs and the 132nd Machine Gun Company. Severe fighting ensued for the next week, but on the night of the 18th January the Turks abandoned the position.

Meanwhile the attention of the enemy had been engaged by raids on the Sannaiyat position by the 28th

\*Mr. Candler gives an excellent account of the good work done by the Drabis.

†Subedar Karam Dad and Haviladr Chanan Shah of Jhelum and Sepoy Kahan Singh, of the Burmah Military Police and Nabha, won the I.O.M.

Brigade. These last involved two officers and 30 men each of the 53rd Sikhs and 56th Rifles devoting themselves to practically certain death. The Cavalry also had captured the town of Hai, and the 14th Jat Lancers had executed a brilliant charge against marauding tribesmen.

The HAI BRIDGE-HEAD was the next objective, and this was captured after very stubborn fighting on both banks of the channel, especially on the West, lasting from January 25th to February 10th. The 26th and 82nd Punjabis gave a very good account of themselves, capturing the enemy's trenches though they lost nearly half their effectives on January 26th. On February 1st the 36th\* and 45th Sikhs† bore the brunt of a desperate counter-attack. In the words of Sir Stanley Maude's despatch—"The most advanced parties of our Infantry met the enemy's charge in brilliant style by a counter-charge in the open, and casualties on both sides were severe.....Our troops, in spite of great gallantry, were forced back by sheer weight of numbers." The 45th were reduced to 190 men. On February 3rd, the 62nd Punjabis helped to capture the enemy's second line. Little by little the enemy was pushed back into the DAHRA BEND. On February 12th, the 102nd Grenadiers brilliantly captured an important point—a redoubt—by assault across the open, and retained it, in spite of heavy fire and two counter-attacks: they lost 250 men in the process. The 37th Dogras lost all their officers, British and Indian, and 66 rank and file: their revenge came however on February 15th when they, with the Buffs, broke through the enemy's left centre, and received the surrender of over 1,000 Turks. By next day, the Bend had been cleared of the enemy, and more than 2,000 prisoners had been captured. The despatch speaks of "severe fighting, brilliantly carried out.....offensive qualities of a high standard.....the heroism and determination of the Infantry."

We had now established complete control of the right bank up to a point well above Kut, while the enemy were still strongly entrenched in their old lines at SANNAIYAT. The task set was to hold them, if possible, in this position, while their communications were being cut by a crossing

---

\*Naik Fakir Singh, of Patiala, won the I.O.M.

†Sepoy Battan Singh, 15th Sikhs, attached 45th, of Hoshiarpur, Naik Bagga Singh of Patiala and Lance-Naik Mall Singh of Maler Kotla won the I.O.M.

of the river. The former task was entrusted to the 19th and 28th Brigades who had had such bitter experiences there the previous year. The 92nd Punjabis took part in an attack on February 17th, which captured two lines of trenches, but failed to hold most of them. Bad weather once more interfered, but on the 22nd February the 92nd, the 125th Sikhs and the Seaforths returned to the charge, and, with the aid of the 51st and 53rd Sikhs, captured and held the first and second lines, and held them against a series of dogged counter-attacks. Next day they captured the 3rd and 4th lines, and on the 24th they took the 5th and 6th lines, and the positions at Nakhailat and Suwada with barely a casualty. On the two preceding days, however, the Brigade had lost 1,414 men.

Meanwhile on the 23rd February the river had been crossed at the SHUMRAN BEND—a most heroic achievement carried out by British and Gurkha troops: the 27th Punjabis,\* with some men of the Sappers and Miners and the 34th Sikh Pioneers, made a feint of crossing at Magasis—“a bold raid, carried out with trifling loss.....the detachment returned with a captured trench mortar.” By nightfall we were holding a line right across the Bend 1,000 yards inland, with the 62nd, 67th, 26th and 82nd Punjabis; early next morning these troops advanced 3,000 yards without a halt, clearing a Turkish trench by the way.

“This cool and apparently careless advance was a most gallant affair, and cost us nearly 1,000 casualties.”†

The Turks had now to flee for their lives. On February 25th, the 38th and 39th Brigades, the Cavalry and the gunboats pressed on in pursuit. On the 27th, the Cavalry, fighting on foot, captured Azizieh in the dark. The Turks tried to stand at Lajj, but were frightened out of it by a dashing effort on the part of the Cavalry: they withdrew hurriedly to the far bank of the DIALA. While the passage of this river was being forced by the Lancashire Brigade (March 7th—10th), the 35th Brigade, and the 7th Division were fighting their way along the south bank, at the cost of 1,000 men. They captured Baghdad Railway Station on the morning of March 11th. On the same day, the 38th, 39th and 40th Brigades, having crossed the DIALA, captured the TEL MUHAMMAD position, and the city

\*Jemadar Pala of Kangra won the I.O.M.

†(Candler.)

of BAGHDAD was occupied by the Cavalry, including the 32nd.

The victors could not afford to rest here. The 35th Brigade were left to garrison the city: the 7th Brigade were sent up to the Euphrates, the 7th Division up the right bank and the 13th-14th Divisions up the left bank of the Tigris, and the 8th and 9th Brigades up the Diala towards Khanikin. The Euphrates contingent had captured FELUJA, and secured our position on that river by the 19th March.

On the 14th, the 21st and 28th Brigades of the 7th Division had captured MUSHADIEH Railway Station, after some fine fighting in which the 56th Rifles did good work with the bayonet, and the 9th Bhopals assaulted and captured a hill. The enemy retreated hastily 25 miles.

The Khanikin Column chased the enemy up into the foot hills, but on the 25th March they were repulsed from the JEBEL HAMRIN, after a plucky fight which cost the enemy dear, and cost our two Brigades 1,177 casualties.\*

This column had hoped to join hands with the Russian force advancing from Khanikin; the Russians failed to force their way through, though a Sotnia of Cossacks and the 8th Brigade managed to meet at Kizil Robat on the 2nd April: the column served a very useful purpose however in checking the attempts of the 13th Turkish Army Corps on the Diala to join hands with the 18th Army Corps on the Tigris. The latter were beaten at DOGAMEH and driven back to the SHATT-EL-ADHAIM by the 39th and 40th Brigades on the 29th of March, while the former were headed off by the Cavalry and Artillery at DELI ABBAS, and retired across the Diala.

In the despatch in which the fighting from December to the end of March is described, Sir Stanley Maude wrote:—

“From this ordeal they have emerged with a proud record and have dealt the enemy a series of stinging blows, the full significance of which will not be easily effaced.

---

\*Subedar Maghar Singh of the 34th Sikh Pioneers and Gurdaspur commanded his Company from early in the day and it was one of the last units to withdraw. Though wounded five times, twice severely, he helped to re-organize his Company and got the wounded under cover.

Havildar Harnam Singh (of the 47th Sikhs and Amritsar) and Sepoy Natha Singh (35th, attached 47th and Lahore) won the I.O.M. on patrol duty on 23rd March, for rescuing a wounded man in circumstances of the gravest peril.



British and Indian troops, working side by side, have vied with each other in their efforts to close with the enemy, and all ranks have been imbued throughout with that offensive spirit which is the soldier's finest jewel.....It may then be truly said that not only have the traditions of these ancient British and Indian regiments been in safe keeping in the hands of their present representatives, but that these have added fresh lustre to the records on their time-honoured scrolls.....The fierce encounters west of the Hai, the passages of the Tigris and Diala, and the final storming of the Sannaiyat position may perhaps be mentioned as typical of all that is best in the British and Indian soldier."

In the list of "mentions" that followed the Despatch occur Punjabi Officers and men of the 12th Cavalry, 13th Lancers, 14th Jat Lancers, 21st Cavalry, Royal Artillery, 1st and 3rd Sappers and Miners, the Signal Service, 6th Jats, 9th Bhopals, 20th Infantry, 26th and 28th Punjabis, 36th Sikhs, 37th, 38th and 41st Dogras, 45th Sikhs, 48th Pioneers, 51st and 53rd Sikhs, 56th Rifles, 59th Rifles, 62nd, 67th, 74th, 82nd, 89th, 90th, 91st and 92nd Punjabis, 93rd Burmah Infantry, 102nd Grenadiers, 121st Pioneers, 124th Baluchistan Infantry, 125th Rifles, 128th Pioneers, and various Mule Corps.\*

\*The principal distinctions not previously mentioned were as follows:—

1st D. of Y. O. Lancers	...	Jemadar Muhammad Umar Farukh Khan, of Gurgaon, I.O.M.
4th Cavalry	...	Lance-Daffadar Khazan Singh, Amritsar, I.O.M.
12th Cavalry	...	Rissaldar Kartar Singh, Ludhiana, O.B.I.
13th Lancers	...	Rissaldar Partab Singh, Ludhiana, O.B.I.
14th Jat Lancers	...	Jemadar Rup Chand and Lance-Daffadar Pahlad Singh, Rohtak, I.O.M.
16th Lancers	...	Rissaldar-Major Agia Ram, Hoshiarpur, O.B.I.; Lance-Daffadar Amrik Singh of Ludhiana, and Sowar Sher Singh of Hoshiarpur, I.O.M.
21st Cavalry	...	Lance-Daffadar Bakhshish Singh, Gurdaspur, I.O.M.
1st K. G. O. Sappers and Miners.	...	Subedar Fazl Shah of Jhelum, Bar to I.D.S.M. and (later) O.B.I.; Subedar Chanda Singh, Patiala, O.B.I.
30th Mountain Battery	...	Subedar Shadim Khan, Rawalpindi, O.B.I.
6th Jat Light Infantry	...	Subedar-Major Dalpat Singh, Rohtak, O.B.I.
9th Bhopal Infantry	...	Subedar-Major Gobind Singh, Julundur, O.B.I.

(Continued on next page.)

The next move was made on the south bank of the

14th Sikhs	...	Subedar-Major Sham Singh, Ludhiana, O.B.I.
23rd Sikh Pioneers	...	Jemadar Binda Singh, Gujrat, I.O.M.
28th Punjabis	...	Jemadar Tara Singh, Hoshiarpur, M.C.; Subedar-Major Sundar, Kangra, O.B.I.; Jemadar Nand Singh, Jullundur; and Sepoy Kahru, Kangra, I.O.M.
34th Sikh Pioneers	...	Subedar-Major Natha Singh, Gujranwala, O.B.I., 1st Class; Subedar Mangal Singh, Sialkot, I.O.M.
36th Sikh Pioneers	...	Subedar-Major Thakar Singh, Jullundur, M.C.; Jemadar Sewa Singh, Ludhiana, I.O.M.
37th Dogras	...	Subedar-Major Bhag Singh of Simla and Havildar Bijho, Hoshiarpur, I.O.M.
45th Rattray's Sikhs	...	Subedar-Major Sundar Singh, Amritsar; Subedar Narain Singh, Ludhiana; and Lance-Naik Chanan Singh, Ludhiana, I.O.M.
46th Punjabis	...	Jemadar Hayat Muhammad, Jhelum, I.O.M.
47th Sikhs	...	Subedar Sucha Singh, Lahore, I.O.M. (1st Class).
51st Sikhs	...	Subedar Labh Singh, Kapurthala, Subedar Bhagat Singh, Gurdaspur, O.B.I.; Subedar Tika Khan and Sepoy Muhammad Din, Rawalpindi, and Sepoy Imam Din, Lyallpur, I.O.M.
56th Rifles	...	Subedar-Major Harnam Singh, Ferozepore, O.B.I.; Subedar Jodh Khan, Rawalpindi, and Sepoy Jafar Khan, Jhelum, I.O.M.
87th Punjabis	...	Sepoy Ali Muhammad, Amritsar, I.O.M.
90th Punjabis	...	Subedar Bir Singh, Amritsar, M. C.; Naik Jhanda Singh, Ludhiana, I.O.M.
92nd Punjabis	...	Subedar-Major Farman Ali, Rawalpindi, Military Cross (already O.B.I.); Subedar Sher Singh, Jullundur, I.O.M.
93rd Burmah Light Infantry	...	Subedar Fazl Hussain, Gujranwala, O.B.I.; Subedar Lachhman Singh, Amritsar, I.O.M.
102nd Grenadiers	...	Subedar Muhammad Ali, Jullundur, I.O.M.
107th Pioneers	...	Subedar Hari Singh, Jhelum, O.B.I.
1st Mule Corps	...	Ressaidar Hashmat Ali Khan, Rawalpindi, O.B.I. (1st Class). <sup>(a)</sup>
9th Mule Corps	...	Ressaidar Ghulam Muhammad, Jhelum, O.B.I.
10th Mule Corps	...	Ressaidar Umar Khan, Mianwali, O.B.I.
2nd Labour Corps	...	Subedar-Major Feroze Ali, Gujrat, O.B.I.
Indian Medical Department	...	Sub-Assistant Surgeons Kishen Chand, Lahore, O.B.I., and Mul Singh, Sialkot, I.O.M.

(a) He had already received the 2nd Class and the I.O.M. in Gallipoli.

Tigris, where BELED Station was captured on the 8th April, by the 51st and 53rd Sikhs and the Leicesters. Harbe was occupied next day. During the next week a renewed attempt of the Turkish 13th and 18th Corps to converge was frustrated, and the former was driven back into the hills.

On April 18th the passage of the SHATT-EL-ADHAIM, on the left bank of Tigris, was boldly forced, and the enemy lost 1,300 prisoners, besides many dead and wounded. In this action, the 21st Cavalry and the Gunners specially distinguished themselves.

A further advance on the right bank was made on April 21st, when the enemy was driven with great loss out of a strong position at ISTABULAT. The 28th\* and 92nd Punjabis were conspicuous: their advance "was carried out with fine dash and gallantry across 2,000 yards of ground devoid of cover, and the enemy's front line, some 700 yards long, was in our hands." The 9th Bhopals,† overshooting their mark at one point of the fight, lost 200 men in ten minutes, including all their officers but one.

Next day the 28th Brigade pushed forward, and the 51st‡ Sikhs, 56th§ Rifles and the Leicesters, after fierce fighting, drove the enemy out of ISTABULAT POLICE POST. On the flank, the 32nd Lancers greatly distinguished themselves by capturing the enemy's front trench. On April 24th, the 7th Division occupied SAMARRA TOWN, and the Turks fell back on Tekrit.

Meanwhile the 13th Turkish Corps had re-emerged from the hills, and were moving down the Shatt-el-Adhaim. The advance Division was engaged at DAHUBA on April 24th by the 35th and 38th Brigades, and soon driven back, across the river, to BAND-I-ADHAIM, or SATHA. Here they were attacked on April 30th by the 35th, 38th and 40th Brigades, and after a singularly bloody battle, fought in a blinding dust-storm, they were shattered and driven back once more into the Jebel Hamrin.

---

\*Lance-Naik Rajwali of Gujrat won the I.O.M.; so did Sepoy Hazara Singh, 20th Punjabis and Sialkot.

†Jemadar Jai Lal of Rohtak won the I.O.M. (1st Class) by rallying the regiment on this occasion.

‡Subedar Arjan Singh of Kapurthala, Havildars Niakka Singh and Kalia of Hoshiarpur won the I.O.M.

§Lance-Naik Bishen Singh of Gujranwala won the I.O.M.  
Subedar Chanda Singh of the 1st K.G.O. Sappers and Miners and Patiala won the O.B.I.

During the ensuing hot weather, the only operations of any magnitude were the occupation, on 8th July, of Sinn-el-Zibban on the Euphrates, and an attack on Ramadie, on the same river, which was rendered abortive by a heat-wave, and the re-occupation of Shahraban on the Diala, on the 20th July.

On September 27th-29th the advance on the Euphrates was renewed, in a battle which resulted in the surrender of the whole Turkish force at RAMADIE. The Cavalry Brigade of the 15th Division cut off the enemy's line of retreat to the West, and the 12th Brigade, including the 39th Garhwalis and the 90th Punjabis,\* took a prominent part in the attack. The 39th "pushed on another 1,000 yards over open ground, as bald as a coot, crossed a deep nullah, seized the bridge, scuppered the teams of three Turkish guns, captured them, and accepted the surrender of a Turkish General and two thousand men." The Turkish commander surrendered to the 90th Punjabis. A picquet of the 8th Cavalry did very well in resisting the attempt of the enemy to make good their escape.

In his despatch describing these operations, Sir Stanley Maude placed it on record that "the fighting spirit, discipline and efficiency of this army never stood at a higher level than they do at the present moment" (October 15th, 1917). The Patiala Imperial Service Lancers and the Maler Kotla Sappers and Miners are specially mentioned.

The next move was made against the Jebel Hamrin. On October 19th, the 35th, 36th, 37th and Cavalry Brigades seized the Diala Gorge, and the enemy were driven off the heights overlooking the plain. Next, the 18th Turkish Corps, who had advanced down the Tigris, were successively dislodged from EL HUWESLAT, by the 7th Division on October 24th, MAASHAD-ED-DAUR, by the 28th Brigade on November 2nd, and TEKRI by the 8th, 19th and Cavalry Brigades on November 5th. In this last battle, the 47th Sikhs, †, 59th Rifles, 124th Baluchis, and 125th Rifles all showed great dash, and a squadron of the 13th Lancers‡ took part

\*Subedar Mula Singh, Sialkot, and Sepoy Balwant Singh, Amritsar, won the I.O.M.

†Subedar Mit Singh of Patiala won the M.C. He had previously won a Bar to his I.D.S. Medal.

‡Ressaidar Mansabdar Khan, Rawalpindi, won the M.C.

Lance-Daffadar Kirpal Singh of the 21st Cavalry and Sialkot won the I.O.M.

in a gallant charge. The town of Tekrit was entered by the 92nd Punjabis early next morning, and the Turks withdrew hastily to Shoreimiyah, sacrificing large quantities of ammunition and stores.

On 1st November, the Army suffered a grievous loss in the death from cholera of General Maude, who had led them from victory to victory. He was succeeded by Lieutenant-General Marshall.

He proceeded on December 3rd to force the 13th Corps out of the Sakal Tutan Pass. On December 5th, we defeated them at KARA TAPPAH, the 37th Dogras\* doing good work with the bayonet. On December 9th, KHANIKIN was occupied.

The new year brought an advance on the Euphrates. General Brooking occupied successively Uqbah, Hit and Salahiyyeh between the 9th February and the 10th March 1918. The enemy retired to KHAN BAGHDADI: here on the 26th March there was a repetition of the tactics which had proved so successful at Ramadie. The retreat of the enemy was intercepted by the Cavalry and light motor-cars, while the Infantry† attacked the front and flank. The Commander and Staff of the 50th Turkish Division were captured, with two regimental commanders, 213 officers and over 5,000 men, with 12 guns, 47 machine guns, and large quantities of arms and ammunition. The Turks were pursued for 73 miles in the direction of Aleppo: their Euphrates Force had ceased to exist, and all their depôts had been destroyed. The casualties on our side were 157.

Between the 24th April and the 11th May 1918, the Turks were driven out of Southern Kurdistan, across the Lesser Zab, and lost the bulk of their 2nd Division in the process. Kifri, Kulawand (where the Cavalry performed a splendid charge),‡ Tuz Kharmatli, Kirkuk and Altun Kupri were the principal landmarks in this great drive.

The Lesser Zab was to be the background of the final scene of this campaign. On October 24th, 1918, the 17th and 18th Divisions with the 7th and 11th Cavalry Brigades

---

\*Jemadar Janak Singh, Gurdaspur, won the M.C., and Sepoy Kora, Sialkot, the I.O.M.

†Subedar-Major Dalpat Singh, I.O.M., 6th Jats and Rohtak, won the O.B.I.

‡Sowar Channan Singh, 21st Cavalry and Lyallpur, won the I.O.M. on this occasion.

drove the enemy out of a very strong position at FATHAH. On the 25th, the Zab was crossed, and the Turks forced on to the west of the Tigris. Their retreat was again barred by the Cavalry and the 53rd Brigade. On October 29th, after four days' hard fighting, the 17th Division succeeded in surrounding them at SHERGAT.\* On October 30th the Turkish Commander surrendered his whole force of over 8,000 men. The 13th and 14th Lancers considerably increased this total by rounding up enemy detachments near Kaiyara.

Within two days the Armistice with Turkey had been signed. In the words of General Marshall's final despatch—

“ the long-protracted campaign in Mesopotamia was thus brought to a highly successful conclusion, and my warmest thanks are due to the troops who achieved this crowning victory. Their courage, endurance, and fortitude under conditions of considerable privation and exhaustion are worthy of the highest praise; they were continuously called upon for redoubled efforts, and they responded nobly and unflinchingly.”

In four years, Indian Expeditionary Force “ D ” had grown to over 400,000 men. It had suffered 100,000 casualties, of which 30,000 were fatal, and it had captured 45,500 prisoners and 250 guns. Above all, it had saved India from the German scheme of domination. It is hoped that this bald sketch of the fighting will serve to show that the part played by the Punjab in so splendid an achievement was worthy of “ an Army in which all can be proud to have served.”

The Punjab Imperial Service Troops which fought on this front were the Sirmur Sappers, the Maler Kotla Sappers, and the Patiala (Rajindar) Lancers.

The SIRMUR SAPPERS arrived at Kurna on the 2nd January 1915, and were engaged till May in making roads and bunds in that neighbourhood. In the amphibious battle at the end of that month, they did good work, mine-sweeping. After a month at Amara, they returned to Basra, and spent a strenuous hot weather improving the river

---

\*In this battle Sub-Assistant Surgeon Bhagwan Singh, I.O.M., of Ludhiana, won the M.C.

transport. In October they went up to Kut-el-Amara, and strengthened the defences of that town, in which they were ultimately besieged. They took a hand in the repulse of the attack on the Fort on Christmas Eve. During the remainder of the siege they did good work on the flood-embankments and took part in a sortie across the river. They went into captivity with the rest of the garrison, being the last unit to march out of the Fort. Two of them were lucky enough to make good their escape. Lieutenant Jiwan Singh set a fine example to his men. Jemadar Dhian Singh won the O.B.I., five men won the I.D.S. Medal and five the I.M.S. Medal.

THE MALER KOTLA SAPPERS arrived from France on 18th February 1916. They did some useful bridging at Basra and in July helped to blow up hostile towers near Nasariyah. In March 1917 they went up to Baghdad, sending a detachment to Ahwaz. They prepared boat-bridges at Baghdad, Diala and Feluja and at Ramadie they salved a Turkish launch, renamed the "Maler Kotla." In 1918 they worked with the Hillah column, bridged the Adhain, and made roads in the direction of Tekrit. They did not return to their homes till April 1919, having been on active service throughout the War. They were commanded throughout by Colonel Qadir Bakhsh, who was awarded the C.I.E. Lieutenant-Colonel Mit Singh was awarded the O.B.I. (both classes), while Lieutenant-Colonel Barkat Khan and Subedar-Major Mehr Bakhsh were awarded the O.B.I. (2nd Class). Havildar Basant Singh won the I.M.S.M. and a Foreign Decoration, and two I.D.S. Medals and three I.M.S. Medals were won by the Regiment.

THE PATIALA (RAJINDAR) LANCERS arrived from Egypt on 24th May 1916, and were first on the lines of communication, and later on the front of the Euphrates line. In March 1918 they joined the 56th Infantry Brigade at Hillah, and in September 1918 they were attached to the 6th Cavalry Brigade at Shahraban. They returned to Patiala in February 1919, having been on service since October 1914. Brigadier-General Nand Singh, Sardar Bahadur, was in command till March 1917, when Lieutenant-Colonel Achhra Singh succeeded him. The distinctions won by this Regiment are mentioned in the section dealing with Egypt.

It was for intelligence work in Mesopotamia that Col. Muhammad Afzal Khan of Bahawalpur won the C.I.E.

Of the Indian Army, officers and men won the following distinctions during the closing stages of the War, in addition to those already mentioned :—

O.B.I      ... Subedar Jai Mal, 36th Sikhs and Patiala; Subedar-Major Abdul Shakur Khan (122nd, attached 119th Infantry and Rohtak); Sub-Assistant Surgeon Pir Bakhsh of Hoshiarpur.

I.O.M.      ... Subedar Rama, 27th Punjabis and Kangra; Naik Ghulam Khan, 26th Punjabis and Rawalpindi; Lance-Naik Kartar Singh, 36th Sikh Pioneers and Ludhiana; Lance-Naik Shahab Din, 90th Punjabis and Jullundur; Sepoy Bawa Singh, 21st Punjabis and Hoshiarpur; Sepoy Nawab Khan, 82nd Punjabis and Attock.

#### ADEN.

66. On the outbreak of war with Turkey on Octr. 31st, 1914, reports were received that the Turks were gathering in some strength in the Sheikh Sa'id peninsula, and were contemplating action against the Aden Protectorate. The 29th Indian Infantry Brigade, who were on their way to Suez, and were destined afterwards to fight in Gallipoli, received orders on 3rd November to capture Sheikh Sa'id. Three battalions of the Brigade and the 23rd Pioneers were detailed for this operation. A landing was effected on November 10th and the enemy were driven inland, abandoning their fieldguns. Next day, Turbah Fort and other enemy works in the neighbourhood were demolished.

The garrison of Aden was strengthened, and no event of consequence occurred till June 1915. On the 14th of that month, the 23rd Pioneers successfully resisted an attempted landing on the island of PERIM. On July 4th, the Aden Moveable Column and the Aden Troop moved out to LAHEJ, which was threatened by the enemy. An engagement took place that evening,\* but transport

---

\*Havildar Shah Nawaz Khan, 109th Infantry and Shahpur, won the I.O.M.



difficulties and the severe heat necessitated a withdrawal to Khor Maksar next day, and the Turks occupied Sheikh Othman.

The garrison was now further strengthened by the arrival of the 28th Brigade, consisting of the 51st and 53rd Sikhs and the 56th Rifles, who, with two batteries of Horse Artillery, a detachment of Sappers and the Aden Troop, surprised and routed the Turks at SHEIKH OTHMAN\* on July 28th, taking several hundred prisoners. On August 24th the garrison of FIYUSH was forced to retire on Lahej, and four days later a similar success was gained at WAHT. On September 25th Waht was seized and occupied.

During the remainder of the year there were some cavalry skirmishes,† and in December the infantry averted a threatened advance on 'Imad. In the middle of January 1916, the Moveable Column inflicted considerable loss on a Turkish force near SUBAR, thereby securing the position of the tribes to the East.

The mentions in Despatches for this period include the Indian Coast Artillery, the Aden Troop, the 23rd Sikh Pioneers, the 51st, 53rd, 56th, 62nd, 69th and 89th Punjabis and the 126th Baluchistan Infantry.

On March 16th, 1916, the Turks attacked 'IMAD in force, but were beaten off without difficulty. On December 7th, 1916, the Turkish posts at Jabir and Mahat were attacked and 200 casualties inflicted. This had the desired result of preventing the Turks from sending reinforcements to Yemen from this front.

During this year Subedar-Major Allah Ditta of the 109th Infantry and Gujranwala won the O.B.I., and Rissaldar Zaman Khan of the 26th K.G.O. Light Cavalry and Shahpur won the I.O.M., by rescuing a wounded comrade from within 20 yards of the enemy. Several men of each of these two regiments were mentioned in despatches.

On January 5th, 1917, Hatum and Jabir were occupied, and the ensuing counter-attack successfully repulsed.

\* In this action, Subedar Molar Singh of Patiala and Jemadar Dhuman Khan of Jhelum, both of the 53rd Sikhs, won the I.O.M. and O.B.I., respectively.

† In one of these, Jemadar Muhammad Khan, of the 26th Light Cavalry and Shahpur, won the I.O.M. This officer who had been the champion man-at-arms at the Delhi Darbar, attacked a group of armed Arabs single-handed. He killed three, wounded one and was himself shot dead by a fifth man.

Throughout the year, the rôle of active defence assigned to the Aden Field Force was keenly maintained, the Turks being harassed on various occasions in 1917 and 1918. The Aden Troop and the 26th Light Cavalry did specially good work on the 1st September 1917, the 30th July 1918, and the 20th August 1918.

In his despatch of March 19th, 1919, Sir Charles Monro wrote: "it is inevitable that an inactive campaign of this nature, carried out under trying conditions of climate and terrain, should involve considerable hardship on the troops employed. These hardships have been cheerfully borne, and resulted in no loss of efficiency or morale."

During the war the following distinctions were won by Punjabis on this front:—

INDIAN COAST ARTILLERY: One I.D.S. Medal and two I.M.S. Medals.

1ST K. G. O. SAPPERS AND MINERS: One O.B.I. (Subedar Nawab Khan of Rawalpindi), one I.D.S. Medal and five I.M.S. Medals.

3RD SAPPERS AND MINERS: One I.M.S. Medal.

ADEN TROOP: Five I.D.S. Medals and four I.M.S. Medals.

26TH K. G. O. LIGHT CAVALRY: Two I.O.M. (see above), four I.D.S. Medals and one I.M.S. Medal.

33RD PUNJABIS: Three I.M.S. Medals.

38TH DOGRAS: One I.M.S. Medal.

53RD SIKHS: One O.B.I. and one I.O.M. (see above).

62ND PUNJABIS: One I.D.S. Medal.

69TH PUNJABIS: One I.O.M. (Naik Fazl Ahmad of Jhelum), six I.D.S. Medals and 12 I.M.S. Medals.

BURMAH MILITARY POLICE (ATTACHED 69TH): One O.B.I. (Subedar Nishan Ali of Amritsar), one I.M.S. Medal.

109TH INFANTRY: One O.B.I. (see above), one I.D.S. Medal and five I.M.S. Medals.

126TH BALUCHIS: One I.D.S. Medal.

18TH MULE CORPS: One O.B.I. (Subedar Bahadur Khan of Jhelum) and three I.M.S. Medals.

56TH CAMEL CORPS: Three I.M.S. Medals.

#### CHINA.

67. In the Far East, the Germans held the fortress of TSINGTAO, and no time was lost in attacking it, in conjunc-

tion with our Japanese allies. In this operation the Punjab was represented by a half-battalion of the 36th Sikh Pioneers, who landed at Lao-Shan Bay on the 22nd October 1914, and arrived at the front on the 28th.

The first position of attack was occupied on the 1st November, and during the ensuing week the advance was pushed forward, with few casualties so far as the Sikhs were concerned. On the 7th November 1917, the Germans capitulated, and German power in China was at an end. The Sikhs were mentioned in General Barnardiston's Despatches.

No distinctions appear to have been granted to them on this front, but one of them, Havildar Nand Singh, of Hoshiarpur, found occasion to earn an I.D.S. Medal at Singapore during the mutiny there in 1915.

#### BURMAH.

68. Punitive operations were necessary against the Kachins in the early part of 1915. The Burmah Military Police and the 64th Pioneers took part in these: in spite of the difficult nature of the country, they were wholly successful. Both units were mentioned in Despatches. The German attempt to cause trouble on this frontier with the help of arms shipped *via* Batavia and Siam has been mentioned in Chapter II. Thanks to the vigilance of the Police, it came to nothing.

#### PERSIA AND THE PERSIAN GULF.

69. Throughout the war, the Huns hoped to repeat in Persia the stroke which had brought the Turks under their heel. They had long had their agents in that country and on the Persian Gulf, and spent money freely in order to ingratiate themselves with the natives. Their efforts in this direction called for constant vigilance on the part of our Political authorities, and occasional intervention by troops.

The first quarter to demand attention was the GULF OF OMAN. On the 10th of January 1915, some Arab rebels attacked a line of outposts covering Muscat and Matrah. They were defeated and driven back, after suffering some 300 casualties, by the 102nd King Edward's Own Grenadiers. Three months later a raid on JASK was repelled by the 95th Russell's Infantry, and a similar fate befell an

attack on CHAHBAR\* on the 2nd May. Both these regiments were mentioned in Despatches for the work in this locality.

Meanwhile the Germans had been active in the interior. In February the German and Turkish flags had, despite the protests of the Persian Government, been hoisted at Isfahan, and wireless installations set up. Soon after, the same thing occurred at Kerman. In BUSHIRE a typical Hun was urging the inhabitants to murder all the English residents. Consequently it was necessary in March 1915 to deport all the Germans in that port to India. The enemy retaliated by stirring up the Tangistani tribesmen, who on 12th July made an unprovoked attack on the English. This was satisfactorily dealt with by the 96th Berar Infantry. As the Persian Government failed to take any action against the offenders, the Port of Bushire was temporarily occupied. On the 13th August,† the fort of DILWAR was attacked and destroyed by the 96th Infantry and the 16th Cavalry. On the 20th August‡ and again on the 9th September,§ the Tangistanis tried to cross the MASHILAH, a sandy strip joining the town of Bushire to the mainland. On each occasion they were worsted, especially on the latter, when the 96th attacked them with the bayonet, and the 16th Cavalry made a gallant charge. On the 16th October the port was handed back to the Persian Government, after satisfactory agreements had been concluded. But throughout the war the Tangistanis remained hostile and troublesome.

In Shiraz also there had been trouble. On October 10th, all the British subjects resident there were arrested and interned in Tangistani territory. They were not released till August 1916. By that time, the position in Persia had been much improved. In November 1915, the Russians had advanced from Kasvin to within a day's march of Teheran, thereby reducing German pretensions to a minimum. Moreover a political mission, headed by Sir Percy Sykes and escorted by 500 troops, had marched from Bandar Abbas to Isfahan, *via* Kerman and Yezd, and

\*One man of the 95th won the I.D.S.M. on this occasion.

†In this action, Subedar Dhan Singh of the 96th and Rohtak won the I.O.M., and another man of that regiment was mentioned in despatches.

‡On this occasion two men of the 16th Cavalry won the I.D.S. Medal and three others were mentioned in despatches.

§Rissaldar Prem Singh, of the 16th Cavalry and Rohtak, and Jemadar Gopal Singh of Jind, and of the 96th Sepoy Mehar Singh of Rohtak won the I.O.M., and three men of the 39th Mule Corps won the I.M.S. Medal.

on to Shiraz. This mission organised the South Persian Rifles to assist the Persian Government in suppressing the numerous bands of raiders and rebels, who were harassing the countryside. The Rifles, assisted by the Mission, continued to deal with these gentry throughout 1917 and 1918. In the latter year, the Kashgais made an unprovoked attack on the Mission, which involved military operations outlasting the War.

In SEISTAN our outposts were strengthened against German influence at the end of 1915, and a small force was maintained in East Persia for the same reason. The Damanis of the Sarhad evinced a tendency to raid the lines of communication, but were skilfully handled by General Dyer during May, June and July, and undertook to refrain from further hostility. At LIRUDIK on the 13th April 1916, 70 men of the 19th Punjabis\* had got the better of a *lashkar* of 700 men. At KALMAS on the 26th September, the 28th Light Cavalry† rounded up a party of gun-runners, and captured a large quantity of arms, ammunition and camels. At CHORAB on the 24th March 1917, the Punjabis and Cavalry combined made an even larger haul of the same sort. Soon after this, with a view to concentration, all our troops were withdrawn from north of Robat, but, at the beginning of 1918, the dropping out of Russia from the Allied side necessitated an extension of our cordon to the Birjand-Meshed line.

During the period of Damani aggression above alluded to, our troops in this area had received support from a political mission, accompanied by the 124th Baluch Light Infantry,‡ which between April 1916 and February 1917 marched from Gwadur to Khwash and back to Chahbar, with a view to counteracting German influence on the MEKRAN COAST.

---

\*Four men of this regiment won the I.D.S. Medal, and seven the I.M.S. Medal in Persia.

†Three men of this regiment won the I.M.S. Medal in Persia.

‡Of this regiment, Sepoys Abdul Karim of Rawalpindi and Inayatullah Shah of Gujrat won the I.O.M., and two men won the I.D.S. Medal in Persia.

In addition to those already mentioned, the following distinctions were won by the Punjabis in this part of the world:—

1st K. G. O. Sappers and Miners	One I.D.S. Medal.
23rd Pack Battery	Four I.D.S. Medals.
25th " "	"
34th " "	Two I.M.S. Medals.
Sub-Assistant Surgeon Sampuran Singh of Sialkot.	I. M. S. Medal.

## BALUCHISTAN.

70. Baluchistan was not immune from the unrest which inevitably affected, in greater or less degree, all the countries of the Muhammadan world. At the end of May 1915, the treasury of the loyal Khan of Kelat at Khozdar was looted at the instigation of the leading Sardar of Jhalawan. The 106th Hazara Pioneers and a section of Sappers proceeded to Kelat, and at once restored order, and outlawed the offender. In the summer of 1916, there was a renewal of unrest, and order was again restored by the Pioneers and a mountain-battery section. In the following summer, unrest in Zhob involved the strengthening of the garrison at Fort Sandeman.

Of more immediate interest to the Punjab, since it brought war right up to the very threshold of the Province, was the Marri rising of 1918. On the 19th February of that year, the Marri tribe of Baloches broke out, and made an unsuccessful attack on Gumbaz Fort. They were repulsed with loss, but proceeded to burn Government buildings at Kolhu. A punitive expedition composed of the 2nd, 4th and 16th Divisions was at once sent against them. They were driven off from Fort Munro, the summer headquarters of the Multan Division, on the 15th March, but not before they had done considerable damage. By the end of that month, the Khetrans, who had joined hands with them, subsided into inactivity. The Marris were defeated with loss at HADB on the 3rd April, and their capital, Kahan, was occupied. On the second of May, they surrendered unconditionally, and the Khetrans followed suit on the 7th. The operations were resolutely and skillfully carried out, in trying circumstances, first of great cold, and later of scorching heat.

## NORTH-WEST FRONTIER.

71. The North-West Frontier of India was one of the links in the British Empire on the early snapping of which the Huns confidently counted. We have seen in Chapter II. and in the section describing activities in Persia how they endeavoured to stir up trouble for us in that direction. It is mainly to the staunchness of that loyal friend, the late Amir of Afghanistan, that the Empire is indebted for the fact that Frontier disturbances were all of secondary magnitude.

At the end of November 1914 and again at the beginning of January 1915, large gatherings of Khostwals threatened Miranshah: these were, however, adequately dealt with by the North Waziristan Militia. On the 26th March 1915, a *lashkar* of over 7,000 of them was thoroughly beaten by the Bannu Moveable Column, and lost 200 killed and 300 wounded. This secured peace in the Tochr Valley for several months, but on 12th November 1915 a large body of Mahsuds had to be repelled from Khajuri Kach in the Gomal Pass. This was done by a detachment of the 45th Rattray's Sikhs, which is mentioned in Sir Beauchamp Duff's Despatch as having "behaved very well and maintained the high reputation of their regiment."\*

Other regiments mentioned in connection with these operations were the 25th Cavalry,† the 10th Jats,‡ 52nd Sikhs,§ and the 29th Mountain Battery.

The MOHMANDS were another tribe which gave constant trouble. A raid near Shabkadr in January 1915 was easily repelled. On 18th April 1915 a *lashkar* of 2,400 of them was repulsed with loss and forced back into the hills by the Khaibar Moveable Column, the troops of which displayed "keenness and an excellent spirit." Towards the end of August there were simultaneous attempts to start a *jehad* by some Mohmand Mullahs, by the Turangzai Mullah in BUNER and by the Sandaki Mullah in SWAT. The first of these was successful in attracting some 10,000 men, but it was defeated with heavy loss by the Peshawar Division on the 5th September at HAFIZ KHOR. The "Haji Sahib" of Turangzai only managed to raise 3,000 men, including the "Hindustani Fanatics" (see page 21). These were attacked by a column from Mardan on 17th August, in the AMBELA Pass, and routed with great loss. Three times before the end of the month they returned to the attack, and on each occasion they were driven back. The Swat gathering was the largest of the three, amounting to nearly 20,000 men, but it was effectually defeated and dispersed by the Malakand Moveable Column on the 28th-29th August on the LANDAKAI Ridge. The Mohmands were not yet satisfied, and it was not till they had again been beaten, in the neighbourhood of Hafiz Khor on the 8th of

\*Two of them won the I.D.S. Medal.

†One man won the I.D.S. Medal.

‡Subedar-Major Nand Ram of Hissar won the O.B.I. and one man won the I.D.S. Medal.

§One man won the I.D.S. Medal.



October, that they subsided into temporary quiescence. At the end of October, the Malakand Column had to inflict severe punishment on a *lashkar* of 3,000 Bajauris near CHAKDARA. After this peace of a kind reigned on this part of the border for the best part of a year.

In connection with these actions mention is made of Punjabis of the 1st Duke of York's Own Lancers,\* the 14th Jat Lancers,† the 30th,‡ 46th‡ and 82nd Punjabis, the 25th Mountain Battery, the 6th Mule Corps, and the Punjab Volunteer Rifles.

In the latter half of 1916 the Mohmands again began to give trouble, and a blockade of their frontier was organised, with barbed, and even "live," wire to make it effective. On the 15th November 1916, Hafiz Khor was the scene of yet another defeat for them, a *lashkar* of 6,000 men being attacked and completely dispersed by the 1st and 2nd Brigades.

In 1917 it was the MAHSUDS, who were the principal object of attention. On the 2nd March, two thousand of them attacked SARWEKAI, and surrounded the garrison, till it could be relieved a week later by the Derajat Moveable Column. They continued to raid the Derajat throughout March and April, though on the 21st of the latter month they were defeated by the Moveable Column and the 23rd Mountain Battery at KARABKOT. On the 1st May they succeeded in inflicting severe loss on a convoy escort, though they paid the penalty next day. It was now decided to take serious action against them, and the Derajat Field Force was organised, out of the Moveable Column, the 43rd Infantry Brigade, the 107th Pioneers, two Mountain Battery sections, and the 7th Field Company, Sappers and Miners. A few days later, this force was combined with the Bannu Brigade, the 45th Brigade and half the 44th, and the 11th Field Co. to form the WAZIRISTAN FIELD FORCE. An attempt on the 10th May to cut off a body of raiders at TORMANDU resulted in heavy casualties for both sides. Arrangements were now made to carry out punitive

---

\*Risaldar Faiz Muhammad Khan of Hissar won the I.O.M. in the April battle of Hafiz Khor, and one man won the I.D.S. Medal on that occasion, and two others did so in the September battle at the same place.

†Risaldar Rati Ram and Sowar Dhan Singh, both of Rohtak, won the I.O.M. in the September battle of Hafiz Khor.

‡Two men of the 30th and one man of the 46th won the I.D.S. Medal.



measures against the Khaisara Valley. Between the 14th and 16th June, the Force advanced up the Shahpur Valley to Haidari Kach. On the 19th June, the enemy made a determined effort to capture a picquet of the 54th Sikhs, who succeeded in holding out all night. Major-General Beynon describes the defence as most gallant: not only did it uphold the fine traditions of the battalion and of the Punjab Frontier Force, but, as was admitted by the Mahsuds at the final *jirga*, it contributed in no small measure to inspiring the tribe with respect for His Majesty's troops and a general desire for peace. Three Punjabis won the I.D.S. Medal on this occasion.

On June 21st, the pass leading to NANU was forced with great dash: two days later, SHAH SELIM MELA was destroyed in spite of carefully organised defences. On the 24th, the heights commanding the SHRAWANI Pass were seized by the 43rd Brigade, among whom the 54th Sikhs\* were again conspicuous. The 45th Brigade then penetrated the KHAISARA Valley, blew up the enemy's towers and retreated skilfully, a picquet of the 55th Goke's Rifles† repelling an attack with loss.

The Mahsuds now found they had had enough fighting. They accepted our terms of peace on the 2nd July 1917, and peace was actually declared on the 10th of August. Meanwhile the Mohmand blockade had been raised in July. Except for the Marri rising in Baluchistan (see page 248) there was no further serious trouble on the Frontier up to the time of the Armistice. With the Afghan War of 1919 this volume is not concerned.

In describing the Mahsud operations, General Sir Arthur Barrett wrote: "nothing could have exceeded the cheerfulness and determination with which all difficulties and hardships were faced and overcome by the troops."

In addition to those already mentioned, distinctions were won by Punjabis of the following units:—

25TH PUNJABIS	...	One I.D.S. Medal.
51ST SIKHS	...	One O.B.I. (Subedar Bhagat Singh of Gurdaspur).
30TH MOUNTAIN BATTERY :		One I.D.S. Medal.

\*Subedars Qasim Ali and Hukm Dad, both of Rawalpindi, won the I.O.M. and two men won the I.D.S. Medal.

†Two of them won the I.D.S. Medal.

## EGYPT, SINAI, PALESTINE AND SYRIA.

72. The first call made by the Empire on the Indian Army when War broke out was for the performance of Garrison Duty in Egypt and the Soudan, and this was the duty which the Lahore and Meerut Divisions were originally intended to perform. It was however represented by the Government of India that these troops would chafe at being relegated to so inactive a part, with the result, already recorded, that they were sent on to share in the glories of France and Flanders. It has been mentioned that on the way they visited Cairo and left a Brigade for a time to defend the Suez Canal.

Six other Brigades, the 22nd, 28th, 29th, 30th, 31st and 32nd, and an Imperial Service Cavalry Brigade, reached Egypt in November and December 1914. The 29th took part in the operations at Sheikh Sa'id on November 10th (see para. 66). In the summer of 1915, as we have seen, six battalions including the 29th Brigade and two Gurkha battalions were sent to Gallipoli; two other Brigades, the 28th and the 30th, had been sent to Mesopotamia—the 28th putting in some good work at Aden on the way—and three battalions, the 33rd, 69th and 89th Punjab, to France. These last were however replaced by the 9th Bhopals, the 15th Sikhs and the 125th Napier's Rifles from the Western Front.

In 1916 the urgent needs of Mesopotamia further reduced the Indian force in Egypt to one Cavalry and two Infantry Brigades. Four battalions were added during the following year. Early in 1918, the eleven Cavalry regiments which had remained in France were transferred to this Force, and, to make up for the seasoned British troops who were called to the Western Front to meet the great German Push of March and the following months, the Lahore and Meerut Divisions reached their original destination, after three-and-a-half years of splendid service in France and Mesopotamia. Mesopotamia also supplied six other battalions, and India no less than 22, together with four pack batteries and other ancillary units. Six Field Companies of Sappers and Miners were raised locally, and the result of all this reinforcement was that by the date of the Armistice, there were no less than 103,000 fighting men and 15,000 followers serving with Indian Expeditionary Force "E."

During 1914 there were no active operations of importance: the Suez Canal was placed in a state of defence. On 22nd January 1915 the 33rd Punjabis, and on 28th January the 14th Sikhs,\* took part in small engagements near Kantara. The Patiala Rajindar Lancers successfully harassed the enemy's retreat.

On the 3rd February, the Turks made a determined attempt to cross the Canal at Tussum: this was resolutely crushed, the 2nd Queen Victoria's Own Rajputs, and the 62nd and 92nd Punjabis giving a good account of themselves. Simultaneous attempts were made, or at least planned, at five other points on the Canal, but none of them met with any success. The most serious was at Kantara, and this was repulsed by the 89th Punjabis. Next day the 92nd Punjabis, supported by some of the 27th and 67th Punjabis and the 128th Pioneers, captured on the East bank 6 officers, 251 men and 3 machine-guns, and killed 58 Turks and a German officer. Near Ismailia, the Imperial Service Cavalry and the Bahawalpur Camel Corps captured a number of men and camels.

In the Despatch dealing with this action, officers and men of the 2nd Rajputs, 62nd, 89th and 92nd Punjabis, and the 33rd Mule Corps were mentioned. "All the units engaged proved cool under fire and did their duty in a highly satisfactory manner." The Indian Order of Merit was won by Sepoy Dasundar Singh of the 89th and Nabha, Havildar Muhammad Azim of the 92nd and Jhelum, Naik Mihan Singh of the 92nd and Amritsar, and Jemadar Indar Singh and Havildar Ganda Singh, both of the 128th Pioneers and Gujrat.

No further large-scale operations against the Canal were attempted after this, but there were constant efforts to lay mines in it. It is much to the credit of the troops that the Canal remained open to traffic all through the War, except for one interruption of a few hours' duration.

On March 23rd, a considerable force was routed with loss, about ten miles east of the Canal, by a force which included the 51st and 53rd Sikhs, and the 56th Rifles. Jemadar Suba Singh of the 56th and Ferozepore won the I.O.M.

---

\*One of them won the I.D.S. Medal.

In the following month, the Rajindar Lancers took part in a successful charge.

In his Despatch describing this period of "watchful waiting," General Sir John Maxwell mentioned officers and men of the Patiala Imperial Service Lancers and Infantry, the Bahawalpur Rifles, 21st\* and 26th† Mountain Batteries, 2nd Rajputs,‡ 14th Sikhs, 24th Punjabis, 27th, 33rd, 51st, 53rd, 56th§ Rifles, 62nd, 69th,|| 89th¶ and 92nd\*\* Punjabis, 128th Pioneers and the Indian Medical Department.††

On the Western Frontier of Egypt, operations were necessary against the Senussi. In these the 15th Sikhs, who were eventually re-inforced by the Patiala Imperial Service Infantry, played a very conspicuous part. On the 21st November 1915, one company was sent with other units to make good the Alexandria-Dabaa Railway and patrol to Moghara Oasis. On the night of the 23rd November, the remainder proceeded to Mersa Matruh. On December 15th, the regiment helped to inflict heavy loss on the enemy at WADI SHAIFA, and on Christmas Day, at GEBEL MEDA, a still more notable success was achieved in which, according to the Despatch, "Lieutenant-Colonel Gordon.....was magnificently backed up by his own Regiment, the 15th Sikhs." On the 23rd January 1916, they led the attack at HALAZIN, across ground absolutely devoid of cover, and suffered somewhat severely from artillery and machine-guns. In spite of this they progressed satisfactorily: the enemy were driven from their positions and their camp occupied and burnt. After a wet cold night in the open without supplies or blankets, the troops marched back to Mersa Matruh next day. In this battle three Indian officers were wounded and 19 other ranks were killed and 114 wounded. The enemy lost 200 killed and 500 wounded. The despatch mentions "the gallantry of the Sikhs," and when the Regiment was soon after-

---

\*Subedar Mit Singh of Ludhiana won the O.B.I.

†Subedar Jawala Singh of Jullundur won the O.B.I.

‡One man won the I.D.S. Medal.

§Subedar-Major Firoz Khan of Rawalpindi won the O.B.I.

||Subedar-Major Jagindra Singh of Ambala won the O.B.I., and one man won the I.D.S. Medal.

¶Subedar-Major Sundar Singh of Amritsar won the O.B.I., and three men won the I.D.S. Medal.

\*\*Subedar-Major Farman Ali won the O.B.I., and also the I.D.S. Medal.

††Sub-Assistant Surgeon Tilok Singh of Jullundur won the O.B.I.

wards ordered to India, its loss was deplored as severe. Jemadar Basant Singh of Hoshiarpur won the I.O.M., and seven men (one of them attached from the 19th Punjabis) were granted the I.D.S. Medal.

The result of these operations, and the subsequent dash for Sollum on 14th March 1916, entirely undermined the prestige of the Senussi, and practically secured the Western frontier of Egypt.

Meanwhile on the Canal front, General Sir Archibald Murray had taken over the chief command, and was busy organising an offensive-defensive. The troops from Gallipoli had by this time been set free from their impossible task, among them the 14th Sikhs, who were sent to garrison Tor and Abu Zeneima on the Sinaitic Coast, and two companies of the Patiala Imperial Service Infantry, who were kept on the Canal. Other units mentioned for work done in the first half of 1916 include the 23rd Sikh Pioneers, who after serving in Aden and Somaliland were now in Sinai, the 57th and 58th Rifles and the Patiala Lancers, who left for Mesopotamia in May.

The most important action fought during the summer was that which took place at ROMANI on the 4th-9th August: a Turkish force of some 18,000 men was decisively defeated, 4,000 prisoners being taken and 9,000 casualties inflicted. By the end of the year the force had gradually advanced right across the Sinai desert, laying down railways, roads and water-pipes as they went. In this most difficult and important progress the 23rd Sikh Pioneers and the 70th Hired Camel Corps did sterling work.

The fruits of all this patient labour began to be gathered at the end of the year. On December 21st, 1916, EL ARISH was captured. Two days later the enemy were attacked in a strong position at MAGDHABA and totally defeated, 1,282 prisoners being taken. On January 9th, 1917, a similar haul was made at MAGRUNTEIN, the prisoners on this occasion numbering over 1,600. Thereafter the Sinai peninsula was clear of the enemy.

On February 18th Indian Infantry and Camelry took part in the capture of NEKHL, after a march from Abu Tif, twenty miles the other side of Suez. In his despatch covering these operations, General Murray mentioned Lieutenant Mehr Muhammad Khan, Bahadur, of Maler Kotla, who was serving on the staff.

On March 26th, 1917, the first battle of GAZA began : the operations were retarded by fog, which gave the enemy time to prevent the capture of the town. Next day General Dobell had to fall back on a defensive line west of the Wadi Ghuzze. In spite of this disappointment, the battle brought us 950 prisoners and cost the enemy 8,000 casualties. A second attempt on Gaza on the 17th April was also unsuccessful and cost us 7,000 casualties. Though brought to a standstill, General Murray was able to report that "units of the Indian Regular Army, mounted and dismounted Imperial Service Troops and the Camel Corps have shewn soldierly qualities in action, discipline and endurance."

At the end of June 1917, General Sir Edmund Allenby succeeded to the command. He decided to strike at Beersheba, and from there to attack the strong Hareira-Sheria line. But it was not till the end of October that he was in a position to act on this plan. On the 27th of that month, the defences of Gaza were bombarded. On the 31st the blow was struck. BEERSHEBA was rushed at the end of a hard day's fighting. The Turkish detachment defending this very strong position was almost completely put out of action with slight loss to the attackers: two thousand prisoners and 13 guns were taken, and 500 corpses buried on the battlefield. On November 2nd, Gaza was again attacked, and some of its most important defences taken. On the 6th, the SHERIA position was carried, and the Turks evacuated Gaza: the Hareira redoubt was stormed next day, and the enemy began to retire in a disorganised condition. On the 13th November\* the important JUNCTION STATION was attacked, and it was occupied next morning. The enemy's army was thereby broken into two parts, each consisting of small scattered groups rather than formed bodies of any size.

In 15 days the Force had advanced sixty miles on the right and forty on the left, and driven a Turkish army of one Cavalry and nine Infantry Divisions out of a position in which it had been entrenched for six months, inflicting on it losses amounting to about two-thirds of its original effectives, and capturing 9,000 prisoners, 80 guns, 100

---

\*On this date at El Mesmeyeh four men of the 101st Grenadiers won the I.D.S. Medal.

machine-guns and large quantities of ammunition and stores.

On the 15th November RAMLEH and LUDD were occupied, and JAFFA was entered without opposition next day.

The next task was to obtain a hold on the Jerusalem-Nablus road, so as to isolate the Holy City without attacking it. On the 19th November, the infantry advanced against KURYET EL ENAB, which was captured with the bayonet next day, in face of organised opposition. The 58th Sikhs distinguished themselves on this occasion, Subedar Muhammad Arbi of Jhelum earning promotion to the First Class\* of the Indian Order of Merit, and two other men winning the I.D.S. Medal. On the 21st November, the NABI SAMWIL Ridge was secured, the 1/123rd Outram's Rifles being prominent both in capturing it and in defending it against counter-attack next day. Jemadar Hans Ram of Patiala won the O.B.I., and another man earned the I.D.S. Medal. For the rest of the month the Turks strained every nerve to force the line back, but the result was only heavy loss to themselves. Bad weather in the first week of December delayed our advance, but on the 9th December 1917 our troops occupied a line across the road four miles north of JERUSALEM. The city was now isolated and by noon it surrendered without a shot having been fired against it.

In his Despatch recording this historic achievement, General Allenby wrote: "All ranks and services in the Force under my command have acquitted themselves in a manner beyond praise. Fatigue, heat, thirst and cold have been endured uncomplainingly. The co-operation of all arms has been admirable, and has enabled success in battle to be consummated by irresistible and victorious pursuit."

It was next necessary to increase the distance between the fighting line and Jerusalem on the one side and Jaffa on the other, and ground was slowly won in the Judæan Hills. On 15th December, two miles north of BUDRUS two incidents stand out. Naik Dewa Singh of the 58th Rifles and Jullundur won a Bar to his I.D.S. Medal by penetrating a mile into country under enemy observation and fire to bring in a wounded sepoy of a patrol: he succeeded in his mission, under machine-gun and rifle fire both

---

\*He had already won the Second Class in France.



going and returning. Sepoy Umar Khan of the 101st Grenadiers and Attock found a Lewis Gun Detachment exhausted owing to the rapidity of the advance up a ridge. Though not himself a machine-gunner, he carried the gun up, as well as his own rifle and equipment, and was among the first to reach the top. He proceeded to carry it on to the far side of the plateau: here he saw two enemy officers and thirteen men retreating with a machine-gun 500 yards away. With three other sepoy, he chased them and captured all of them and the gun. As the orders awarding him the I.D.S. Medal tersely remark, "he shewed a fine example."

Between Christmas and New Year's Day, the Turks made a desperate attempt to recover Jerusalem. At the end of it they were from three to six miles further from it than before, and had lost 1,000 dead, 750 prisoners and 24 machine-guns.

January 1918 was devoted to improving communications, February to driving the enemy out of the tract between Jerusalem and the mouth of the Jordan, and the first half of March to pushing him northwards and denying him all the lower fords of the Jordan. This entailed very severe fighting on the part of both the XXth and XXIst Corps.

The next move was against the Turkish Line of communication with the Hedjaz; it was designed at once to deflect enemy troops from the Judæan front to assist Amir Feisul in his operations near Maan to the south-east of the Dead Sea. The Jordan was crossed on the night of March 21st, in spite of the great difficulties caused by the river being in flood, and a stout resistance by the enemy. The ensuing raids on Es SALT and AMMAN, which were carried out by British and Australian troops and the Camel Brigade during the last week in March, achieved considerable success. Pressure on the Judæan front was maintained. At EL KEFR on the 30th March the 58th Rifles distinguished themselves, Jemadar Diwani of Kangra winning the I.O.M., and four other men the I.D.S. Medal. On the 12th April they added another I.D.S. Medal in capturing that village, and the previous day a man of the 123rd Outram's Rifles had won one at DEIR BALLUT. On the 30th April a fresh attack on Es SALT was launched, in which the Patiala Infantry took part: owing to the failure of the Arab tribe,



at whose instance the attempt was made, the town, though captured, had to be abandoned.

Meanwhile General Allenby's army had been considerably metamorphosed. The serious happenings in France necessitated the giving up to that front of almost all the finely seasoned British troops with which Sinai and South Palestine had been conquered. In April two British Divisions were replaced from Mesopotamia by our old friends the 7th (Meerut) and 3rd Lahore (Divisions), themselves a good deal changed from the time when they landed in France, while nine Indian Cavalry Regiments and ten Infantry battalions from India replaced an equal number of Yeomanry and British Infantry Units. In May, June and July, 18 more Indian Battalions arrived from India, and six in addition were formed by drawing on Units already at the front.

The summer had therefore to be spent mainly in getting these new arrivals acclimatised to their new scene of action, and operations were confined to minor actions and raids. On the 22nd of May, the 16th Cavalry made a successful raid at Umm-es-Shert, east of Jordan, Ressaïdar Bur Singh of Amritsar winning the Military Cross (see page 109), and another man winning the I.D.S. Medal. On June 8th, the Guides\* assisted in capturing and holding against two counter-attacks a valuable position on the coast which transferred the advantages of extended observation from the enemy's side to ours. On July 27th the 53rd Sikhs inflicted heavy casualties on the enemy. On 6th August, one of the 72nd Punjabis won the I.D.S. Medal at El Ep.

On August 12th a large-scale raid was carried out against the EL BURJ-Ghurabeh ridge, involving a climb of 900 feet. The enemy was surprised. His losses were heavy and the raiders brought back 239 prisoners, including a Battalion Commander, 16 Officers, and 13 machine-guns. "Great dash was shewn by all the troops taking part in it," including the 1/54th Sikhs† and the 1/101st Grenadiers. "Every body agrees that the Sikhs advanced with fine determination and dash" (Massey). "The Grenadiers also advanced and assaulted with great determination."

---

\*One Punjabi won the I.D.S. Medal.

†Two men won the I.D.S. Medal.

Smaller raids were carried out by the 2/19th Punjabis, the 3/151st\* and 2/152nd Infantry and the 2/127th and 1/130th Baluchis, while on the east of Jordan the Cavalry did their best to strengthen the idea which General Liman von Sanders was rightly believed to entertain that Sir Edmund Allenby intended to attack by way of Amman. Actually that great Commander had determined to strike by the Coast, and with that object an overwhelming force was concentrated, with amazing secrecy, in the olive and orange groves north of Jaffa.

In order to elucidate clearly the ensuing operations and the Punjab's share in them, the composition of Force E, as re-constituted, is given in detail :—

*A.—Desert Mounted Corps.†*

4th Cavalry Division—

- 10th Cavalry Brigade: 2nd Lancers.  
38th C. I. Horse.
- 11th Cavalry Brigade: 29th Lancers.  
36th Jacob's Horse.
- 12th Cavalry Brigade: 6th Cavalry.  
19th Lancers.

5th Cavalry Division—

- 13th Cavalry Brigade: 9th Hodson's Horse.  
18th K. G. O. Lancers.
- 14th Cavalry Brigade: 20th Deccan Horse.  
34th Poonch Horse.

15th Cavalry Brigade (Imperial Service Lancers).

Australian Mounted Division: 3rd, 4th and 5th A. L. H. Brigades.

Anzac Mounted Division: 1st and 2nd A. L. H. Brigade (known as Chaytor's & New Zealand Mounted Rifles Brigade).

Two Battalions of Jewish Fusiliers.

Two West India Regiments.  
20th Imperial Service Infantry Brigade.

---

\*It will be observed that many entirely new Units now begin to be mentioned. The Force included the 3/154th. In 1914, there were 130 Infantry Regiments. Second Battalions were rare, and 3rd Battalions unknown. The change was of course due to the Recruiting campaign described in Chapter III.

†Each Brigade whether Cavalry or Infantry contained a British Battalion.

## *B—XXth Corps.*

### 10th Division—

29th Infantry Brigade : 1/101st Grenadiers.

1/54th Sikhs.

2/151st Infantry.

30th Infantry Brigade : 1st Kashmir I. S. Rifles.

38th Dogras.

46th Punjabis.

31st Infantry Brigade : 2/101st Grenadiers.

74th Punjabis.

2/42nd Deolis.

### 53rd Division—

158th Infantry Brigade : (4/11th Gurkhas).

3/153rd Infantry.

3/154th Infantry.

159th Infantry Brigade : 3/152nd Infantry.

1/153rd Infantry.

2/153rd Infantry.

160th Infantry Brigade : 1/17th Infantry.

1/21st Punjabis.

(1st Cape Corps).

### 60th Division—

179th Infantry Brigade : 3/151st Infantry.

2/19th Punjabis.

3/137th Baluchis.

180th Infantry Brigade : 2nd Guides Infantry.

2/30th Punjabis.

(1/50th Kumaon Rifles).

181st Infantry Brigade : 130th Baluchis.

(2/97th Deccan Infantry).

2/152nd Infantry.

## *C—XXIst Corps.*

### 3rd Lahore Division—

7th Infantry Brigade : (2/7th Gurkhas).

27th Punjabis.

91st Punjabis.

8th Infantry Brigade : 47th Sikhs.

59th Scinde Rifles.

2/124th Baluchi Infantry.

9th Infantry Brigade : (1/1st Gurkhas).

93rd Infantry.

(105th Mahratta L. I.)

## 7th Meerut Division—

- 19th Infantry Brigade : 28th Punjabis  
 92nd Punjabis.  
 125th Napier's Rifles.
- 21st Infantry Brigade : 1st Guides Infantry.  
 20th Punjabis.  
 (1/8th Gurkhas).
- 28th Infantry Brigade : 51st Sikhs.  
 53rd Sikhs.  
 56th Punjabi Rifles.

## 75th Division—

- 232nd Infantry Brigade : 72nd Punjabis.  
 (2/3rd Gurkhas).  
 3rd Kashmir Imperial Service Infantry.
- 233rd Infantry Brigade : 29th Punjabis.  
 (3/3rd Gurkhas).  
 2/154th Infantry.
- 234th Infantry Brigade : 123rd Outram's Rifles.  
 58th Vaughan's Rifles.  
 1/152nd Infantry.

## 54th Division—

161st, 162nd and 163rd Brigades, all British.

On the 19th September 1918 the great blow was struck. First of all, aeroplanes started off to bomb the Turks' main signalling centres. During the night the XXth Corps (less the 60th Division, who were given the post of Honour on the extreme West), on the right of the line swung forward across the Wadi Samieh, and captured the ridge beyond. At 4-30 A.M. an intense bombardment was opened in the coastal Sector, and continued for fifteen minutes. Then the Infantry attacked. The Divisions from East to West were arranged as follows :—A French and Armenian Detachment, the 54th, 3rd, 75th, 7th, 60th. KEFR KASIM fell to the 54th; JILJULIEH, Railway Redoubt, Kefr Saba, and KALKILIEH to the 3rd; TABSOR and ET TIREH to the 75th. The 7th and 60th, having opened up a path for the Cavalry on the Coast, swung eastwards north of et Tireh towards TULKERAM; the 5th Australian Light Horse Brigade, who were in attendance, reached a point 4 miles east of that important centre—the headquarters of the VIIIth Turkish Army.

As soon as the coast was clear, the 4th and 5th Cavalry Divisions pushed through, and by noon had reached Hudeira, 18 miles to the north. The 13th Brigade reached NAZARETH, von Sanders' General Headquarters, by 5-30 A.M.; by 7-30 A.M. on the 20th the 14th Brigade was at the Railway Junction, EL AFULE, and half an hour later they were joined by the 4th Cavalry Division, which had anticipated the enemy's attempt to guard the pass at MUSMUS, and captured the battalion detailed for that purpose at el Lejjun, or MEGIDDO. The 2nd Lancers, charging with the lance, killed 46 and captured 470 of the enemy. The 4th Division then rode on to BEISAN, which was reached by 4-30 P.M. on the 20th\* and the 19th Lancers seized the railway bridge over the Jordan at Jisr Mejamie; JENIN was captured by the Australian Mounted Division the same evening. The Cavalry had covered 80 miles in 34 hours. Meanwhile the XXth Corps had made good progress in the direction of Nablus (Samaria), and the XXIst was pressing eastwards.

"Thus within 36 hours of the commencement of the battle, all the main outlets of escape remaining to the Turkish VIIth and VIIIth Armies had been closed. They could only avoid capture by using the tracks which run south-east from the vicinity of Nablus to the crossings over the Jordan at Jisr ed Damieh. These were being rapidly denied to them. The first phase of the operations was over."

On September 21st all organized resistance ceased. The 5th Australian Light Horse and the 10th Division entered NABLUS, the headquarters of the VIIth Army, from the west and south. On September 22nd Chaytor's Force seized the bridge at JISRED DAMIEH. The enemy were relentlessly bombed from the air, and were being rounded up by the Cavalry on all sides. On the 23rd one column which attempted to escape across the Jordan was captured or killed by the 11th Cavalry Brigade and a similar fate befell another column next day.

Early on September 22nd the 13th Cavalry Brigade at Nazareth encountered part of the Garrison of Haifa, trying to escape; the 18th Lancers† attacked them in the moonlight and captured over 300 of them. Next day this Brigade captured ACRE with little opposition, and the re-

---

\*On this date one man of the 36th Jacob's Horse won the I.D.S. Medal.

†One man won the I.D.S. Medal.

mainder of the 5th Cavalry Division charged into HAIFA, riding over the enemy's machine-guns, and taking 1,350 prisoners and 17 guns. Tiberias fell to the 4th Australian Light Horse Brigade on the 25th September. A further effect of these operations, which had annihilated the VIIth and VIIIth Armies, was to dislodge the IIInd and IVth Armies. MAAN was evacuated on the 23rd September and occupied by the Arabs, and the same day the New Zealanders captured ES SALT; two days later AMMAN fell. On the 28th, the IIInd Army, retreating from MAAN fell into General Chaytor's hands at AMMAN, and 5,000 men surrendered. On September the 26th and 27th the Desert Mounted Corps started for Damascus. They were opposed at various points, but on September 28th they joined hands with the Arabs at ER REMTE.\* These Arabs had the previous day broken up the retreating IVth Army and captured DERA'A. The remnants were driven into the arms of the 14th Cavalry Brigade at SAHNAYA on the 30th September. By the evening of the 30th the Australian Mounted Division had closed the north and north-west exits of DAMASCUS, and the 5th Cavalry Division had reached its southern outskirts. On October 1st the Desert Mounted Corps and the Arabs entered the town. The 3rd Australian Light Horse pressed on 17 miles and rounded up another 1,500 of the escaping garrison. All chance of the enemy being able to reorganize their forces in the north was now destroyed.

The Desert Mounted Corps pushed northward without delay. On October 6th RAYAK and Zahle were occupied, and large quantities of stores captured. On the 8th, the 7th Division reached BEIRUT by way of Tyre and Sidon. HOLMS and TRIPOLI were gained without opposition on the 12th and 13th. On October 21st, the 5th Cavalry Division and the Armoured Car Batteries started for ALEPPO, which actually fell to the Arabs on the night of the 25th. On the 26th October the 15th Cavalry Brigade charged the enemy's rear guard near Haritan, but there were not enough troops ready to advance to Alexandretta before the conclusion of the Armistice with Turkey on October 31st, 1918.

In five weeks the 5th Cavalry Division had covered 500 miles, and captured 11,000 prisoners and 52 guns; it had only lost 21 per cent. of its horses. In the same period the Force as a whole had captured 75,000 prisoners, includ-

---

\*Here one man of the 38th C. I. Horse had won the I.D.S. Medal on the preceding day.

ing 200 European Officers, together with 360 guns, 800 machine-guns, and the transport and equipment of three whole Armies.

The Victory was as decisive and complete as any in the history of war. In describing it, General Allenby wrote:—"The gallantry and determination of all ranks and of all Arms has been most marked . . . British, French, and Indian Troops, and those of the Dominions and Colonies, have all alike done magnificently. . . . I would bring to notice the good fighting qualities shown by the newer units. These include . . . all the recently formed battalions of Indian Infantry." Special mention is made of the Supply columns, the Canal Transport Corps, the Signal Service, and the Medical Services. Special mention must be made of the 1st and 2nd Battalions of the 23rd Sikh Pioneers who gained, in addition to those already noticed, the following distinctions:—two I.O.M.s (Havildar Mangal Singh of Lahore, and Naik Phaga Singh of Gujrat—both on the 8th September 1917), four I.D.S. Medals, 39 I.M.S. Medals and 3 Foreign Decorations. The 58th Rifles gained 2 I.D.S. Medals, 21 I.M.S. Medals and 1 Foreign Decoration. Sub-Assistant Surgeon Daulat Singh of Ludhiana won the I.O.M. and one another man of the Indian Medical Department won the I.D.S. Medal.

The Imperial Service Troops which served with Force E were the Patiala Rajindar Lancers, the Patiala Infantry, and the Bahawalpur Camel Corps.

THE PATIALA RAJINDAR LANCERS under the command of Brigadier-General Nand Singh, S.B., reached Egypt in October 1914 and helped to defend the Canal. One Squadron followed up and harassed the enemy after the abortive attack on Kantara on 26th January 1915. Another Squadron carried out a reconnaissance towards Bir-el-Dueidar and defeated a body of 400 Arabs. In April the Regiment took part in a successful charge. On the 26th May 1915 they left for Mesopotamia. Of this regiment, Colonel Achhra Singh won the Order of British India (both classes), and Major Balwant Singh, Rissaidar Amar Singh and Jemadar Hazara Singh won the 2nd class of that Order. Twenty men won the I.M.S. Medal, and Brigadier-General Nand Singh, Captain Bakhtawar Singh and Daffadar Ram Singh won Foreign Decorations.

THE PATIALA INFANTRY reached Ismailia in November 1914, and remained in the Canal area for some time. From July 1915 to January 1916 "A" company reinforced the 14th Sikhs in Gallipoli, and 'C' Company did the same from September 1915. From that month till January 1916, the rest of the battalion was at Zagazig. For the next 16 months they were again on the Canal and took part in arduous reconnaissance with the Mitla Pass and Bir-abu-Tif Moveable Columns. From April to August 1917 they were at EL ARISH, with the 20th Indian Infantry Brigade; from August to the end of the year they were at Rafa. Early in 1918 they were on Railway defence duty. In April they took over the Ghoraniyeh bridge-head on the Jordan, whence they succeeded in occupying Kabr Majahid. In May they did well in the attack on Es-Salt. In July-August they were in Jerusalem, where they received a visit from His Highness the Maharaja. In September-October, they held the Hajla bridge-head. From October 20th, they were on the Lines of Communication at Gaza. They left Suez for Patiala on 9th January 1919. During the War the Regiment won the following Distinctions:—

O.B.I., First Class: Colonel Muhammad Ramzan Khan (in India).

O.B.I., Second Class: Colonel Gurbakhsh Singh.  
 Colonel Ishar Singh.  
 Major Narain Singh.  
 Subedar-Major Bhagat Singh.  
 Adjutant Fazl Muhammad (in India).

I.O.M., Second Class: Subedar Kahla Singh (in Gallipoli).

Captain Bhagwan Singh.  
 Subedar Dharm Singh.  
 Subedar Sher Muhammad Khan.

Eight I.D.S. Medals.

Eight I.M.S. Medals.

Foreign Decorations:	Colonel Isher Singh	} In Gallipoli.
	Naik Sampuran Singh	
	Sepoy Mit Singh	
	Captain Abdul Sattar	} In Egypt.
	Havildar Qaim Ali	



THE BAHAWALPUR CAMEL CORPS.—A party commanded by Subedar Isa Khan, consisting of two Indian Officers, 71 rank and file, and 8 followers, reached Suez in October 1914, and carried out patrol duties between Kantara and Fayid. They took part in the pursuit of Turks after the abortive attack on the Canal in January 1915. In March 1915 they were reinforced from Bahawalpur, and throughout the rest of the War they were attached to the Alwar Imperial Service Infantry, on the Canal, and later on at Gaza, Hebron, Jerusalem, and Ludd. They were officially congratulated and thanked for their services. Major Isa Khan was awarded the O.B.I., Second Class, and Havildar-Major Malang Khan the I.D.S. Medal.

#### WEST AFRICA.

73. The 5th Light Infantry arrived in West Africa in August 1915, almost a year after the capture of Duala, the capital of Kamerun. On October 12th, they were ordered to move on Dschang from Bare. After encountering opposition at Mwu and Nkam Rivers and at Sanschu, they captured DSCHANG on the 6th November. The enemy were followed up and after a stoutly contested crossing of the Nun river, the important centre FUMBAN was captured on December the 2nd, and an attempt by the enemy to recapture it frustrated. After this the bulk of the regiment returned to railhead at Nkongsamba. Jaunde was captured on the New Year's Day 1916 and by the middle of February there were no Germans left in the 306,000 square miles, which had once been theirs. Four Punjabis from the south-east districts of the Province were awarded I.D.S. Medals for their share "in a campaign to which the adjective *amphibious* may be applied in its widest sense." At the end of it, the regiment transferred its activities to East Africa.

#### SOMALILAND.

74. The tribes who look for support from the Somaliland Protectorate had, even before the War, been subject to constant annoyance from the so-called "Mad Mullah," Muhammad ibn Abdullah Hassan. His stronghold was at SHIMBER BERRIS, in the Burdab Range at the head of the Ain Valley. This position is of great natural strength, and had been further fortified with six double-storied blockhouses skilfully disposed.

Early in the War, it was necessary to take action against this old enemy. On the 19th November 1914 the fort was attacked by a mounted force of about 500 men, including officers and men of the 56th Punjabi Rifles, 76th Punjabis, 124th Duke of Connaught's Own Baluchistan Infantry and the 26th King George's Own Light Cavalry. The first assault, though gallantly made, was unsuccessful. Four days later, with the help of an old gun, the Dervishes were dislodged and fled. It was impossible, owing to lack of explosives, to destroy the fortifications on this occasion, and the Dervishes re-occupied them a fortnight later.

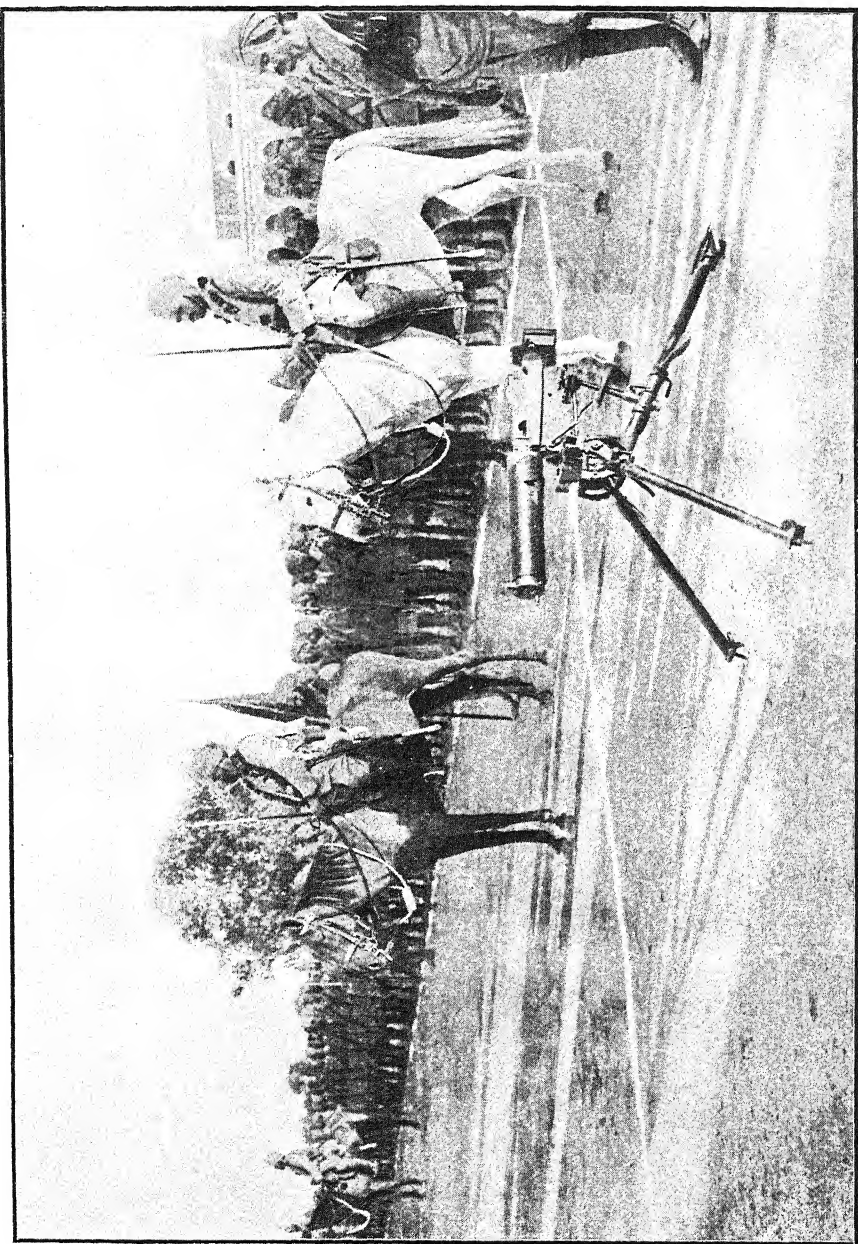
On the 3rd and 4th February 1915, Colonel Cubitt returned to the charge, assisted by a contingent of the 23rd Sikh Pioneers from Aden. The operations were completely successful and all the forts were destroyed. In one case the infantry advanced up to a fort, and drew a hot fire from its occupants, while the Pioneers placed a charge of gun-cotton against the door. For his share in this exploit, Havildar Teja Singh of the 23rd and Sialkot won the I.O.M. He later won a foreign decoration for good work in Egypt. For good work in the November operations, Jemadar Feroz Khan of the 56th Rifles and Rawalpindi won the I.D.S. Medal.

The Mullah and his followers gave no further trouble.

#### EAST AFRICA.

75. Within the first few days of the War a request was received by the Government of India for the preparation of a mixed force, including six battalions, to deal with German East Africa, and for three additional battalions for the protection of Zanzibar and the Mombassa-Nairobi Railway. The first Unit to reach its destination was the 29th Punjabis which sailed on the 19th August, and was engaged on the Tsavo River as early as 6th September 1914. Here Subedar Sher Baz of Rawalpindi and Naik Gul Muhammad of Attock won the I.O.M. The latter showed great resourcefulness and pluck in bringing up reinforcements in spite of being twice wounded. The former lost his life in trying to drag the wounded Naik under cover. Shortage of shipping delayed the sailing of the other battalions, but they had all arrived at Mombassa before the end of October. Both contingents were amalgamated under one Command, which amounted to 1,500 British and 10,250 Indian ranks, and included the 29th





Jind Imperial Service Regiment drawn up in front of Darbar Siamiana on its return from the front after 3 $\frac{1}{2}$  years' active Service in East Africa. 30-12-1917.

Punjabis, the 13th Rajputs (Shekhawati Regiment), the 101st Grenadiers, the Jind Imperial Service Infantry, and the Kapurthala Imperial Service Infantry and the Faridkot Sappers. The Jind Infantry had arrived at Kilindini on October 3rd, and were sent at once to Gazi which was threatened by the enemy: the regiment at one point came under heavy machine gun fire at close quarters but they stood up to it well and pushed the enemy back in disorder. The regiment was thus the first Imperial Service Unit to engage the enemy on any front. At the beginning of November an attack was made on TANGA. The 101st Grenadiers succeeded in entering the town, but could not hold it; the plan of attack had been over-ambitious in trying to cut off the enemy's retreat by railway with so small a force. Subedar Bakhtawar Singh of the 13th Rajputs and Jind won the I.O.M. on this occasion.

About the same time an attack was made on LONGIDO, in which the 29th Punjabis captured three enemy positions in succession; their Subedar-Major Kesar Singh of Amritsar won the O.B.I. The Kapurthala Infantry who had arrived on the 3rd October and been employed at Kajiado, Bisal, and the Menga hills, also took part in the fight.

In the middle of December 1914 an advance was made which drove the Germans across the border. Jassin was occupied on 2nd January 1915, and the Jind regiment took up an advanced entrenched position. A counter-attack was made on the 12th January but was successfully driven off. On the 18th however the enemy made a more determined effort on Jassin. The Jind Regiment made a very plucky effort to support the Garrison, but were driven back by vastly superior numbers and had to retire. Major Mac Brayne, Special Service Officer, Major-General Natha Singh, and Captain Niamat Ali Khan were all wounded, and it would have gone still more hard with the regiment but for a gallant counter-attack by Subedar Harnam Singh, who was taken prisoner after all his men were killed.

The remainder of 1915 was spent on the defensive. Four more battalions and a detachment of the Bahawalpur Camel Corps were sent from India during the year and the King's African Rifles were expanded, but wastage was very heavy, in some cases amounting to over 50 per cent. in three months. The Germans had twice as many white troops as we had; all of them were trained soldiers and all

spoke Swahili; they also had the advantage of many native Non-Commissioned Officers from Units of the King's African Rifles who had been disbanded before the War and they had three machine guns to our one, and all had European gun-teams: their porter corps was decidedly superior. The points which it was most essential for us to defend were Mombassa, Voi (the junction linking the Tanga-Kilimanjaro and Mombassa-Nairobi Railways), Longido, and the Eastern and Western shores of Lake Victoria Nyanza. This involved a very wide dispersion of our forces. Defence was rendered more difficult by the dense growth in all the various tracts,—tropical vegetation on the coast, thorn-bush on the uplands, and elephant grass in the river-valleys. Almost daily the Uganda line was raided, and Mombassa and Nairobi were equally threatened. Roads were non-existent and the Tsetse-fly was fatal to all transport-animals. Motor-traffic and porters were the only effective alternatives. During the War it was necessary to make 3,500 miles of Motor road, and this task devolved upon the Faridkot Sappers, the Railway Battalion of the Sappers and Miners, and the 61st Pioneers. The Faridkot Sappers reached Mombassa on 9th November 1914, and spent a strenuous year road-making and bridge-building from Tsavo to Voi and in the direction of the Frontier. In June they took part in a raid on Bukoba.

Early in 1916, General Tighe began to take the offensive, so far as his scanty force permitted. The enemy were driven out of Serengeti and Mbuyuni and had to withdraw their garrison at Kasigau. On 12th February a reconnaissance in force was made at SALAITA, which resulted in the 130th Baluchis being surrounded for a time. The Rhodesians, seeing their danger, asked to be sent to their assistance. The Baluchis managed to cut their own way out, but the incident gave rise to feelings of very warm mutual regard between the two regiments.

On 19th February 1916, General Smuts arrived at Mombassa and took over the command. General Tighe had resolved to attempt the capture of the Kilimanjaro area before the beginning of the rainy season, and General Smuts adhered to this plan. The advance began on the 6th March 1916. By the 8th, the 1st Division, including the 29th Punjabis, the 129th Baluchis (from France), the 2nd Kashmir Rifles, the 27th Mounted Battery, and a Squadron

of the 17th Cavalry had reached Geraragua, and the South African Mounted Brigade took Chala. On the 9th the enemy evacuated TAVETA, and Salaita, only just in time. On the 11th, the 1st East African Brigade of the 2nd Division began to storm the LATEMA nek, on which the enemy had taken up a strong position. The attack, in which the 130th Baluchis co-operated vigorously, went on all night, and the enemy retreated before day-break. On the 13th, General Van Deventer entered MOSHI unopposed, and was joined here by the 1st Division.

The enemy fell back on Mahe and the Ruwu River, and General Smuts ordered an advance against these positions on March 18th. On the 19th the 28th Mountain Battery took part in a sharp engagement and did good work. On the 21st, General Sheppard, with the 1st Division, made a frontal attack—"The whole force was ably handled . . . and the men fought like heroes, but they were unable to turn the enemy from his strong position." The 129th Baluchis and the 27th Mountain Battery are specially mentioned. The attack was to be renewed next day but meanwhile General Van Deventer had captured Kahe Hill and Station, and beaten off several determined counter-attacks, and the enemy retired across the Ruwu River during the night, leaving behind one of his two heavy guns. Meanwhile mounted troops had occupied ARUSCHA. "Thus the conquest of the Kilimanjaro-Meru Area, probably the richest and most desirable district of German East Africa, was satisfactorily accomplished." General Smuts established his headquarters at Moshi, and set to work to prepare for the next move, concentrating his troops in as healthy localities as possible. He wrote enthusiastically of their conduct. "All these hardships were endured with unflinching cheerfulness, and a chance of dealing a blow at the enemy seemed to be the only recompense required." The "mentions" include the 27th Mountain Battery,\* the Faridkot Sappers and Miners, the 2nd and 3rd Kashmir Rifles, the Jind Infantry, 13th Rajputs, 19th Punjabis, 101st Grenadiers, and 129th and 130th Baluchis.†

General Smuts now proceeded to reorganize his Force in three Divisions; the first was commanded by Major-General Hoskins and contained all the Indian and British

\*Subedar Sher Baz of Rawalpindi won the O.B.I. and Havildar Bhan Singh of Ludhiana the I.O.M.

†Subedar-Major Muhammad Khan of Gujrat won the O.B.I.

Forces other than South Africans. It was divided into the First and Second East African Brigades under Brigadier-Generals Sheppard and Hannington. In April, the Second Division under General Van Deventer advanced from Aruschi to Kondoa Iranga, thereby securing the dominant strategic points for further advance in any direction. In the second week in May he beat off with loss a determined attack led by Colonel von Lettow-Vorbeck himself; a fortnight later he received reinforcements, including the 28th Mountain Battery.

The next move was made by the 1st and 3rd Divisions along the Pangani River, the Tanga Railway, and the Pare and Usambara Hills. A start was made on May 18th; by the end of the month Gonja Gap, between the Pare and Usambara, and the Mkomazi bridge were occupied by General Hannington and General Sheppard had effected a successful turning movement at MIKOTSCHANI. On the 9th June, General Hannington occupied Mombo, and General Sheppard worsted the enemy in a sharp action at MKALAMO in which the Baluchis suffered several casualties.\* On June 19th General Sheppard occupied HANDENI, and was joined next day by General Hannington, who had advanced *via* Wilhelmstal and Korogwe. On the 24th, the two Brigades succeeded in getting round three sides of the enemy's force at the LUKIGURA river, and defeated him with considerable loss. "The Fusiliers and Kashmiris specially distinguished themselves in this action, in which only the dense bush enabled the enemy force to escape from complete capture." Further advance at this stage was inadvisable and General Smuts rested the force in a camp on the Msiha River.

On the 7th July, the 5th Light Infantry (from West Africa) in co-operation with the Navy entered TANGA practically without opposition. On July 13th a determined attack on Korogwe was successfully beaten off. Two days later, a detachment which included the Railway Sappers and the Jind Infantry defeated the attackers at Seger Hill, and the 57th Rifles cleared the line from Korogwe to Muhesa and on to PANGANI, which was captured by the Navy on the 23rd July. A detachment of 40th Pathans defeated and drove southward another enemy force at MANGA, and proceeded to clear the lower Wami River. Sadani and Baga-

\*For the virtues of the Punjabi Mussalman in a tight place the reader is recommended to study the story of Sepoy Qurban Hussain, "Marching on Tanga," pages 156-157.



moyo having been captured by the Navy, the coastal area was now free down to the last-named port.

The First Division now undertook to drive the enemy out of the Kanga and Nguru Mountains. On August 10th-11th, after a stubborn fight at MATAMONDO, General Hannington drove the enemy south with great loss : by the 12th, General Sheppard, working his way through thick bush round the slopes of Kanga, had occupied Kipera. On the 15th the exits from the Nguru Mountains were occupied after slight opposition by General Hannington and Enslin's Mounted Brigade supported by the 130th Baluchis. On the 17th, the enemy were driven out of a strong position at DAKAWA by Generals Sheppard and Enslin. The Central Railway was reached at Mikesse and Morogoro on August 26th by Generals Hannington and Sheppard. Meanwhile General Van Deventer had advanced from Kondoa Irangi to that Railway at Kidete and on to Kilossa and the Ruaha River. The enemy were in full flight to the south, and by the 30th August had been pressed across the Ruwu River. By the 13th September, after a resolute stand at DUTHUMI they were driven south to the Mgeta.

Dar-es-Salam surrendered on the 4th September, and all other important points on the coast were occupied before the end of the month. By this time the enemy had lost every healthy or valuable part of their Colony except the Mahenge plateau. Of the troops engaged in these various operations General Smuts wrote " the plain tale of their achievements bears the most convincing testimony to the spirit, determination, and prodigious efforts of all ranks. ....The efforts of all have been beyond praise, the strain on all has been overwhelming." The mentions include the 17th Cavalry, the 27th\* and 28th† Mountain Batteries, the Railway Battalion Sappers and Miners, the 5th Light Infantry,‡ the 17th Infantry, the 29th Punjabis, the 40th Pathans,§ the 55th Coke's Rifles,|| the 129th¶ and the 130th Baluchis, the Faridkot Sappers, the Jind Infantry and the Kashmir Rifles.

---

\*Subedar Sher Baz of Rawalpindi added the I.O.M. to his O.B.I. Havildar Bhan Singh of Ludhiana also won the I.O.M. and the I.D.S.M.

†Subedar-Major Nur Alam of Rawalpindi had won the O.B.I. in 1915.

‡Sepoy Rahim Dad Khan of Hissar won a Foreign Decoration as well as the I.D.S. Medal.

§Naik Punna Khan of Rawalpindi won the I.O.M.

||Havildar Khuda Bakhsh of Jhelum won the I.O.M.

¶Havildar Mirza Khan and Havildar Mansabdar of Rawalpindi won the I.O.M.

On the 9th October an attempt was made by a small column including the Jind Infantry to drive away an enemy force in occupation of KISSANGIRE. The Infantry made a gallant bayonet charge which got them into the second line of trenches, but were forced out by enfilade fire, losing two British Officers. After being reinforced by the 57th Rifles and a section of a Mountain Battery, the column captured MSSANGA on the 21st October, and beat off a vigorous attack on that place on the 17th December.

In November a reconstitution of the force took place by which General Sheppard remained with the 1st East African Brigade under General Smuts on the Mgeta front while the 2nd and 3rd Brigades commanded by Generals O'Grady and Hannington formed a separate Division, the First, under General Hoskins based on Kilwa. In the first half of December the enemy made frequent and determined attempts to invest Kibata, but these were eventually frustrated.

On the 22nd December a combined attack was launched by Generals Van Deventer and Northey on the West and General Smuts and Hoskins on the North and East. General Smuts despatched General Beves' South African Brigade, accompanied by the Faridkot Sappers, to seize a bridge-head on the RUFJI RIVER, near its junction with the Ruaha: he himself meanwhile fought a holding engagement on the Duthumi front, a flanking movement to the East being made by a column including the 2nd Kashmirs and one to the West by the remainder of General Sheppard's Brigade. The 130th Baluchis were to move on Wiransi, and the rest of the Brigade to envelope the enemy at Dakawa. The Baluchis were the object of four determined charges by the enemy on January 1st, 1917, near WIRANSI: the bayonet was several times used at close quarters and the casualties on both sides were heavy, but in the end the enemy was forced to retire. Beves' Brigade succeeded on January 3rd in securing a bridge-head at MKALINSO one day earlier than General Smuts had thought possible—"a noteworthy achievement, even in a campaign which affords repeated instances of splendid endurance by every unit of the forces under most trying and exhausting conditions." The First Brigade meanwhile continued to endeavour to encircle the enemy, who kept slipping southwards, and managed to cross the Rufiji near

KIBAMBAWE on the night of the 4th. The entire First Division was in pursuit. The 30th Punjabis crossed the river, and maintained their position in spite of stiff resistance by the enemy on the 7th. The south bank of the river was cleared of the enemy by the 18th January. By now the enemy were also evacuating the Kissangire and Kibata areas, pressed westward and northward by General Hannington. On January 20th, 1917, General Smuts made over the command to General Hoskins and returned to South Africa. In his final despatch he expresses his acknowledgments to the Government of India for having kept up a continuous supply of reinforcements and transport mules, as well as clothing and rations of exceptionally good quality.

During January, the 2nd and 3rd Brigades continued to clear the area north of the Rufiji; Utete was taken on the 21st, and by the end of the month they had practically accomplished their task. The rains now set in with exceptional violence, and prevented serious operations till June, besides causing a great deal of sickness. The interval of comparative inaction was used to reorganize the force into columns, and to send most of the South African troops back to their homes. Their places were taken by new Units of the King's African Rifles, and by Indian troops; one cavalry regiment (the 25th), the 22nd Mountain Battery, and three Infantry battalions were despatched from India. Three Imperial Service Regiments were, however, sent back to India.

The Indian troops were distributed as follows :—

*With General Northey on the West.*—One section of 24th Mountain Battery.

*With the Iringe Column.*—17th Infantry, and two sections, 24th Mountain Battery.

*Kilwa Force.*—No. 1 Column: 33rd Punjabis and 22nd Mountain Battery.

No. 2 Column: 57th Rifles, 129th Baluchis, 27th Mountain Battery.

No. 3 Column: 40th Pathans.

*Lindi Force.*—Right Column: 5th Light Infantry, and one section, 27th Mountain Battery.

Centre Column: 30th Punjabis.

Left Column: 61st Pioneers.

On April 18th the 40th Pathans fought a sharp action near Rumbo, and the losses on both sides were considerable. By the end of May the enemy had vacated the whole area north of the Matandu River. General Van Deventer now took over the Chief Command.

On June 29th, 150 rifles of the 5th Light Infantry rushed an enemy camp; they were then surrounded by three enemy companies, and only cut their way out after a very gallant fight, in which they lost two-thirds of their numbers.

On July 5th, the Kilwa Force advanced: by the 18th, they had driven the enemy back to NARUNGOMBA. Next day they dislodged them from this position, after fierce fighting, in which the 33rd Punjabis and 40th Pathans lost heavily, but shewed marked gallantry and endurance. The Mountain Batteries also did very good work.

On August 2nd, the Lindi Column advanced; on the 3rd, the 30th Punjabis came in for heavy punishment near TANDAMUTI HILL. The position was turned however a week later, and the enemy fell back on Nurunyu.

On the 19th September, a combined advance was made by the Kilwa and Lindi Forces. To the former, the 25th Cavalry, the 55th Coke's Rifles, and the 127th Baluchis had been added. The Cavalry were detailed to destroy food-depôts. The Infantry steadily pressed the advance. On September 26th, the 27th Mountain Battery distinguished itself at NAHUNGU HILL. On the 16th-19th October, occurred one of the hardest-fought battles of the whole campaign at NYANGAO. The 30th Punjabis occupied the enemy trenches, but were forced out again. At the end of four days' close fighting the enemy still held his original line. The advance was renewed on November 6th. The 5th Light Infantry captured MAHIWA after stout opposition. On the 10th, the 17th Infantry dislodged a detachment at Mnacho. On the 15th CHIWATA was occupied: over 500 of the enemy surrendered, and over 100 of our own prisoners were set at liberty. On the 18th, LUTSHEMI was also taken, with a thousand of the enemy, and 32 of our own officers, previously captured by them.

On November 26th, 1917, von Lettow Vorbeck escaped into Portuguese territory, and the next day Tafel, who had been dislodged by the Belgians from the Mahenge plateau and had been making desperate efforts to join up with von Lettow Vorbeck, surrendered with 2,500 men.

Thus was German East Africa freed at last. Nine-tenths of the enemy forces in Africa had now been accounted for.

"To the Infantry, British, South African, Indian, West and East African," writes General Van Deventer, "I owe unqualified thanks and praise."

A whole year was to elapse before the redoubtable von Lettow Vorbeck gave in : in fact the Armistice had been actually signed a fortnight previously, when he finally surrendered at Abercorn. But in the intervening operations the Punjab had little share. About 4,500 men, mostly Railway Sappers, with some Mountain Gunners, stayed on, but the other units were sent back to India as speedily as shipping arrangements permitted.

In his review of India's War-effort Sir Charles Monro wrote : "The campaign had been a long and trying one, and disease had throughout taken a heavier toll than the enemy's bullets. Although the strength of the Indian contingent had never reached 15,000, and casualties in action had been comparatively few, over three times that number were sent from India during the course of the campaign."

The following distinctions were won in addition to those already mentioned :—

7th Haryana Lancers : one I.D.S. Medal.

11th King Edward's Own Lancers : one I.D.S. Medal and one I.M.S. Medal.

14th Murray's Jat Lancers : one I.M.S. Medal.

23rd Cavalry : one I.D.S. Medal.

25th Cavalry : five I.D.S. Medals.

Railway Battalion, Sappers and Miners : three O.B.I.s (Subedar-Major Pande Khan of Rawalpindi, Subedars Sherbaz and Fazl Din of Jhelum); nine I.D.S. Medal; 27 I.M.S. Medals.

21st Mountain Battery : one I.D.S. Medal.

22nd Derajat Mountain Battery : one O.B.I. (Subedar Santa Singh of Patiala); four I.D.S. Medals; four I.M.S. Medals.

24th Hazara Mountain Battery : one O.B.I. (Subedar Gurdit Singh of Ludhiana); two I.D.S. Medals and one I.M.S. Medal.

27th Mountain Battery : one O.B.I. (Subedar Wazir Singh of Ludhiana); two I.O.M.s (Lance-Naik Natha Singh of Ambala and Gunner Sardar Khan

of Gujrat); nine I.D.S. Medals; 16 I.M.S. Medals; one Foreign Decoration.

28th Mountain Battery : five I.D.S. Medals.

5th Light Infantry : one I.O.M. (Subedar-Major Wahid Ali Khan of Gurgaon); eight I.D.S. Medals; ten I.M.S. Medals; one Foreign Decoration.

17th Infantry (the Loyal Regiment) : 18 I.D.S. Medals; three I.M.S. Medals; two Foreign Decorations.

20th Duke of Connaught's Own Infantry : one I.D.S. Medal.

26th Punjabis : one I.D.S. Medal.

29th Punjabis : five I.D.S. Medals.

30th Punjabis : two I.O.M. (Jemadar Allah Ditta of Rawalpindi and Jemadar Sundar Singh of Gurdaspur); six I.D.S. Medals; eight I.M.S. Medals.

32nd Pioneers : one I.M.S. Medal.

33rd Punjabis : one I.O.M. (Havildar Karm Ilahi of Rawalpindi); six I.D.S. Medals; 11 I.M.S. Medals.

40th Pathans : three I.D.S. Medals; six I.M.S. Medals.

46th Punjabis : one I.D.S. Medal; five I.M.S. Medals.

51st Sikhs : one I.M.S. Medal.

55th Coke's Rifles : four I.D.S. Medals; six I.M.S. Medals.

57th Wilde's Rifles : five I.D.S. Medals; seven I.M.S. Medals.

69th Punjabis : one I.M.S. Medal.

84th Punjabis : two I.D.S. Medals.

89th Punjabis : two I.M.S. Medals.

108th Infantry : five I.M.S. Medals.

126th Baluchistan Infantry : one I.M.S. Medal.

127th Queen Mary's Own Baluch Light Infantry : two I.O.M. (Havildars Ghulam Muhammad and Sarfaraz of Jhelum); one I.D.S. Medal; six I.M.S. Medals.

129th Duke of Connaught's Own Baluchis: two I.D.S. Medals; four I.M.S. Medals.

130th King George's Own Baluchis: eight I.D.S. Medals; 17 I.M.S. Medals.

Queen Victoria's Own Corps of Guides Infantry: one I.D.S. Medal; two I.M.S. Medals.

Kashmir Imperial Service Rifles: one I.D.S. Medal.

Indian Medical Department: one O.B.I. (Sub-Assistant Surgeon Setal Ram Varma of Jhang); two I.O.M.s (Sub-Assistant Surgeons Hukm Singh of Hoshiarpur and Mula Singh of Sialkot); five I.D.S. Medals; two special promotions; two Foreign Decorations.

The Punjab Imperial Service Troops which fought on this front were the Bahawalpur Camel Corps, the Faridkot Sappers, the Jind Infantry and the Kapurthala Infantry.

The Bahawalpur Camel Corps, under Risaldar Tara Singh, served for the last nine months of 1915 with the Jubaland Troops and the 1st King's African Rifles; the Commanding Officers of both units spoke highly of their work.

The Faridkot Sappers were in Africa from November 1914 to February 1918. Some of their activities have been already mentioned. In the advance to Moshi they were divided, half going from Longido with General Stewart, and half from Taveta with General Smuts. From March to May 1916 they were roadmaking for General Van Deventer in ceaseless downpours of rain. In June and July they were at Mkalama. In August and September they continued to work well in spite of rain and half rations. In December they bridged the Rufiji for Beves' Brigade, and later for General Sheppard at Kibembawe. They then returned to Morogoro and were kept on road-repair throughout the rains. In October they were with the Belgians in the Mahenge area, and actually cut 163 miles of road in 27 days. In January 1918 they bridged the Rovuma for the Lindi Force. In February they returned to India.

Lieutenant-Colonel Nand Singh was awarded the O.B.I., First Class, and the I.O.M., Second Class.

Lieutenant-Colonel Bishen Singh and Major Sub-Assistant Surgeon Abdul Majid were awarded the O.B.I., Second Class. The Regiment also won six I.D.S. Medals, eleven I.M.S. Medals and one Foreign Decoration.

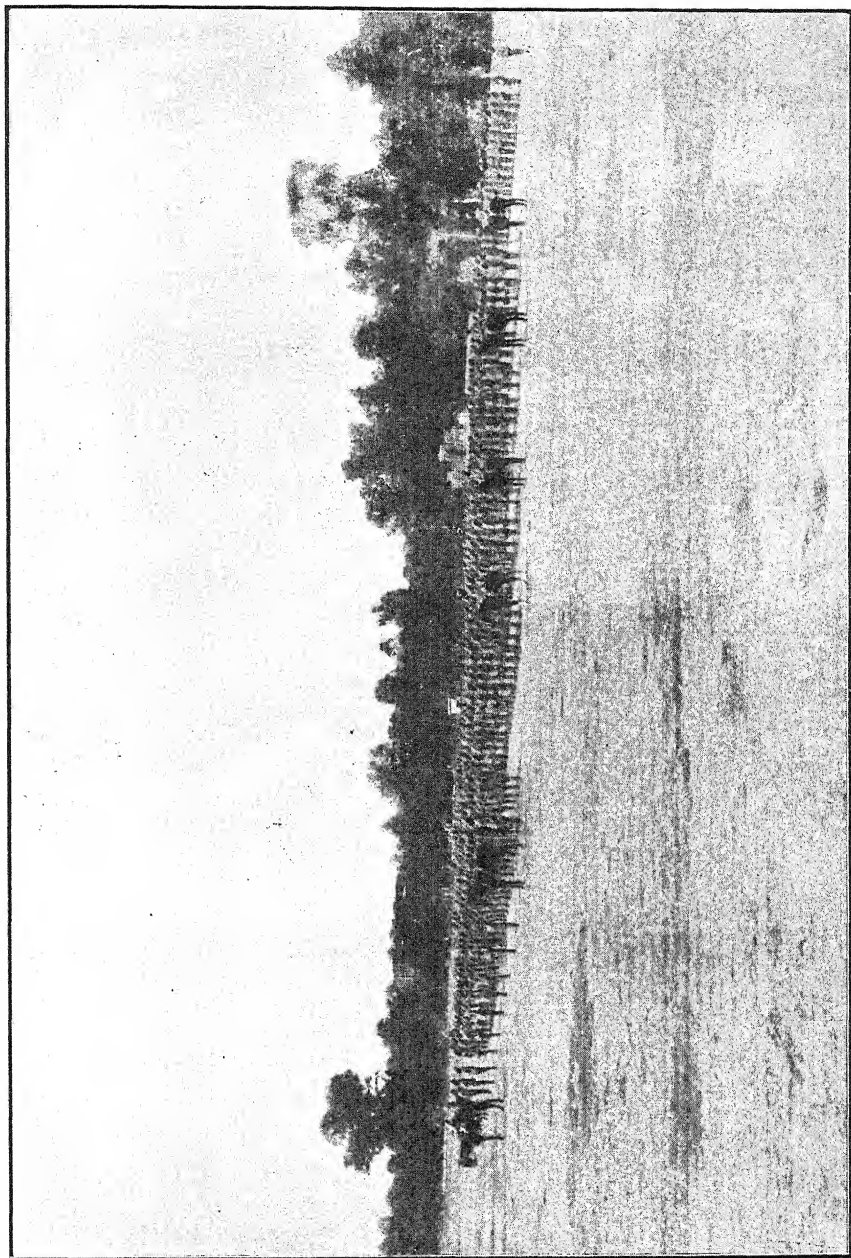
The Jind Infantry were in Africa from October 1914 to December 1917. They earned the highest opinions from all the generals under whom they served, especially for their fighting at Jassin. Major-General Natha Singh, who commanded with great gallantry, was awarded the O.B.I., First Class, as well as the C.I.E. Lieutenant-Colonel Baldev Singh was awarded the O.B.I., Second Class. Captain Niamat Ali, Subedars Harnam Singh and Bhagwan Singh, Naik Kehar Singh and Sepoy Sadda Singh were awarded the I.O.M. Nine men won the I.D.S. Medal, 16 the I.M.S. Medal, and four Foreign Decorations.

The Kapurthala Infantry were in Africa from October 1914 to December 1917. They were employed on outpost duties till August 1915, after which they served at Msambweni for three months. They were then kept on Railway duty in the Kiu District and removed an enemy bomb from the line just before the arrival of a train conveying the General Officer Commanding the Force. Thereafter they were employed on reconnaissance and outpost duties till October 1917. For the last two months of their stay they were at Tanga and Lindi.

Major-General Sardar Puran Singh was awarded the O.B.I., First Class, as well as the C.I.E.

Lieutenant-Colonels Nihal Singh and Moti Singh, and Major Maya Singh were awarded the O.B.I., Second Class, as was Captain Rur Singh for services at the Dépôt. One man won the I.D.S. Medal, 11 the I.M.S. Medal, and one a Foreign Decoration.





THE KAPURTHALA IMPERIAL SERVICE INFANTRY.



## CHAPTER VII—AFTER THE WAR.

76. In the last chapter an attempt has been made to follow the men of the Punjab through the various scenes in which they played a gallant part. The writer is painfully aware that he has dealt very inadequately with a theme so inspiring. Perhaps those who have the patience to read it will at least have found in it some of the stickiness of the Flanders mud, the ruggedness of Sari Bair, the flat monotony of the Tigris plain, the dryness of the Sinai desert or the Aden hinterland, and the interminable obscurity of the African bush. It was against handicaps of this kind, no less than against a resolute and relentless foe that the Punjabi fought and won.

A word must be added about those who had to fill a less spectacular rôle. In his despatch summarising the work done by India in the War, Sir Charles Monro pays a well-deserved tribute to "the small contingent of British and Indian Regular troops who, though precluded from sharing in the honours won by their comrades overseas, played a no less efficient and important part in the attainment of the common end by guarding the frontiers of India with a vigilance and devotion to duty which enabled the training of the Territorial units to proceed without interruption and the Indian Army to expand in a measure never before contemplated. It is due to these units that I should mention them by name, and I therefore append a list of those which were retained in India throughout the whole period of the war"—

\* \* \* \* \*

### *Indian—*

- 1st Duke of York's Own Lancers (Skinner's Horse).
- 8th Cavalry.
- 17th Cavalry.
- 31st Duke of Connaught's Own Lancers.
- 37th Lancers (Baluch Horse).
- 39th King George's Own Central India Horse.
- 1st Battalion, 12th Pioneers (the Kelat-i-Ghilzie Regiment).
- 1st Battalion, 35th Sikhs.

\* \* \* \* \*

Even of these regiments a number of men, sent as drafts to units at one or other of the fronts, distinguished themselves in action, as the foregoing chapter has shewn. India, and especially the Punjab, should always be grateful to these units, and to the Police, for the blessing of peace and quiet enjoyed, when so much of the world was being laid waste, in spite of the determined efforts made by the enemy to engulf the country in the vortex of war by means of the Ghadr Rebellion, the Silk Letter Conspiracy and similar schemes.

77. We have seen that on some of the fronts hostilities did not terminate on the 11th November 1918, the date of the Armistice with Germany. On the North-West Frontier in particular peace was not secured till much later. To deal with these later operations would however involve allusions to the history of the Punjab in 1919, a subject on which the present Editor does not consider that he could profitably touch in this volume. It may however be noted that good work continued to be done in Persia, Baluchistan and the North-West by the Jind Infantry, the Kapurthala Infantry, the Nabha Infantry, the Bahawalpur Camel Transport Corps, and the Faridkot, Maler Kotla and Sirmoor Sappers. The Faridkot and Sirmoor Sappers had also, in addition to active service in Africa and Mesopotamia and on the frontier, done a very useful spell of garrison duty in British India.

78. As soon as the great news of Peace with Victory was received on the 11th November, 1918, the people in every part of the Province organised celebrations to give vent to their feelings of joy and relief. Not even the Influenza epidemic, which had not yet wholly abated, could avail to spoil the heartiness of the rejoicings. The first of these were quickly improvised within a few days of the great date. More formal ceremonies were organised later, and were carried out with great enthusiasm and success. In fact at Lahore the pyrotechnics were so dazzling as to stampede the Artillery horses, thereby causing some regrettable casualties.

The Lieutenant-Governor during his last months of office held a series of Victory Darbars, in which he appraised the services of each district, and distributed rewards and honours to the numerous individuals who had contributed

to the glorious result of the labours of the last four years. The Darbar at Rawalpindi in March 1919 was particularly impressive, in view of the outstanding services of that Division.

79. In Chapter V long lists have been given of the major rewards granted to workers on the home front, and of the military distinctions won by the fighting men. In addition to these, a very large number of minor rewards were distributed, in the form of certificates, sums of money, presentation watches, guns, and such like gifts, and minor dignities. Life-assignments of Land Revenue to the value of Rs. 25,000 per annum were granted to peasant owners, and villages who had good records had their land revenue remitted to the extent of Rs. 15,00,000 in all.\* For the Army, 178,000 acres of irrigated land in a Canal colony were set aside, the distribution of this area was left to the military authorities, and the accepted standard of allotment was 50 acres for Commissioned Officers and 25 acres for Non-commissioned Officers and men. Two hundred revenue assignments each worth Rs. 600 per annum, and continued for a second and third generation at Rs. 300 and Rs. 150, respectively, were given for the whole Indian Army, and of these 17 have so far been allotted to the Punjab.

The privilege of a Royal title has been bestowed upon the 20th Deccan Horse, the 3rd Bombay Sappers and Miners, the 6th Jat Light Infantry, the 39th Garhwal Rifles, and the 59th Scinde Rifles.

80. One of the products of War time which considerably outlasted the war was the Imperial Indian Relief Fund. We described in Chapter IV the generosity of the Punjab in contributing to this Fund. In view, however, of the fact that the Province suffered about a third of the total Indian casualties, it was but natural that it should have received from the Fund more than it had put into it. A careful enquiry was made in each

\*The distribution by Divisions was as follows :—

Division.			Life Assignments.	Revenue Remissions.
			Rs.	Rs.
Ambala ...	...	...	5,000	3,00,000
Jullundur ...	...	...	6,750	3,75,000
Lahore ...	...	...	4,000	2,50,000
Rawalpindi ...	...	...	8,500	5,00,000
Multan ...	...	...	1,250	75,000

District and State into the circumstances of the dependants of each Indian who had lost his life on service. This task was in most districts carried out by local committees, and the results were correlated by an officer placed on special duty by Government, who considered them in the light of the official casualty returns, and was instrumental in improving the provision originally proposed in some cases. Cases were classified according to a threefold standard of necessity, and in most cases lump sums of Rs. 300, Rs. 250, or Rs. 200 were given, with an extra Rs. 50 where the deceased soldier was a Commissioned Officer. Casualties occurring up to the close of the Afghan War were included.

The effect of these operations will appear from these figures :—

		<i>Number of cases in which relief was granted.</i>	<i>Percentage of offi- cially recorded casualties.</i>	<i>Amount granted.</i>
				Rs.
Districts ...	...	9,523	73	22,50,240
States ...	...	1,403	73	3,44,175
Total	...	10,926	73	25,94,415

Of the total sum distributed, Rs. 16,00,000 were supplied by the Indian Soldiers' Board, Rs. 3,14,000 were applied from the unexpended balance of the Provincial Branch of the Fund, and the remainder was sanctioned by Government. The last distributions were made in April 1921. The Committee was presided over by Mr. Justice Chevis, and Rai Bahadur Lala Amar Nath was Honorary Secretary.

81. Almost all districts have compiled a record of their War Memorials and Histories. War Services in print. Some are still taking steps to that end. Of those that have already been published, the most complete and interesting are those of Kangra, Ludhiana, Gujranwala, Rawalpindi and Shahpur. Similarly, it is believed that most districts have decided to have some perpetual reminder of the sorrows and triumphs of the Great War, whether in the form of a hospital, a school for soldiers' sons, scholarships for the martial races, or of some form of Soldiers' Club. Government, as already mentioned, is presenting Memorial Tablets to the most illustrious villages. Outside the Punjab, from Brighton to Basra, are other standing testimonies to the gallantry and loyalty which carried Punjabis to the ends of the earth, in all too many cases never to return except as an inspiration and an honoured example. Should this

volume succeed in renewing that inspiration, upholding that example, or presenting to short memories or to future readers some idea of the Punjab during the War, at home and abroad, its writer will not have failed wholly in his purpose.

82. It has been shewn how the Punjab lived up to its reputation as the Sword-arm of India : how it added 380,000 men to the 100,000 it had sent to the Army, before the War : how it responded to all calls for men and yet more men : how it gave more than two crores of rupees to war-funds and charities and invested ten crores in the war loans : how it set out to provide seven aeroplanes, and provided more than 7 times 7. It has been shewn how patriots of all classes and creeds vied with one another to help the Empire, and how they gave a prompt and uncompromising answer to those who wished to foment rebellion and revolution. It has also been shewn that from Ypres to Cambrai, from Gallipoli to Baku, from Fao to Qila Shergat, from the Tsavo to the Rovuma, from Sheikh Sa'id to Aleppo, at Dschang and Shimber Berris, Aden and Tsingtao, in Baluchistan and in Burmah, Punjabis fought and fell, winning more than two thousand battle decorations. We have followed the fortunes of the Lahore and Meerut Divisions in France, Mesopotamia, Palestine and Syria, and seen the fulfilment of the King-Emperor's prayer—" I pray God to bless and guard you, and to bring you back safely, when the final victory is won, each to his own home, there to be welcomed with honour among his own people." Three years have passed since the Armistice, and nearly all the soldiers have come home. Twelve thousand of them are numbered amongst those who laid down their lives. " Their name liveth for evermore." Of the rest, many have gone back to the plough : military economy is the order of the day : the soldier is not for the moment in the limelight. The League of Nations and a cycle of Conferences may, it is to be hoped, succeed in giving to Armageddon a right to be remembered as " the War to end War." If that hope is fulfilled, the Punjab will always be able to remember with pride that in the last war its army rose to the highest pinnacles of achievement. But if not (which God forbid), we may be sure that the Punjab will once more be true to its traditions. Meanwhile the Punjab soldier is in our midst and is " to be welcomed with honour among his own people."